ANNALE

Scotland in some part continued

he earle of

irteth this

from the time in which Holinshed left,

being the yeare of our Lord 1571, untill the yeare of our redemption 1586; by Francis Boteuile, commonlie called Thin.

Ocrates (good reader) being demanded how a man might freake that which should be best and acceptable to all men, most wissels from others, main times repeated by our selection of the best and acceptable to all men, most wissels from others, main times repeated by our selection of the best of the most of the selection of the sel

The Preface.

Now, if thou which art the reader, thinke that I (vnacquainted with matters of state, especiallic in an other countrie, better knowne to all men than to my selfe) am far vnable to breake the dangerous ice of such matters, and so more vnmed to enter into the bosome of princes (whose harts as Salomon saith are vnscarchable) should for my vnadussed the enter into the bosome of princes (whose harts as Salomon saith are vnscarchable) should for my vnadussed the affaires of princes are not to be made common, to be submitted to the censure of their subjects, nor to be written vntill the assess of all those whome the things concerne were vtterlic consumed: thou must yet remember that men haue cscaped punishment in dealing with higher matters than with things of chronicles, or of such like which onelie touch the life of the bodie. And therefore in punishing thereof vpon Prometheus, supiter went beyond himselfe: For if the greater, that is for matters touching the soulce, went not onelie free from punishment, but receiued eternall reward, as after shall appeare, how much more should Prometheus haue beene spared, that but onelie medled with the bodie? Now it is manifest that in dininitic and matters of the soulce, a thing that so far exceedeth the bodie as the sune dooth the moone, as angels doo inferior creatures, and as light dooth darkenessed there be manie which haue lept into heauen, and by contemplation placed their pen amongst the sonness of God in writing, and laieng abrode to the world (as much as in them saie) the unsearchable works of the Almightic, whereof we cannot comprehend the least cause, order or perfection, and haue therefore not onelie not receiued punishment, but eternal reward both in bodie and soulce; as Enoch was translated to paradise; Elias taken vp in a ficric chariot; Paule rapt vp into the third heauen, with manie others. For which cause I saie, show his lepped into matters farre beyond the reach of men, to expected in the meanest degree of perfection, were not punished for medling therein, an which doubted the independent and reproduof the wifer fort, not to have hazarded his credit;) to enter into this dangerous fea, being not so much furnished with hope to performe it well, as desirous to discharge the request of him, and to shew the hope I conceiued at the well acceptance thereof by thee. In which discourse I had rather good reader thou shouldest complaine of want of sufficiencie in me to performe so hard a thing: than that he should missike of my goodwill in answering his desire. And should I seare to enter heereinto, being a thing meet onclie for great councellors and men prime of matters of estate; as though there were no place for Greeke poets but onelie to Homer and Sophoeles; and for Latine poets, but to Virgill, Ouid, and Horace? Did the singularitie and amplenesse of Platos knowledge in philosophie seare Aristotle to write in the like argument? Or hard Aristotle stated the pen of others? Shall no man be painters but Appelles or Zeuxis, or catuers or grauers but Phidias and Lysias? Shall no man be orators but Cicero, Quintilian, and Demosthenes? Shall none write histories but Casar, Liuic, Sabellicus, Paulus Iouius, Comineus, Guicciardine, or such like? Or shall none deliuer their trauell to the world bicause they cannot write in English as did fir Thomas Moore, sir Iohn Checke, Roger Askam, Gesterie Fenton, or Iohn Lilie? Yes trulie, for when they have doone their best, and written what they can, a man may yet imagine a far more excellent thing, even of and in that wherein they have best trauelled, written, painted, or graued, and that even by the selfse same thing which they have doone. And more good reader thou canst not do either ypon the baseness of my stile, the disorder of the matter, or the barrennesse of supplieng of things requisit for the furnishing and maiessic of an historie, than to suppose and saie that a better forme and method of writing, a more ample discourse for the matter, and a sweeter stile for the manner might have been had for the historie of Scotland, than that w writing, a more ample discourse for the matter, and a tweeter thie for the inflated methods of the historie of Scotland, than that which I have set downe. Wherefore if the best writers be subject to these faults, that when they have spent all their wit, eloquence, and art, there is yet somewhat to be defired in them, as well as in me the meanest writer, I am content to be are all speeches, and desire thee to thinke what I would do, and not what I should doo; to excuse me by others, and not to condemne me with others; to accept this in that sort as I what I should do; to excuse me by others, and not to condemne me with others; to accept this in that sort as I have meant it, and rather with mildnesse to pardon my imperfections, than with malice to barke at my well meaning. Besides which, if thou shalt deeme this worke and continuation of mine for Scotland, ought to have been consecrated to the fauourable acceptance, and honourable protection of him to whom the first volume was dedicated; I answer (besides that I am to him an estranger, and not to beg vndeserved fauour of anie person, and that the first patrone of this Scotish historie is now in the low countries beyond the seas) this is a thing by me so slenderlie doone, that it meriteth not his honourable judgement, or the learned view or patronage of anie other of the nobilitie. For if it had, I would then have bestowed the same ypon those to whom I have alreadic consecrated my selfe, whatsoever I am, having long before this covenanted with my bodie, onelie to tie it vnot their good commandement. For having but one heart, I cannot dilate it to servie and offer it selfe to manie persons, considering that where is but one heart, there must needs be but one waie: and he that will bestowe one heart upon manie persons, mult divide the same into manie portions, and so dismember it, that in the end it will be no heart at all; or els he must go to the shambles to provide manie sheepes hearts, to bestow upon those manie to heart at all; or els he must go to the shambles to prouide manie sheepes hearts, to bestow vpon those manie to whom he will bind his manie services: for which causes I may neither choose a new patrone, nor dedicate this to the old, but onelie to thee the fauourable reader. Now before I knit vp this exordium which may seeme to thee in respect of the following historie, to be like the towne, the gates and entrance whereinto being verie great, oc-cassoned Diogenes to will the inhabitants to shut those great gates, least that little towne did run out thereat) I am to admonish thee good reader, that in all my former additions to the historie of Scotland, I have neither word am to admonish thee good reader, that in all my former additions to the historie of Scotland, I have neither word for word, nor sentence for sentence, set downe the writings of Lesleus or Buchanan, but have chosen out the matter as I thought best and apt to my desire. After which fort I have likewise in this my continuation of the annales of that countrie, not set downe or deliucred things to the world in that fort and stile as I have received intelligence thereof, but onelie culled foorth such matter as both the time wherein we live, the matter whereof I intreat, and the method required therefore, may well beare and chalenge. Thus having laid before thee, that he writeth best that trulie writeth publike affaires, that I was commanded by my deere freends to enter into this sand: that I cannot discourse of this historie as I willinglie would: that I ought not to forbeare to write bicause I cannot in stile and matter equall the best: that they are to be pardoned that attempt high things: that I have purposelie in generall dedicated this labour to the common reader, and not in particular to anie honourable person: and hoping that thou wilt pardon all impersections, I sparinglie enter into the continuation of the annales of Scotland (being such as thou maist be content to read, and I am contented to write) in this sort as heere followeth, making my sirst entrance thereinto with the death of the earle of Lennox, with whome Holinshed finished his chronicle, and so to the matter, after this long and tedious deteining of thee from the same.

Francis Thin.

pag.387. Buchan,lib.20.

Colen.

Che earle of Marmade regent of Droiland.



HE CONTINVANCE of the annales of Scotland, from

the death of the regent Matthew earle of Leneaux.

He earle

of Line,

aur Caine

ano burieo

at Stear.

I 5 7 2 Listens lib. 10. 648.387. Buchan,lib.20.

Colen.

The earle of

Mar mabe



linge (as the state of that fame troblfome lo permit) the noblemen tabích were there present of that faction, taking part with the king, allembled

themselves for the creating of a new regent, to which function they named thee, and thole first by oth compelled to pello to the voices of the nobilitie. The thice amointed by them were Gillpec Cambell earle of 20 Argile, James Dotoglaffe earle of Pourton , and John Arelkine earle of Par. But in the end, bpon confultation which of thele for most causes (both beneficiall and honozable to the realme and king) were métell to weld le troublelome and bangerous an office; in the end it was laid boon the Coulders of the last of the three, to whome (they wholte inclining) gane full authoritie to erecute the office of a regent. At the first entrance into which place, this Arestine, having nothing more dere or believe to and of him, 30 than the belieging and recouerie of the castell and town of Edenbiough (out of the hands of the queens faction) to the vie of his maifter and pupill (ther buto the last calends of Daober be was appointed, with a fufficient armie by the latt beceffed regent his pae, decesso;)he was now hindered therof by sudden (arto buloked for turmoiles of the effates of the realme. Where byon for that instant, the same was proroged to the ives of the fair moneth of Datober. Which velate was after occasion of great impediment for the 40 nite of them were wounded, and manie taken prifo, part. recouerie the reof, bicaule it ministred time, power, lubitance, and fuccos to the citizens and capteins, to mure and firengthen the caffell and fotone, then the Charpe winter, the long nights, the hard carriage for the wars, preparation, and the want of lufficient furniture therefore (at the fame time with the fait tiff-inolles) occasioned beparture fruit Being, without

offpatch of that for which be came.

Certeine moueths after that the reupent was gone from thente, there were foline tein and fmall ercurfions and fatemities they among them, the blidogie inclining to neliver pair, galitie free fight t watth out of the callell of Coenborough (towarps

eueric part of the countrie) so wrought, that the quenes faction fould neither come to handfrokes, Skirmilhes not pet (being unprouided) should be intrapped with bosough, the deceits of their entinies : bicaufe by a printe to. ken (given out of the highest toware of the castell) they mere easilie warned to recoile and draw homeward in convenient time. All which not with Canving, they once felt the imart of the enimie, when all the holle and formen were come out of the towne to intertime wold to cepta part of the kings armie. For the kings faction (having first lato an ambush in the vallie) oth with Anambush the rest come before the castell, in hope to traine the kings tasten towne garrison byon them out of the wals of their befense, with their expectation was not beceived. For the fato Coenburgers made half out of the towne, to purlue the fato part of the kings armie, which feined a specie sight, to draw the other part further from Defenie of the castell. By means where of, they of the towne did to egerlie pursue them to flieng, that in the end they went lo far affer their enimies, that they drewnere the enlignes of the other ambulh, now the wing them felues out of the vallie to refene their fellowes put to this feined flight. Which The queines hing being well perceived by the watch of the castell part warned of Edenbosough, forthwith it gave the appointed of Edenbos figne, whereby those on the quienes part (before that rough catcil. they came neere to the place in which they were late for) began fearfullie to recoile for their better fafetie; thole flight was the more troublesome to them, bis cause they knew they were in danger, and could not suspect from thense or how their hurt thould come, although they were before warned therof by the fath

> others. Whilest these things were thus dowlie performed, in that the towne of Coenbrough was with no more beat lought to be recoucred, a milerable millortune happened in an other part of Scotland : for a great flaughter was in the north end of the realme occas fioned by this means. There were in that countrie & conflict bes two families of great power and authoritie, both twene the valiant and wife, both harboring beablie foo of long Gordona and rated between them . These two were of the fier, the Forboics names of Bordon, and of Forboile, thereof the first liued with great concord and amitte amongst thems 49 p.ij.

watch of the towns. In which recoile of the quienes

part, the few horffemen which has before feined the Hight (to draw on the other) returned, and made Chep which find hast on the backe of the formen, that the formen were inforced (with all the speed that might be) that came to file but the citic the next insie that energy was to flie buto the citie, the next wate that enerie man farth to fee could find for his belt defense : at what time yet ma, boo the kings ners, as well capteins and gentlemen of armes, as

The Forboi= fen dilagree among them= feiues.

Arthur Foz= boife.

felucs, and by the kings fufferar ce had manie years governed the people adjoining but othem, thereby they purchased both frength amongs themselves, and the helpe of other men towards them : when contrarie, the forboiles were at wars one with an. other, dailie impaired their owne frength by their owne flaughters, and in the end wrought their owne confution, for eucrie divided kingdome cannot long continue. But yet though this fecret rancoz ofd fill remaine amongst thete families, they did not in mas 10 nie peares before attempt ante open warres the one against the other; rather living in secret emulation, than open enuie, bicause they had (in waie of some thew of reconciliation) by marriage intermingled both their families togither. Among these Forboiles there was one called Arthur (a man of fingular wit, and of no lestereadie hand to performe his deuise) who had alwaics followed the kings part to his bitermost, from the first time of these discords . This man therefore supposing this to be the time (now or 20 ing the preparation of the Forboiles, and budgeneuer) therin he must honor himselfe and his name, increase the substance of that part which followed him. e impresse the rage of the Gordons, first labour red to bring his familie to bnitte and mutuall loue, for all vertue gathered into it selfe is greatest Arength. The which if he might compasse (as by anie posible meanes be would leave no stone buturned that might further it) he was then in to good fafetie as he delired. For then was there not anie faction or familie in those parts what societ, whose wealth or 30 further in following of the Gordons (than their thot Arength he doubted, and whose state or authoritie he did feare.

260am Goz= bon bifan= pointeth the bnion of the Forboiles.

Arthur Foz: boile flaine.

The for= boiles put to flight.

The boule. great bellied forfe.and chil= bren of Bier= ander for= boile burnt.

The forsid from the king.

For furtherance of which buton, when date and place was appointed to affemble the Forboiles togither, Adam Gozdon, the brother of the earle of Hunt. leie (oculting by all policie he might to hinder the fame, and having privile intelligence thereof by his kin, fauourers, and followers) came with a great power of armed men buto the fame place (at the time appointed for the affemblie of the Forboiles) to breake off their union. And although there were two tropes of the Forboties, which presentlie appear red in their light, pet before they could toine their Arengths, Adam Gozdon spædilie fet vpon the one armie (not readie to be succoured by the other) and in the middle thereof did kill this Arthur Forboile; who being the hope of all that race and now flaine, his death did so amaze the other, that forthwith the rest were some overthrowne, scattered, and fled each one conflict some persons of name were presentlie killed, and mante others taken and referued for ransome. Ther boon the residue (fearing more crueltie Mould be vied byon the prisoners, loath to have anie more of their race to be cut awaie, and giving place to the time prefent) withorew themselves from the fight, and never attempted anie thing afterward in the revenge of their overthrow. Which feare and wife suppession of revenge grew not without tust further viged) would thew no more mercie to luch as they had prisoners, than they did to the house of Alexander Forbotle before time, which they burnt with his great bellied wife and the other of his chil-

The elocit brother of Arthur (who was the chiefe of that familie) having his house so spoiled, and himfelfe hardlie escaping from his entimies hands, haffned to the court, from whense (though the matter was in great extremitic) he was by the king to be releved. For which cause there were amointed two boiles receive hundred formen to luch of the nobilitie as fanoured and followed that faction, with letters to the adiois ning nobilitie to affociat themselnes to the part of

the Korboiles. These thus confederat and come togither to the rest of the Fozboiles, with certeine other families of their affinitie + neighbours, fo aquanced the spirit of this Alexander, that he now thought bimselfe sufficientlie fensed against all the forces of his adversaries. But as their number increased so there wanted amongst them one person sufficient to intog the place of a capteine, whome the rest might follow, fith all the principals and heads of the families were almost young men, and scarse one better than others in begree of calling. Wherefore the af The forfemblie being drawen into diverfe companies (for boiles follow they were inforced to follow federall leaders) John fenerall leas they were inforced to ronow leaved underen Joyn bers. Beth with five hundred horstenen departed to his John keth boule not far from thenle. Alexander Fozboile with beparted. his retinue and two hundred formen went to Abers Airrander den, to expell Adam Gordon from thenle, and tore, Hozboile gos pare his armie in the fournie.

Adam Gozdon (not fleping his affaires, know fanding the approch of his enimie to neere with to finall companie) affembled his people, led them out of the towne, and compelled the citizens to follow, to bulesour: make the number of his armie to feeme the great throwends ter . Shortlie affer, in a field nert adioining to the fides Abertowne, the two companies met, and a tharpe con, ben, flia was committed betweene them. In which the kings formen (amointed to the Forboices) delirous (more halfilie than wiselie) to fight, and adventuring of powder would continue) they went fo far, that in the end (being out of the reach of defense or helpe of their company)they were put to fearfull flight by the bowmen of the Gordons, who purfued them egerlic, and continued the battell butill night. At what time there were not manie of the vanquithed flaine, but mostlie taken and referued as prisoners, amongst which was the faid Alexander Forboile taken affer that he had long and valiantlie defended himselse as gainst his enimies in the lame constit, to the perper tuall glozic of that boufe.

After the suppression of the Forboiles in the north Tedworth parts, the quienes fauourers were highlie incourar defended ged to aftempt greater matters. Wherefore allem from allanit bling their power out of diverte parts of the king dome, they bend their minds to the impetting of Jedworth, a tolvine which after the manner of the countrie is univalled and unfenced, but onelie with the Arength of the inhabitants: which towns (ceras he might belt thist for himfelfe. In which buhappie 50 teine yeares past had fronglie relisted the force of the quænes faction. Pære unto this towne were neighbours Thomas Car of Ferniherit, and Wal- Thomas ter Scot, both which belides their owne retinue had Car toined onto them the people of the next countries, walter Scot, being Livefdale, Guian, and Elkine, alwaies troubled with robberie and given to spotle, tho at that time by the libertie of war freelie without restreint, did wander into further countries, to preie, spoile and catch what they could. Belives whom there were caule, supposing that their adversaries (if they were 60 also in Teviot (aswell by the infection of these countries, as by the custome of spoiling in the wars, for these things were by vie made an other nature and pitulege, as it were from the note and name of fin) great families defamed with fuch theft and rapines, and not these alone (fith this posson had crept al Buchan, li, 20, most over all the land) but certeine of the next Englith pale being allpred with hope of preie, and fupo fing all things lawfull in civill warres) foincd togither; and (to make their number the greater, and their power the ffronger) called from Coenbozough one hundred and twentie harquebulhers, cholen out of the chefelf fouldiers, to be aftiffant unto them.

The inhabitants of Jedworth (not ignorant of their intent, and coinlidering where onto all this pre-

eth to 3ber=

walter Car loineth with william Buthwine.

be The quanes wh lation flie a= the

Ruthwins with his ar= mie commeth to Pawike.

> The quiens faction ouers throwne and dispersed at hawike.

bc (p th aA CO til th be m re fe ín

D٤

fh

tn

an

ba

۵Ú

the

£al

E21

at

m

rai

the

ho

Ωjί

tdy

mit

mi

en

fic

an

of

pla

ue

mi

ho;

ne

of

the

Dil

pa

Ü¢

th

ſu

m

bį

th

g١

er

111

m

CO

ſe

w

111

øf

th

ce

ar

in

th

qu

fit

th

w

ſu

al

walter Car

Jedworth.

william

Buthwine

with a power

comming to

Duburge.

fent to befend

waiter Car fent to befend Tedworth.

John Reth beparted. Mierander Fozboile goz eth to 3ber= millians Buthwine with a power

The for-borfes follow

feuerall leas

The for

boiles ouer:

throwenbes

lides Aber-

ben.

berg.

comming to Duburge.

walter Car loineth with william Buthwine.

lation flie a= mate.

Jedworth Defended from affault.

Thomas walter Doot.

luchan, li.20.

Thequéens laction oner. Difperfed at Bawike,

Ruthwins

with his ar=

mie commeth

to Hawike.

paration tended) with speole & fearefull mellengers lignific buto John Arckine carle of War & regent, the prefent danger therein they find, craving fome faccoz of light farnished fouldiers to be fent to them, which forthwith was granted accordinglie. Where bpon Walter Car of Stefford, being called before the regent for that cause, had the charge of such alo granted buto him, as a person who both for valure & experience was of lufficiencie to dildiarge anie luch matter lated upon him. Belides which, a convenient 10 upon (lith they were not able like pulloners, for their number of fufficient fouldiers, gathered out of the countries adjoining, for that feafon affembled themfelues in defense of the towne, tioined their armie with them at Jedworth. At what time also to firike more feare in the one part & to advance the courage of the other part, it was notice among f both armies that William Kuthwine with a hundred thot and certeine horfmen (wherof he brought part with him, and part he gathered out of the marches adjoining) were at the same time comming to Duburge with 20 the faid Ruthwine . All which not with Annoing, the quenes faction truffing to their owne frength confifting in multitude (for they were in number thick thousand men)old carlie in the morning draw to wards the towne, to prevent the comming of such fuccours as both were promifed, loked for, and then almost at hand. Which being by Kuthwine partlie before suspected, he hastened the people with more speed to follow them at the heles, and by continuall that weried the taile of his adverlaries with often 30 for more defense. allaults and ikirmilyes.

Walter Car also foining but ohim and to his complices the townes men (readie to defend their tiles, their goos, their wines, and their children) toke the direct wate towards his entimies, to the end the better to suppesse them and their united force. Which when the adverse part perceived forthwith they retired to places of more defense, left they thuld incounter their enimies with soubtfull battell; and least being fet bpon before and behind, they might be lude 40 out anie luch dispatch as might answer their tradenlie inclosed, before they could be able to turne themselves, either to escape, or to prevent the approching enimie. At what time fuch as lought after spotle, and were allured to that warre with hope of gaine, being now by that means defrauded of their picie, The quienes when they faw the towns manfullis defended, and the kings part readilie and fronglie come forth to battell, left the field, and departed everie man to his owne house, as it was nevest to the place where thep then remained. Those sudden dight, without any oco so calion of danger, being buder flod of the chiefe of the rest of such as were of the quænes faction (supposing at the first nothing less than that the enimie would make upon them)they also followed after the others, raised their campe, and departed to Hawike with the rest of their followers and companie of fotmen, hoping thereby to escape all danger, by reason of the Charpenelle of the winter and late fall of the lnow, which would fate the following of the enimie.

But Ruthwine, ludging it best to ble the omortu. 60 as had the carlage thereof. nitie of time, did before date lo spedille lead his armie to hawike, that he was within a mile of his enimies, before they could by anie means be certified of his comming. Whole specie and bulwhed for approch did Arike fuch extreame feare into the hearts of those which possessed Hawike; that there was no place left for anie consultation; but presentlie that e. uerie one should thist for himselse as well as he might. Therespon fundenlie bringing forth their hortes and fatmen, and following the course of the nert river, they attempted to withdraw into places of more fafetie for themselves , and further from their enimies. But the horffemen of Kuthwine fpes ville following at their hieles, so prevented their des

uile, that forfaking their foitness, they fled ouer all the countrie to the places best knowne unto them.

Apon which the fatmen being thus left to the spoile and preie of their enimies, oid (for their more fafegard) hive themselues in a little towd adjoining to the fato river. In which, being on eneric five befor with the force of their adverfaries (fullie determined to preie upon them) they did in the end wholis yald themselves with submission to their courtesic. Teher number was over great to be caried about from place to place in that tharpe winter)they were (vpon their oth to returne and become true pulloners) fulfered harmeleffe of bodie, and loffcicffe of furniture to depart, some few being still reteined in that place as pledges for the others departed companie. But Licendie when the time of their returns approched, Mircaw caufeth the die, deceiving their faith with his light promiles, for puloners not bad them to returne at their daie amointed, and their daic and made them incurre the note of perturie. The reft of pointed. the winter, and all the next spring was passed forth with light fairmithes on both parties of the kings and quenes factions, in which few lost their lives, and of that few more on the queens than kings part. For the quenes favourers, remaining in the mounteins nert adjoining to the citie, whilest they would take occasion and advantage to performe anie thing well, would (scarse entring into the danger of the conflia) for the most part retire and fite into the citie

In the meane time, while thefe things were thus Amballadora ordered, there came manie amballadors out of Gig, out of Eng. land, to pacific thefe discords growne to thefe great land. extremities, betweene the king and the impilioned quænes factions. But the fame ambassage so well meant by the queneof England, and rejeated by the feditious of Scotland, forted not to that end which was meant, not as the Cate of Scotland required. Wherefore these amballadors returned home with. uels, their militelles care and love, and the britie of that quarelfome people: by reason that the French. men favouring the cause of the banished quane, did not onelie hinder the peace and quiet of the Scots, for the benefit of the realme; but also sought warres for the destruction of they naturall subjects, and to bying in their owne government; tho for the further rance thereof, oio with great promises interteine the aut minds of the quarrelling faction, to kindle and mainteine the fire of continuall warre, butill such time as by force they had gotten the opper hand, and brought the kings fanourers to destruction. For the better inpost whereof, the French king lent some king sendeth postion of monie, which being of it felfe not great, or momeinto such as their necessitic required, sæmed rather luffis Scotland. cient to nourish an hope of abilitie to mainteine the warres, than fullie to dispatch or defraie the charges of the affaires therein; and that the rather, bicaufe some part of that monie was ever devouved by such

Among thele things there Will continued, for a few moneths, certeine light (kirmifhes to little purpose betweine the aduerse parties. But the greater companie, tho could not fatilite their eagles minds with little flies, abifcined not from robbing and bur, ning the countrie. For Adam Gordon, entring into Adam 5:25 Angus , beffegeo the houfe of Milliam Dowglaffe bon entreth of Glemberute: but after that long beliege, percei beliegeth the uing that the man whome he lought for, was not to house of wils be found there, he cruellie destroied all matsoener liam Dows there was left, confuming it with fire and swood. glade. Which tyzannie did Aribe luch fearfull impredion in They of Dunto the harts of those of Dunde, that they despairing De crane of their owne abilitie to reitst them, called their air our of Pp, ig, neigh,

neighbours of Fife buto their aid, fith they were nert adjoining buto them, buto thom allo Gordon was a perfecuting enimie continuallie in all that possiblie he might, bicause they constantlie and sub. ica like oid in all dutie support the kings part.

Miacuneffe betraied.

Chenburgh, unto broken.

Dufoners taken both on the king and quans part.

The queene o: England # Doctland,

Anabitinence of warre fez a tfaic.

Sir William maifter Banbolph goints Scolland.

The Death of the carie of Marre.

At which time Blackenelle being betraied to the Hamiltons by the keper of that castell, did greatlie hinder the traffike and passage betweene Leith and Sterling. Forthich cause the regent as a person that heofullie loked into the dangers of that time, and with wife forecast lought to prevent following to cuils , brake downe all the mils about Coenburgh, furnithed all the noble mens houses and places of defense with garrisons niere unto the towne, and closed up all passage to and from the citie. For now there was fresh skirmishing, and manie on both parts, as well of the king as of the deposed quæne were taken prisoners, put to their ransome, compel led to abture their faction, kept in continuall pollon, oz elle presentlie flaine.

These things thus depending, and the king and the depoted quænes faction contending ftill to fap. post their parts, the matter did dallie mose and mose grow to great flaughters: which being well perceined by forceine nations (pitteng the present calami, tics and læking to provide to faie the following dis fention of that countrie which was like to be at hand bpon thefe civill and bunnaturall warres, if better og der were not taken therefore) the quiene of Engs land as the kings nert and louing neighbour, and the ting fend ain. French bing also the confederat of Scotland, fent 3 balladors into their amballadors into the realine, to fee what qualification might be had in these troublesome and dans gerous times of the kings minoritie; hoping either to fet a finall end to thefe inconveniences, or at least to mitigate and fraie that furie, that it should not at that prefent, or during the kings minoritie palle anie further. For the accomplishment whereof, fir Will. tiam Deurie knight, and Thomas Kandolphelquier, were fent from the quæne of England: and monficur de Croque, tho had also beine ambassados out 4 of France into Scotland before that time, was now againe fent thither from the French king.

These much about one time arriving in Scot, land, and joining togither concerning the execution of their ambastage, dealt so effectuallie therein, that in the end they concluded an abilinence of warre to be had betweene the parties of the king and quienes faction, from that time which was about the first of lowing: and to brought both the parties in conclufron to relie and abide the full determination of all quarels to be fet downe by the quæne of England, and the French king. Which being done the amballa. Dors returned home, monfieur Corque into France, and fir William Dzurie and maifier Kandolch into

England.

In Oaober following died the earle of Barre, reacnt of Scotland, of a lingering fickness (as some affirme) but Lesleus saithlib. 10. pag. vltima, that 60 morte repentina concidit) being buried in Allowaie a place of his owne, fituat foure miles from Ster. ling, to whom in the erledome lucceded John erle of Parre, the after fled into England, as in this follo. wing discourse chall appeare. Which John Areskine earle of Parre the regent did marrie Annable Hurrie daughter to the lard of Tullebarton, by mhom he had iffue this John, which fuccaded him in the earledome of Parce (as is before faid) and one daughter which was married to Archibald Dowglatte now earle of Angus: but the died without it. fim. Df which decessed Areskine carle of Parre, Buchanan compoled thele berles commendatorie, er, pating the nature, vertues, qualities, and valour

of the faid earle in this forme and maner following:

Siquis Areskinum memoret per bella fer ocem, Pace grauem nulli, tempore vtroque pium; Si quis opessine fastu, animum sine fraude carentem, Rebus in ambiguis suspicione sidem, Siquis ob has dotes, sais inclata procellis, Figit in illius patria fessa pedem: Vera quidem memoret, sed non & propria: laudes Qui pariter petet has unus or alter erit: Illud & proprium est, long a quod in ordine vita Nil odium aut linor, quod reprehendit, habet.

Upon the death of which earle Parre the regent, there happened long consultation for the election of a new regent to succeed in his place, that might in all respects defend the kings person and the realme, as he had done before. Wherefore the noble men, affembling for that cause, did in the moneth of Decomber, one moneth and more after the death of that laft regent, eleaby one confent the earle Poston Carle Moss 20 to that office, a man no leffe wife than provident, ton mabere and such a person, as both for the nobilitie of his birth, gent. god fernice to the realme and to the king, did well merit the same. After whose election, the two prins ces, the English queene, and the French king, min, ding to make a full conclusion of peace and amitie, and to fettle the kingdome of Scotland in due obedience and builtie, did in the means time that the ab. Ainence of warre before named continued, send their amballadors to the regent and frates of Scotland . Which amballadoes were mailter Henrie Mailler hen-Billigrew esquire for England, and monsieur de fentunto Meracke for France . But as monfieur de Tle Scotland, racke was dislodged from the coasts of France, and buon the feath his fourneie to Scotland; he was apprehended and taken, before he could atteine to the spoze of Scotland: whereby he never came on land amongest the Scots to performe his ambab fage. Which being knowne to the Scots, and they finding that their most aid & furest friendship would come forth of England from that prince, whome to ligion, bloud, affinitie, and neighborhood had moued to like and follow, did in the end refolue themsclues, that both the affection, aswell of the young king, and of the impailoned quene, thould referre themselves to the quene of England, to make a finall conclus fion of all controversies and troubles which were then amonast them.

Whereupon the faid Henrie Killigrew made a quiet end and pacification of all matters & debates August, to continue butill the first of December fol 50 betweene all the logos of Scotland after this maner. In Februarie following the new creation of this regent Worton, there allembled at Perth, or faint Johns towne (by especiall edic therefore) the great Anakandic tell part of the nobilitie of Scotland, as the regent, at faint the earles of Huntleie, Argile, Atholi, and others: Johnstowns tho pitieng the milerie of their countrie, condescens ded that the queene of England should by his ambalfador, fet a quiet end and order amongest them. Which the faid Penrie Killigrew did in all points accordinglie, ertending the fame buto all the nobilitie of Scotland, except such as were in the castell of Coenborough: which were the lord Hume, the lord of Brange, fecretarie Lidington, the lord Kalfal rege, and others: who rather delirous of warre than peace, as persons meetelie well inured there withall, would not consent to anie peace, other than such as might frand with their owne liking, and support of the imprisoned quienes faction, which they earnest lie followed, as after thail more appeare.

But before this finall agræment, as I have beene crediblie informed, there was a parlement cal a parlement led at Coenbogough to begin the fifteenth of Januar at Coenbos rie, in which were assembled the earle Porton res rough gent, the earles of Angus, Argile, Blencarne, Caf-

fels, Eglinton, Hountroffe, and poing Harthall, for the earle Parthall his father: the loads of Kothwen , Lindlete, Blames, Simple, Boid, Barwell, Partis, Graie, Dlichant, Sincleir, Forbois, Cachart , Dehiltre, Somerwell, and others : with the commissioners of the bozows of Coenbozough, Striveling , Pert , Dundie , faint Andzews, Blafcow, Lichgo, and Couper . Dut of ichich number of this affemblie were chosen for to be lords and judges, to determine the articles propounded in 10 that parlement, the earles of Argile, Glencarne, and Pountrolle, the loods Ruthwen, Lindleie, Bold, Simple, and Derris, with the bilhops of faint An drews & Dekeneie, the abbats of Aberborth, Dunfirmiling , Canbuskineth , and Pewbottle , besides the prior of faint Paric ile and Portiniake, which were also adiomed unto them: all which persons so palled, named, and appointed, betermined, ratified, & valled these articles following.

The articles and acts of the parlement holden at Edenborough the 25 of lanuarie.

He approbation and ratification of the regiment.

2 Annents the true and 9-11 and descring of the true ministers & 2 Annenst the true and holie kirke, members thereof.

3 That name of the adversaries and enimies of 30 Bods truth thall inioic the patrimonie of the kirke.

4 That like of the disobedients as thall be receiued to mercie and pardon, protest the true religion, and sweare to resist the occrees and execution of the councell of Trent.

5 The establishing of the regiment, in case that charge set vaile during the kings minoritie.

6 Annenti recourring of the iewels, houthold fuffe, munition, and moueables, such as sometime were the quhenes the kings mother, to his highnesse vie 40 and behofe.

7 A declaration, that all things done in the kings name and authoritie is lawfull, and of the invaliditie of all things attempted in anie name, and buder color of quhat socuer other authoritie, fince his highnelle coronation.

8 Couching motion to be made for a league with the qubens maiestie of England, for the defense of forren inuation, for the cause of religion; and that others professing the true religion, may be drawne 50 into the fame .

9 The declaration and interpretation of the ac annent matte and gleibis.

10 Anneal the interpretation of the popes and or ther counterfet buls or providion to benefices with antedats.

11 Approbation with some addition to the act of printe counceil, made in the reigne of the quhene the kings mother, anneal the disposition of benefices to ministers of the kirke.

12 Annenit erecution against persons ercom-

13 Annent the reparation of parith kirks. 14 Annenst proceeding in cause of dinorse.

15 Annent the reparation of the destructions, biggings, and other damneges within the towne of Coenbozough during the late trouble.

16 A confirmation of the infeffement of certeine rents to the pedagog or college of Glascow. All which acts thus fullie palled in this parlement, there was the same aduite ginen to the regent, touching the receining to pardon of persons guiltie to the flaughter of the earle of Lennor late regent, touching suspens fion and delating of purface of the murther of the

kings father. Whereof much being spoken, and thought god to be followed; pet there was nothing enaced that might establish the same.

During the time of which fession of this parlement, manie occurrents beserving remembrance happened after the faio fifteenth of Januaric. For Skirmiftes Edenbozough castell being somethat bistressed, the about Coens cassilians were put from fallieng out of the casses bosough . gate, where capteine Craifoed, and capteine Hune late with their bands to keepe them in . potwith franding all which, they within repaired butto a par sterne in the northine of the eastell belides faint Cutberts durch, and faint Bargarets well, where they issued and fet water at their pleasure: which being espied by their enimies, capteine Dichaell and his band came from Dondifke to fop their passage thereto. The within these vaies after such his approch, destroiced their well, and inserced them to keepe 20 within the wals of the castell : at what time the regent advanced his trenches made against the cas fiell, from the bulworke or spurre of that castell to the well part: and from thense, to saint Cutberts kirke: so that with the water lieng on the southwellide, and the regents power on the other live, the castell was wholse invironce . During which fiege, the fire enth of the fame moneth, the castilians, to feare such as were assembled in the forenamed parlement kept within the towns of Edenborough, bestowed fourescore and seven great that boon the towne, which harmed not anic one creature, but a page dog that was flatne before the dage of the regents house : although men, women, and children did dailie frequent and palle the firets of the towne. Which was a rare matter, but yet not moze strange than this: that there was not flaine on the regents part (from the first of the moneth of Januarie butill this time, either by great of small that in the towne or trenches, fairmithes or others intle) above fir persons, and within the eastell but the e, with as manic hurt betweene the followsh and the spurre of the castell, The cause whereof grew by reason of thee traverses made overshwart the Arests to face the people, besides the other trenches made against the castell; at what time also the telboth and the church was fenfed with a rampter for ced of turffes, fagets, and other fluffe fit for that purpose. Thereby the loads of the parlement did as fafelie affemble and fit in the tolboth, and the people went as quietlic and fafelie to the church to heare diuine fernice, as they at anic time did before the warres began , and before that the castell was be-

lieged. During wich dwings in the castell & the folune, Anabstinence there was an abitimence granted at the lute of the of war granambassadors of England for the buke and his ab. herents, untill the foure and twentilh of Fedzuarie: in which means time, terteine loods were appointed to conferre with the faid amballabous for an accord to be had betweene the king and impuloned queenes faction . Wherebpon fir James Balford came to the Sir James regents grace, obteined pardon for his offense, Walford subs and earnesslie laboured to further this agreement. selferothe The earle of Argile was advanced to the honour of regent. the chancellogibip . And Alerander Arefkine mai Ditierrs cres fer of Parte was amointed to have the keping ated. of the kings person boan certeine conditions, for the performance whereof he was to find foure fuer. ties, lords of the parlement, to be bound for him bo. die and lands , having fiftene dairs appointed buto him to consider thereof, whether he would enter in to lo great a charge or no . And if in cafe he Mould refule to accept the fame, it was further resolute and concluded, that the erles of Glencarne and Bu-

1573 parlement @denbo:

affemblic

hus towner

aint

rle Moss

made re-

uffer Bena

killigrew

into

otland.

James Kir= cawdie en: treth Eden: bozough ca= stell

quhan, the lord Blanes, and maffer Parthall fhould have the keeping of the king quarterlie one after an other. And if anie of the foure thould happen, during the time of his quarterlie gouernement, to be ficke, or not able to execute that function; that then the lord Lindleie thould be afficiant to him in that governe ment, during that time. Which being thus on all parts concluded, James kircawdie arrived in the Blackenelle in a fmall pinnelle, and entred the cas stell of Coenbosough, with such monte as he had prouided to bring thither. Which occasioned the castell of Coenbosongh to be realleged and innironed both by sea and land, and was the cause that capteine Brule fallieng forth with other of his companie to forage the countrie, and to provide bittels, were tar ken by the regents companie. Potwithstanding all which, yet the others within the castell continued their purpole, and defended the same against the regent and his companie, farre other wife than was suppor feo that either they could or would do.

I 573

The taking of Goenbo: rough castell by the Engs lish and the regent of Scotland.

Wherebpon the regent of Scotland folicited the 20 quiene of England, in the behalfe, and for the fuccor of the yong king of Scots hir couline, thus grieuoul lie molested with the warres of his owne people. So that the quiene of England sent a power of fiftene hundred Englishmen to the siege of Coenbozough castell, ouer thome sir William Dzurie knight and marthall of Berwike was made generall, with such capteins as follow; which were six Francis Kullell knight, third sonne to Francis erle of Bedford with other capteins, as Read, Parleie, 30 Mod, Brickwell, Dikeman, Bam, Cale, Car rew, Errington prouoff marthall, Affoll, Sterleie capteine of the pioners, and capteine Barton . To whom also to ferue at their owne free will these gentlemen of name, fir Beorge Carte,fir Penrie Lete knights, Thomas Cicill elock fon of the load trefuroz of England, William Bnolles, Suiton, Cotton, Belwaie, Dier, Tilneie, William Billegrew, a ma. nie other gentlemen of god estimation oto associat themselves with convenient number to attend up, 40 on them. These with their generall patted from Berwike to Leith, where they met with maifter Benrie Billegrew the quiene of Englands amballadoz, those care, travell, & furtherance at that time deserued no small commendation; and with the Scotish novilitie, & such as they had assembled to some with the English in the behalfe of the pong king against such as twice part with the deposed quiene. Which Scotish nobilitie and gentlemen of Scotland were the earle Porton regent, and such other earles and 50 gentlemen as were tied and alied to him by kindnes and kinred, and such as favoured the young king, di frelled by the depoted quene, as was pretended. Af. ter the joining of these two nations, they on the five and twentish of Appill marched towards Goenbox rough: and the same daie sir William Dourie the generall summoned the castell of that towns in forme as followeth.

The summons given to the castell of Edenborough.

Tr William Kircawdie, sometimes of Grange knight, forsomuch as the quans materize my souereigne ladie, upon the ernest request of his deere cousin the king of Scots your souereigne losd made to his bighnes by his regent, nobilitie, a estates of Scotland, after all god meanes bled to have reduced you to a dutifull obedience of his authoritie by treatie, which his therto you have not dulie harkened unto, to the onlie hinderance of the futuerfall peace in this realme, by withholding that his highness castell, meaning

(as it femeth) to referve the fame for a receptacle of foren forces, to the manifelt bangers both of this realme and of my fourreigns; and therefore necesfarie to remove so pertious a vanger to both the realmes . For which confideration hir maie lie hath fent hir aid and fuccoss, men, ordinance, and munition buder my charge and leading, for the cryugnatis on and recoverie of the faid castell to the faid kings ble and behole. And therefore, according to hir ma-10 iesties commandement and commission; this shall be in due maner to warne, require, and fummon you, that you render and deliver the faid castell with the mbole ozdinance, artillerie, munitions, iewels, houfhold fluffe, and such other implements within the same to me, and to the vie and behase of the king your louereigne and his regent in his name, imme, diattle after this my letter of summons or know ledge of the same shall come to you. Which if you o beie, as of dutie you ought; then thall I in hir mate-Ries name interpone my felfe to travell with the res gent, councell, and nobilitie here for the lafetie of your lines, sc: otherwise, if you continue in your for mer obstinacie, abiding the canon, then no further to loke for grace or fauor; but you and the rest with in that castell, to be pursued to the ottermost, and holden as entmies to hir maiestie, your owne soue. reigne, and countrie. Given at Coenbozough by me fir William Daurie knight generall of hir ma teffies forces now in Scotland, this five and tivens tith date of Aprill, in the years of Chiff 1573.

\$1845 50 \$507 \$1.

414.5

This letter by the load Wange capteine of the calfell thus in due fort received, he not regarding the contents thereof, nor confidering the mild dispositis on of fuch as went about to spare their bloud, did bts terlie denie the furrender of the castell, and with all force determined to defend themselves. Where with the English generall greatlie grieved, did incontinently redeliuer fuch answer to the fato load Grange as wrought an otter discontent and millihe in the man. By meanes of which the pioners attending their charge, with expedition amlied the calling of trenches and erecting of mounts of fortrelles to plant the artillerie thereupon against the castell. After which everie one haltening the cause of his comming, a foining their force togither, began to inuiron the towne, & to late flege to the castell in flue fenerall places, where were fine fenerall fortreffes erected for that cause, intituled by these names. The first mount allotted to the regent, had the name of the kings mount, the fecond the generall thereof the Englich fir William Daurte die postelle, the third was in charge of fir George Carte, the fourth was called fir Henrie Letes mount, and the fift fell to the government of Thomas Sutton maister of the oze dinance in the north parts of England. The whole number of which armie under paie was two thow fand, wherof fifteene hundred were English, and the other five hundred Scots: belides the nobilitie and 60 gentlemen with their companie, and the citizens of Combozough defended with thirtie peccs of artillerie conteining fir canons, nine demicanons, nine culverings, and fir facres. Whilest the armie with out was thus preparing for to affaile the companie within, the capteine of the castell (to hinder their worke) liberallie faluted the pioners & other foldiors with such artillerie as they had within the castell, and byon and about the walles the reof thereby manie were hurt, some saine, but moze hindered befoze the trenches and mounts might be brought to their due perfection, for defense of the affailants, and offense of the assailed. In which action also the aduerle part forgot not to requite the castillians, but modite after that the pioners and laborers had fini-Med then the mounts. At what time they gave behement and tharpe affault to the caffell, although that the ertreame heat thereof began not untill the feauententh date of Bate following. In which fiege on the faid feauenteenth date of Paie, the castell was most roughlic affailed by thirtie that of canon disharged against the same. At what time those paces to well performed their parts against Danids tower, that the force of the English canons was easie to be then and long after feine therein . Which affalt continued untill the one and twentith date of Paie following, on which date the whole batterie began not againe as before against part, but wholie round about on ech five of the castell. For butil then Davids towie mas onclie the marke of the enimie : but after that date they late out their power in enerte place, offend ding and befending co others foldiors, as well with in the callell as within the mounts and trenches, in that tharpe conflict burting and killing manie of the English and Scots . Where byon the diligence of the 20 English began to be so great, that they forthwith oil. placed the ordinance in the castell, and stroke one of their greatest pieces fust in the mouth: whereby the fame was broken and the castillians force somewhat abated.

After this, on the fir and twentith daie of the faid moneth of Paie, there was a fresh assault given at fenen of the clocke in the morning to the Spurre (a place of defense or blockehouse before the said castell) thich by the affailants was taken, & forthwith upon 30 furrender were thefe. the entrance therm was the banner of the generall displated and fet up, to declare the poffessed the fame, to the great discomfort of them in the castell. For atthough before they had lost the vie of one of their great pieces, that their malles were battered, that some of their men were slaine, that they had almost all their water taken from them: pet would they not peld, neither oid anie whit begin to despaire of képing the castell, a repelling the entimie; until fuch time as the English had now gotten the polles, 40 nions.

fion of the Spurre.

Pow, buring the time that these gave the affault to the Spurre, there was an other band of English. men and Socots, that had in charge to make thew of a fresh affault, at the west part of the castell; to the end that fuch as laied batterie to the Spurre, might with more eafe to themselves, and lesse supricion of the adverte part, obteine the faid Spurre. But this lass tramed band, ouer hastilie putting themselnes in adventure beyond the limits of their charge, 50 farrender of the castell. were repelled and orinen to the recoile, with the hurt and lotte of thirtie perfons, or thereabouts. All which notwithstawing, the castillians (perceining their chiefest defente the Spurre to be lost, and not greate lie retoiling of this fmall vidagie over those which affailed them on the west side) did the same date by a drumme demand parlee: which they obteined with truce of peace from that date, butill the eight and tiventith of Paienert following. For which cause the lard of Pittadpoin was let downe by a rope 60 from the callell, and after him the lard of Grange, capteine of the faid callell, with Robert Meluine; all tibic came to have conference with the generall fir William Diurte, fluch other persons as were chofen to accompanie him about the fame. In the end, upon much conference has between the Scottly laros and the generall, the castell was the fame eight and twentith date (in which the truce ended) delines red by into the hands of the faid fir William Dub rie, which he kept in his possession for a certeine time; varing whose above in the castell, he set by and fped his enlignes and barmers opon fundas parts of the wals of the fame. This done, the generall (after quiet postession has,

not determining to reteine it unto his milirelle vie, fith he was onelie amounted by hir to aid the king of Scots, and such of the nobilitie as twice his part) Dio after (according to his commission) deliver over the fame castell to the vie of the yong king of Scots; for which cause not meaning beterlie to spoile the ca-Hell, he gave but part of the spoile to the vic of the foldiers, leaning the canons and other artillerie to the kings pleasure. For before the surrender of the caffell,it was agred,that if the Englithmen had by force taken it, as they obteined it by composition, that then they thould wholie have intoiced the full spoile by the space of them dates, the artillerie onelie ercepted, which thould be carried awaie by the Eng. lift. But fith for thele caules following, the fame could not abide ante long fiege, but muft of necessitie yæld it selfe, there was everie part of the said spoile given but o the souldiers upon the deliveric of the fame caffell to fir William Daurie . The caufes of which farrender were manie.

First, for that they were deprined of water, bicause the well within the castell was choken with the ruines of the castell wals; & the other well without could not serve them, bicause there was a mount made to hinder them. An other water there was (which was buknowne to lach as were without the castell) and was taken from them by the losse of the Spurre, out of which they were want to have a pint a daie for everie fouldier . The other causes of

Secondlie, diverse persons were licke, especiallie thozough drinke of the water of faint Pargarets well without the castell on the north side, which had beine polloned by lome of their enimies.

Thirdie, dinerle others were hurt.

Fourthlie, not manie to mainteine the castell, and they not able to take anie rest, being so plied and dailie wearied with batterie.

Fifflie, diverse of the souldiers divided in opi-

Sirtlie, some were no buldiers at all.

Seaventhlie, that no aid was to be loked for by the wate of France.

The eight and chiefe cause was , that the regent and his forces planted in the arengths round about, and the horfemen dailie and nightlie watching and riving, which held and toke from them all vittels, and had brought them to great scant of food before the liege began. All thefe eight caules moued the faid

After that the castell was thus gotten, the lirt enth date of June following, the pulloners were delines red by the faid fir William Daurie, in the prefence of lundzie Scots & Englishmen, buto the regent; and that done, the same date fir William Dzurte departed with his power to Berwike. The names of the prisoners were these; fir Milliam Bircaw. die lard of Grange, and capteine of the callell of C. denbozough, the lozd Hume, Milkam Petellan, loed of Lethington fecretarie, the lard of Pittadeow constable of the castell, the counteste of Argile , the ladie of Lethington and the ladie of Brange, with o thers. But pet the prinat foldiers e others of meaner fortwere fuffered to bepart with bag and baggage.

Thus was the castell of Coenborough wone, as you have heard, which by the common opinton of men was impregnable, and not to be taken by force; incomuch as manie thought it toke the name of the maiden callell, for that it had not beine wone at any time before ercept by famine or practie. Which opinio on being common is fo much the faller, in that the common fogt bo imbrace it, for that they tufflie incline to common fables. For this caffell was not furnamed the maiden castell, bicaufe it was never taHumfred. Ihoid.

in bress.Brit.

Lesleus lib.2.

Campdenus in

no aut ab Hetho

Pieto Edinbur-

gum deducere

quid alind est

I. Stow.

jag.84.

against them, than they were themselves) either to

ken by force : but bicaule the princes children were there nour thed, as maie well appeare by that which I thall fet downe touching the antiquitie of this towne the name thereof; of which there be diverse opinions. For fome will haue it to be built by Cho racus, of some called Chancus king of Bittaines, called alfo in British Caffle mynio Agnes, the cas ffell of faint Agnes bill, afterward the castell of birgins. But Lefleus will haue it built long after the time of H. Lhoid, by the space of fir hundred foure 10 Score and foure yeares, for thus he writeth. Chrismens Camelodunum primariam Pictorum vrbem & Agnedam postea Ethinburgumal Etho quondam rege dictam,cum puel-larum castro, vbi regis & nobilium Pictorum filia dum nuptui darentur, scruari, & praceptu ad humanitatem & virtu-Scotia fatty ab tem informari folebant, condidit. A little before which, the Ebranco Britan- fuid Lefleus writeth that Fergulius died Annoante Christi in carnem adventum 305, \$ that Hoc tempore Efdadus Britonum & Chrutnaus Camelonus Pictorum imperium tenebant . Pow this king Chutneus that built 2 quam serid inep-Agneda, lined before Christ three hundred and fine peares by the Scots account, and Chozac of C. branke lived nine bundred fouce fcore ; nine yeares before Christ : fo that the Englishmen make this towne more ancient than the Scots. But as Lefleus hath missaken himselfe, following Boerius, to place Camelodunum in Scotland : so hath he appointed Coenburgh to be built by the Scots, being built by the Britaines. But true it might be that @. bogac first builded it, & that being in the space of fir 40 most part yelding bidogie buto the Gronger lide)a hundred foure score and foure yeares wasted and viterlie occased, the same was askelh erected by Chautneus , and after repared by Cthus . The caffell of which towne, being foractime appointed for the beinging by of the daughters of the noblemen of the Picts, butill they were mariageable, was for that

caufe (and not bicaufe it was never wone by force)

called the maiden castell, as the faid Lefleus affire

meth. But after, then dellitanitie came into Scot-

it was the castell that God on faint Agnes bill, a not

before the comming of Apill lo called Agneda, as

hitherto it hath beene let dolune, but not rightlie; as

Amaie with reverence speake buder correction of

fuch as by better authoritie can diffrome that I faie.

But here let os a little leave the countrie foile

of Scotland, and fuch things as were there then Chetragicali done; and talke somewhat of the persons of that warres of the realme, the performed matter of values in forlow countries ren countries. Whilest the towns of Leiden was 50 stronglie belieged (in the moneth of June) and that the towncomen (bauing a needfull and hedfull care) were altogither imploied about making of providion of all fuch things as were deemed necessarie for the defense of the same towne; the principal part of the commandators armie arriucd in Bommelliquare ters, Bozcun, and Lowiellein. Howbeit the vince one the effates of the low countries made no great account therof, by reason that Bommell (with was well furnished of all things necessarie for the wars) 60 was bider the cultobie of capteine Baufoure, cozomell of the Scottlymen, who had there attending on him the number of leanen Scotill enlignes. Which Brots delirous to performe forme matter of values, dailie fallied out of the towne with some of the citie zens and gentkinen Hollanders; in abich often iffuing they valiantle lucimitied with the enimies. Whereby in the effe amongelt their fundite condicts there were miante warlike exploits performed by the Scots, inche bescried notte de sozotten : as theil six that they often repolito the eminic, and kept their needs to the eminic, and kept their needs to the eminic and kept their needs to the eminic and kept their needs to the eminic and they being sets in

timber and hittered (beyond the hope of good hap, by

incomitering with a greater tempe of hich as came

After which also the same Scots, continuing in those low countries, performed manie other mate ters of martiall exploits, which I will fet downe in this place. Fo, lith I have beene denied of fome of the Store the Scots (whom these annales chiefelie concerne) denic their fuch things as might fuplie the default of lufficient furtherance fuch things as might to pure up verante or total to the writing matter of Scotland to furnish the same; and so, that of the annaling of the annaling I have bene befrauded of the performance of poor of Scotland mile made buto me by mante others of that nation, the for butie bute that countrie ought, and for clear ring some smilter opinion concerned against them of their actions in their owne countrie should have fought to further me in these my labours : I must leave things done in Scotland, and turne my pen to other places; producing matter to helpe my bar. ren discourse, which inforced therebuto doth deliver an action performed by the Scots in the fame loin countries; where they which were then in service as gainst the Spaniaros, bnoer the paie of the prince of Drenge did that which deferueth not to be forgot.

returne victors, or to lofe their lines.

Wele Scots therefore remaining in those countries, serving buder the conduct of their cozonell surnamed Bausoure, vio in Januarie set souths meet Chetragical with the Spaniards at a place called the Fotbale, Surresof the distant not much moze than a mile fro Leige, where low countries was a long and tharpe conflict betweene thefe two lib.4. nations. In which by the successe of battell (for the great multitude of them were left bead in the place. and the reft definen to faue themselves by flight from The Scots their enimies : who pet felt not this overthrow fo put to flight flocet and gamefull, but that they loft manie of their belies Liga people before the Scots were put to the worlf.

But leaving these Scots in the miole of the wars of these countries boder the prince of Drenge, we are to come to other matters following by fucceffi on of time, which hath belivered to be that Pargas land, it was called (as A confedure) Agneda, bicaule 40 ret the daughter a heire of Archivald Dowglasse earle of Angus, died in England the tenth of Parch in the pears of our redemption 1577, beginning the yeare at the Amantiation of the birgin. Which ladie being borne at Harbotell caffell in England Some part in the years of Chaif is i's lwas afferward brought of the life of by in England;and then being priulie affianced in Dongles, the eight and twentith yeare of king Henrie the eight, being the yeare of Chill 1 5 3 6, to Thomas Howard vangel beather to the buke of Porthfolke, the was that piece committed priloner to the tower; but after let at libertie the last of Daober, in the nine and twentith years of king Penrie the eight, in the peace 1337, a maried to Watthew Steward earle of Lennor by the confent of Henrie the eight king of England, in the pence of our faluation 1 74 4. After which, being tolled with both fortunes, Cometime in advertitie, formetime in prosperitie, she was not with frambing alwaies honozablie intertet. ned in England, as both hir birth in respect of hir kinglie bloud, and hir calling in respect of hir place, did worthille descrue. In the end, to cut off all hir of ther advertities, and to draw to things falling in mine of the knowledge, the was on the two and twentich of Appill in the yeare 1 5 6 5 (bpon the mas riage of hir fonne Penrie Steinard loed Darmeleis brito Parte Sote ward quene of Scots) commanded by the quient of England attito heepe hir chamber in the Whitehall the princes court am palace, where I. Stow. the remained until the two and twentith sair of June nert inwing, and was then by fir Francis Buglles (one of the printe councell and vicechams berleine to the quene of . England) and by fome of ther of the gard connected to the folice of London by water-in which place the remained prisoner until

tha

ral

m

trı

on

рe

th

to

gl

рe

ħa

bl

d)

b

in

的过程计

g b

a

The Scots enimies as Wonmell.

T 5 7 6

The Doors benie their turtherance to the Watting of the annaics of Scotland,

The tragicall historic of the warres of the low countries lib.4.

The Scots put to flight belides Leige.

1577

Some part of the use of Margaret Dowglas.

.Stow.

that hir fonne the faid Penrie Steward was mile. ravlic and traitozoullie flaine by the earle Both well and his complices (as some affirme, but how trulie I know not) bpon the twentith of Februarie one thousand five hundred three score e fir. In which peare, on the two and twentith of the same moneth, the faid ladie Pargaret was discharged out of the towae and fet at libertie, who Will remaining in Ongland did (as before is faid) in the three score & second peare of hir age, and in the firt yeare of hir widow 1 hod, furrender hir foule to God, being most honorablie buried fanswerablie to hir calling in the great chapell of Wellminfter (built by Henrie the feuenth king of England) among the kings of that realme in an inward chapell standing on the right & the fouthfive of the faid great chapell. The years before those death hir sonne Charles Steward earle of Lennor (having before maried Blisabeth the daugh ter of fir William Candity, by whome he had iffue Arbella) did also depart this life. Duer the bodies of a both which persons, Thomas Fowler executor to the faid ladie Pargaret, did with the gods of the faid ladie erect a coulie and Catelie tome of rich fone and curious workemanthip, with the picture of that ladie, as livelie, and as well coloured as art might afford it, about which monument is graven this mes mozable epitath occlaring hir nobilitie, as infueth.

At the head of the toome is set downe

Margareta Donglasia, Matthai Stuarti Leuinia comitis 30 earledome reuerted to the crotone.

Vxori, Henrici septumi Anglia regis ex filia nepti, potentiss.

regibus cognatione conunctissima, sacobi sexti regis auia, matrona sanctiss, moribus, or inuicia animi patientia, incomparabili P.

earledome reuerted to the crotone.

But here leauing the title and earles of Lennor to an other place am entered into the discourse of countesses of Lennor as be dead to the countesses of the counters of the crotone.

Objt Marty decimo Anno
Domini I 5 77.

On the right fide of which toome is
this ingrauen.

Margaveta potens, virtute potentior, ortu Regibus ac prosuus nobilitata fuis: Inde Calidonys australibus, inde Britannis Aedita principibus, princibus que parens: Qua mortu fuerant foluit latifima morti, Atque Deum petyt, nam fuit ante Dei.

Henrie second sonne to this ladie and father to James the firt now king. This Henrie was murdered at the age of one and twentic yeares, Charles the pungest some was earle of Lennor father to the late Arbell. He vied at the age of one and twentic yeares, and is bere intonned.

On the left fide of the tome is this ingrauen.

This ladie had to hir great grandfather king Coi ward the fourth, to hir grandfather king Henrie the fenenth, to hir deal Henrie the fenenth, to hir deal Henrie the fight, to hir deal fine germane king Edward the firt, to hir hoother king James of Scotland the firt, to hir fonne king Henrie the firt, to hir grandhild king James the firt; having to hir great grandmother and grandmother two queens both named Clifabeth, to hir mother Hargaret queene of Scots, to hir aunt Parie the French queene, to hir coulines germane Parie and Clifabeth queens of England, to hir nece and daughter in law Parie queene of Scots.

At the foot of hir roome is this written. Here lieft the noble lavie Pargaret countelle of Lennor, daughter and sole heire to Archibald Downglasse earle of Angus, by Pargaret quene of Scots his wife, that was clock daughter to king Henrie the seuenth, which bare onto Patchew earle of Lennor hir hulband, source sonnes and source daughters.]

Thich honourable tome, with these supers scriptions, was erected for the said ladie, and finished in the years of our redemption 1578, being begun

and almost perfected in the life of the faid ladie Par. garet. This ladie being (as before is thetwed) coun, telle of Lennor and Angus, it will not be amille to declare in this place, what became of both the faid earledoms, as well in hir life, as after hir and hir sonne Charls his death. Louching Angus, this ladie Pargaret, opon the mariage of hir fon Benrie logo Darneleie, which was folemnized the nine and twens tith date of Julie 1565, to Marie quæne of Scots, did give the fato earledome with all the rights and members thereof buto the laid quane Parie, to dil pole as fell best buto hir liking. Therebpon the faid quene bestowed that honour and earledome vpon Archibalo Dowglasse cousine to the faid ladie Bar. garet : who being eriled, was here in England at the writing hereof. The earledome of Lennor, affer the Caughter of Patthew earle of Lennor (husband to this Pargaret) which was in Sterling the fourth of September, in the yeare of our redemption 1571, but 1572 as hath Lesleus, was inwested in Charles James the firt king of Scotland, heire in bloud to the fato Patthewearle of Lennor, father to Penrie logo Derneleic (that marted the quæne) father to the faid James the firt. Wherevoon the young king, mindfull of the advancement of his bucle Charles sonne to the sato Pargaret, oto inuest the sato Charls with the honour of the faid earledome of Lennor, which Charles died in the life of his mother Margaret without heire male, by reason whereof the said

But here leaving the title and succession of the earles of Lennor to an other place following (fith I am entered into the discourse of such of the earles counteffes of Lennor as be dead) I thinke it better in this place, than not at all, to mention the epitaph of Patthewearle of Lennor flaine at Sterling (as is before touched) in the yeare of Chill 1571. For als though the same matter would more aptlie have beine placed before at the end of the hilloric of 40 Scotland, waitten by Holinshed, oz at the beginning of my continuance of the annales of that countrie, when I mention the death of the laid earle: pet lith the note of that epitaph came not buto my hands, butill I had thus farre proceeded in the hillo. rie; and the same also at that time passed the print (whereby I could not fet it downe in due place) I will here (having to good occation therfore) intreating of the tome of his wife (whose charge also wanted not in erecting of this tome of hir flaine husband, 50 and for that this doth also touch some part of hir cpt taph)insert the same in this place after this maner, as it is written byon the Catelie come of the faid Patthew Lennor, and now flanding in the chapell within Sterling caffell, being as hereafter foloweth.

The epitaph of Matthewearle of Lennox. Lo here a prince and potentate, whose life to vnderstand, Was godlie, iust, and fortunate, though from his native land His enmies thrice didhim out thring, he thrice returnd againe, Was lawfull tutor to the king, and regent did remaine; Where he with rigor rebels rackt, the right for to defend, Till enmies old through tyrans trackt, did worke his fatall end. Lo thus respects the death no wight, When God permits the time, Yet shall the vengeance on them light that wrought that curffed crime.

Besides which also on the same tome are these beroicall verses set downe, declaring his name, his bescent, his martage, his issue, his offices, and such other *This was

ried in the

tome which

his granomo:

Lennor befoze

ther the ladie

Margaret

mentioned

Soholined af= ter the beath

of this Agat=

grandfather.

thew his

Charles earle of Lennor bu=

The historie of Scotland.

ther matters belonging buto him, as followeth. Behold herein interred is, Matthew of Lennox earle, Who long of late in Britaine soile, did liue a pearlesse pearle. And as he was of roiall bloud, by roiall progenie, From Stewards flocke of ancient time, princes of Albanie: His fortune was euen so to match, with paffing vertuous wight, Whose race deriued from famous kings of wide renowmed might. His mother queene of Scotland was, and eldest daughter deare, Of Henrie seuenth English king, a princelie mirror cleare. Hir father earle of Angus was, fhe ladie Margaret hight, The onelie heire of Angus lands, and all his fathers right. Thus did king Brutus bloud conioine, for both by grace divine

Are come of Northwales princes hault, which were of Troians line. And diverse goodlie imps there were, that issued from them twaine: Charls Iames now king, and * Charls the earle of them dooth still remaine, King Henrie father to this king, their first begotten sonne: Oh cruell fates! the which so some, his vitall thred vnsponne, By whose deuise the grandsire came, lord regent in this land: And noblie bare the regall fword of iustice in his hand.

Whereby he did in tender age of the kings maiestie, This realme protect with fortitude,

prudence and equitie. But now dame fame with flickering wings withouten anie let,

Shall spread abrode this worthie man, and through the world him fet. And tearing time shall not consume,

nor weare the same awaie, But with the worthiest reckned be, vntill the latter daie. After which time, eternitie

dooth triumph then by right: Where he with angels shall reioise, in Gods eternall fight.

Belides which English epitath these verses were also composed by Buchanan bpon the same earle of Lennor, wherein is not onelie let downe (as befoze) the honourable birth of the man, but also some of the places of his education, with other things which right fortunatlic happened but him in this fort.

Regis aum, regis pater, alto è sanguine regum (Imperio quorum terra Britanna subest) Mattheus, genuit Lauinia, Gallia fouit, Pulso Anglus thalamum rémg, decusq, dedit. Capi invicta manu, famam virtute refelli, Arma armu vici,confilióq dolos. Gratus in ingratos: patriam iusteg, pieg Cùm regerem hostili perfidia cecidi. Chare * nepos, spes vna domu, meliore senectam Atting as fato, catera dignus auo.

ef Scots. Thus letting end to the lives & deaths of this Hatthew Steward erle of Lennor, of Pargaret Dow glade his wife, to their honourable epitaphs, and to their fumptuous sepulchees, we will come backe a gaine to such others, either generall of speciall, acci-

vents as have fallen in the kingdome of Scotland, and which will touch the vinuerfall gouernement, 02 the particular occurrents as well of Scotish as of o ther forcen affaires managed by them at home, or in other countries, ther withall toining the discourse of fuch things as have beine performed by other nations in that hingdome. Amongst which accidents in Scotland this rarelie happened, that the earle Mozi ton furrendered his protectoribip or regentility of the king and kingdome of Scotland. Which I maie worthilie count rare, lith men in to great authoritie of commanding all persons, can hardle be brought to give over luch honour, and to yield themselves to the commandement of others, bicaule oni primatus Gl. superilles. fui authoritatem perdit, in despectionem & angustiam se mit-cles, 23 meins tit: qui autem locum suum sapienter custodit, se ac suos ad profellum dirigit. And Bias the philosopher knew, that it was a most hard thing of all other, and onelie sauouring of great magnanimitie and wisdome, Fortiter 20 ferre mutationes rerum in deterius . But he being verie wife, feared not the alteration of his estate, but rather defired to be rid thereof, confidering the weigh tinelle and danger with depended therespon, and remembring that notable fateng of Gregorie in his Mozals, declaring the lingular god of luch, which do thun the government of tempozall things, in these words. Quasi quodam iugo servitutis premunt prospera, dum appetuntur; premunt aduersa dum formi dantur. At si quis semel dominationem defideriorum temporalium à collo mentu excuserit, quadam iam etiam vita libertate perfruitur, odum 30 nullo desiderio fœlicitatis afficitur, nullo aduersitatis errore co-

This earle Mozton (I faie) furrendzed his of fice (as before is touched) in the moneth of Parch, in The earle this yeare of our Lozd one thouland five hundled Morton lare fenenties fenen, at what time also Robert Bowes rendico his esquier was then in Scotland for his maiestie of regenthip. England. Apon the remoning of which erle Morton there were no moze regents in that countrie, but the king toke opon him to rule the realme by himfelfe & by fuch curators as he thulo amoint therfore. For the king now about the tivelfe pere of his age thought he might aswell take boon him the govern ment of the countrie by himselfe, and such as he appointed at those yeares, as mante of his ancestors had done before in their young yeares; notwithstan ding the opinion of manie of the better fort of the prefiterie, which mainteine that he cannot absolute lie rule, 02 perfectlie establish anie thing by the cu- The kings of fromes of their countrie, butill he come to the age of Scotland 5° flue and twentic yeares. But we find in their owne take on them hillogies of Scotland, written even by men of belt realmewith: sudgement, that James the second of that name outprocuraking of Scots, did in the fouretenth yeare of his tors being age, in the fewenth years of his reigne, and in the within age yeare of our Load one thouland foure hundred fortie and foure, put Alexander Leuinstone knight from his regentihip, and take boon himselfe the absolute government of the kingdome, of whom thus will teth Lesleus. Gubernatoris cancellaryque concilio & iussu Lesleuslis. factum est, vt omnium ordinum comitys Striueling indies Pag. 295.

diceretur. An. Dom.440, mense Ianuary, omnium assensu est constitutum, vt rex suum regnum lustrans, contentiones sopiat, causas decidat, concrouersias dirimat, reliquag reipublica negotia prasens procuret. Multi nobiles sese comites itineris adiungunt, qui in illius societatem se penitus immergentes, ody cancellary ac gubernatoris elati, persuadent regi, vi aliorum seruitutise premi diutius non sinat : sed vt omni ingo excusso, ipse sibi reipublica gubernanda partes assumat . Is iuuenili quodam regnandi ardore incensus, illorum voces tanquam Syrenum cantum in suas aures effluere liberalissime patiebatur. Decimum iam quartum annum agens, in regium solium praceps irruit, ac vi publicu comitys solus praesset, omne: ordines Striueli ıgum vocat, 4 Nouembru 1444.

Conmug.

fuffed

Cadallug.

of O basta nus Lefle ro foi confl confi

Œ.

Ergadus erle of Argile.

* Names the firt hing

inita tur. Яr his re and e the n which

Aff

Jamc

ment.

téenth

gouer

bon e

earle:

bing

when

oneth

miltre

102, a

king

Cand f

tent

his g

the re

ment

now

peare

the te

of S

realn

Frer

Lefle

boke

at idi

to th

affer

pears

the fi

fame

we h

regei

fet di

nour

leoge

land

Sun

reali

loíve

The

gı

engi og go Con co o clara **fub**fti uper ill ec-23 melius

e earle nton fare dicd his entibio.

e kings of otland on them ule the me with: procuraheing hin age.

Conanus.

Cadaling.

of Frgue,

cus li.\$, .295.

Offer thick should be readed following the firms Tarners, to them has abilitate and furfacent governoment, and in the result of Charl 1449, in the man tand prace of his age, and the timble prace of his government mate Alexandre Scient less Comnon carte of Humilicie, and Congre Lelie a buron carle of Loddier. James dy fauch of that name bing of Scatland, being but furactic peares of age then be came to the crobses, in the peace of Charle per thouland four bunders four kore ; craft ademreflect the regime in breaktit buthout any procurato, as 3 gather out of Leikers . James the fift the burg of Scots, in the years of our Last one thou fare flux burnared traceitic and eight, in the feneral territy years of his age, 4 about the little with years of his government, removed the earle of Angus from the regentilpip, and twice upon bimicilie the governcurry of the hingdome. And Parte the mother of the now living bing of Scots, od in like fort in the pears out thousand fine hundred fifthe and two, in the tends of hir age, and as much of hir government of Scotiano appoint procurators to governe the realists, whilefi the remained in France with the French burg bir bulband . But enough of this, lich Leileus in his 9. bake pag. 429, are also in his 10. bode pag. 517, hath liberallie argued on both parts, at what praces the kings of Scotland may affinine to themselves the government of the bingbome, after that they have attended to the cretome in those peares, which are outer tender and built to dispose of the fward and feepter . Wherefore to passe ouer the same, Ithmke it not bummet in this place, sich we have mentioned this Parton which was the last regent genermour of protector of the hungboure, to let downe a catalog of all luch regents and goner. nours of that realine, as have come to my know ledge, affer the same lost as 3 haue dome in Enge land at the end of the government of the duke of Summerfet , tipo to as the last protectes of that realine: into the valcourse injected I enter as soly 40 in his absence, whiles he was busied in the wars of loweth.

The protectors, governours, or regents of Scotland, during the kings minoritie or his infufficiencie of governement, or diaring bis absence out of the realme.

Onames was governo; brider Therevs about the yeare before the birth of Chili, one hundred thirtis and feners: for The 50 reus renouncing the hingdome and fit eng to Porke, where in the end he died, this Conar nus during the exile of this Thereus, was regent or gouernour, of thom witteth Lefleus lib.2.pag.89. Conanus qui rempublicam Therei iam exulantis loco optime administraret, interrex à nobilibus declaratur. Nam Thereo vino nullum alium regem substituere voluerunt, quo mortuo, losina eius frater suffectus est.

Cadallus living about the yeare before the birth 60 of Chail, scuentie and nine, did pursue Gillus (the baffard of Euenus)having flaine the fonne of Eue mus, and blurping the crowne, of whom thus writeth Lesleus lib.6,pag.92. Tandem auctore Cadallo viro fortiffimo, qui interrex à regni nobilibus interea conftitutus eft, quidam in illum (thich was Gillus) conspirant, quem in Hiberniam profugam affecuti, inita prius pugna qapiunt, & statim capite plectun-

Argadus earle of Argile, when Conar who began Argadus erle his reigne in the yeare of Christione hundred fortie and eight, was cast in pulon for his emil life, was by the nobilitie cholen gouernour of Scotland, affer which Echodius the nert king, whome this Argadus below bette the creterin mater him dealer toffers of Section to him and his bears, which function at this best the earlies of Argide did colors by colorid

Donald Colollar Perteris and Contact butt Donald Co made quantities of the hingdown, fix thus benefit from Administration to the house of the hingdown in the house of the hou bus which was Ciphum the bryan his reigne about the pears of Charle, feman bearing there and that vires ita debibratz funt. A cum regni open ferendo -प्राण राजीवाकृता विकास साथ भारती राजधाराकृत विकास साथ flans que dam fed fucata vineus fectes chave delegit, quibus tingulis tingulus provincius decrenit: Donaldo Argadiam; Colane Atholism; Morcaco Gallouidiam; & Conano Moraniam.

William Fraise bildop of S. Lodgelos, et: after Action the beach of Alexander the third kinns of Sections, Armine which fell in the reace of our Locd, one chouland two innered four feare and there, this end brithour iffer, the nebilitie because it was not known to whome the king bome oid apperteine, lith there were manie then claimed the fame, as Ballell, Broke, Pofings, and others' agrand amongs themselves, and choic fir regents of governoes of the fame, butth a bing were fullic known and effablished: the names of utich fir were these. William France bethop of faint Anduives, Duncane carie of Fiffe, John Cumine earle of Bochquane, to thome the rule of the north parts were committed. The other their were Robert bilhap of Glascoln, fir John Cumunt, and Tannes beat firtuare of Scotland, tube had the disposition of the louth parts.

Hogh Circlingham an Englishman was made word Erris governo of Scotland by Edivard the first, the go. largbent ing into France about the peace of Chail one thoufame two hundred ninetic and fir, after that he bad beonaht Scotland under his subjection, appointed the faid Hugh thom he had before made treasurer of Scotland) to have the government of that realine France. But not long after, his Creffingham was flaine at Sterling by William Wallace (and finch Secots as attempted by all the force they could to fet themselves at libertie from the subjection of the English) in the fors of September, in the yeare of Theiff.one thouland two bundled ninetic and leven, at that time also Andrew Durreie was flaine, thole forme oid certeine yeares after (as hath Bu- Buchan like, chanan) annimilier and governe Section for the

William Wallace affer manie worthie exploits witham done in the behalfe of his countrie against the En. Wallace, glith, was for the scots chosen gouernor of the realme under John Balioll, when the king bad for faken the realme and was come into England, a bout the peare of Chailf, one thouland two bundaed ninetic and fir, into after that (as is before touched) on the Creffingham the governor of Scotland but der the king of England, which Wallace did after in the peare of Christ one thousand two hundred nintic and eight renounce his office of governoz, and was in the end for his rebellion against king Coward the first king of England, and absolute lood of Scoti land, taken, brought to London, draiven, hanged and quartered, in the yeare of Christ one thousand three hundred and five.

John Cumine, after that William Wallace had Tohn Co ginen over his office of governos, was dolen to be mine. moustron for the Scots, in purpole to trie with the Engliffmen for their liberties, with being know ento Comardthe first king of England, he fent au armie into the countrie, and deliroied it. Wher boon John Cumine admitted Simon Frailer fellow with him in the administration of the wars again to

₽Q.j.

The historie of Scotland.

the English, and discomfited the English in the pere of our Lord God one thouland three hundred and two. After which,king Coward being againe a conqueroz of the Scots, returned homewards, and left Doomare de Malence his deputie in Scot-

Domare de Malence oz Amer de Malence.

Doomare de Malence og Aimer de Malence, bucle to king Coward the first king of England by the halfe bloud, was about the yeare of our Load one thousand thee hundred and foure, made gouernor of 1 Scotland under Coward the first king of England, tho before in the years one thouland the hundred & two, toke William Wallace and fent him to Lonbon to bing Coward, to be dealt withall as you have heard before. After which Robert Bruse being crowned king of Scotland, was on the nineteenth of June in the piece of Christ one thousand three hunded and fir, at Defen discomfited by the English ar mie, and put to flight by the faid Doomare de Wa. lence, who after banished all those which anie waie 20 take part with king Robert Bruse. But in the end Robert Brufe recovering himselfe & more ato, drave all the Englishmen out of Scotland, governing the kingdome all his life, by himfelfe t his fubititutes, as by that which followeth mate well appeare.

Chomas Randolph.

Thomas Kandolchearle of Purreie, much as bout the yeare of That one thousand thave hundred and fir and twentie, being about the 21 years of Robert Banfe, was made protector of the realme. Foz Robert Brufe being fallen into ertreme fickes 30 nesse, whereby he could not wield the scepter to go uerne as the fate of that countric required comit. ted the administration of the relme to erle Thomas Kandolph, and to James Dowglaffe knight, abo ruled the fame to their lingular commendation, and the countries god about foure yeares, during the life of the fato Robert Brule, whose death happer ned in the være of Chaiff one thousand that hundred twentie and nine. After the death of king Kobert, when David his Conne came to the crowne, being 40 but seuen yeares olo, this Kandolph was againe appointed to have the administration of the kingdome as regent of the same, during the kings minoritie and infufficiencie of government, byo confirmed a new peace betweene England and Scotland. Shorti lie after which the governoz died of poilon at Dulclebozough, in the yere of our recemption one thou. fand the hundred thirtie and one, being about the fecond years of king Daulo, fivas buried at Dunfermling, having had two fons, John erle of Pur 50 reie, and Thomas, both being persons worthie of fuch a father.

Patrike Dunbar.

Datrike Dunbar earle of Barch was made regent after this fort. After the death of earle Thomas Kandolph, there was an attemblie of parles ment of the three estates of the realme, in which in the sato years of Chaill one thousand that hundred thirtie and one, and the fecond yere of the reigns of king Dauld, these two, Patrike earle of Parch and David (whom Lesle callest Donald) earle of 60 Marre were chosen governors of the reline by come mon confent. Whereof the first had the charge of that part of the reline which lieth on the fouth live of the Frith, & the other was appointed to governe all that on the north: which Donald in the vere of Christ one thousand their hundred thirtie and two was Claine Cleping in his bed at Duplin nere to the was ter of Erne, by such as followed and twke part with Colvard Balfoll atteining the crowne, and expels ling David from the kingdome. The and a rest

Andrew Purreie, a man of great power, and of no leffe possession, baning performed manie ere ploits of warre for his countrie, was made gover no, after the death of the earle of Aparce, and iouxed

in that office with Patrike of Dunbar earle of Parch. Shortlie after which this Andrew was tar ken prisoner at Rocksborough, being pet in the end ranfomed for a great famme of gold. After which he died of a behement ficknesse, and was buried in Kole Warkie, in the yeare of Chailt one thousand theé hunded thirtie and eight.

Archibald Doluglaffe, after the decease of An Archibald drew Durreie, was by one confent of the nobilitie Douglag, chosengouernoz in the place of Anozew Purreie. whilest king Coward bid besiege Berwike, who rais fing a power of men entred England, and caused the king to remove his fiege of Berwike . Afterward this Dowglasse was saine at the battell of Halidon bill, in the yeare of Chaiff one thousand that hundred thirtie and two (as some have) but Hector Boetius and Buchanan refer it to the peare of our Lord God one thouland three hundred thirtie and

thie, the nineteenth of Julie.

Daufd Cumine was made profector in this fort. Dauid Cu When that Coward the third king of England, in minc. the peare of Christ one thousand three hundred thir. tie and fir had entred Scotland with maine force by land and by lea; he afterwards having Edward Balioll the king of Scotland in his companie with 50000 men came by land to Blascow: but perceiuing no refigance against him, retired with Balioli into England, and lest Dauld Cumine earle of As tholl governoz in his rome, to win luch holds and frengths as were yet defended against him. Which Dauld toke on him to be gouernoz in the name of Coward Plantagenet king of England, and of Coward Balioli king of Scots, leizing into his hands all the lands which perteined to Robert Ster ward, so that at one time there was chopping and changing of governors by each part which became

Aronger. Robert Steward regent of Scotland pollefled Robert Ste that place, at this time also then Dauid Cumine ward. was governoz for Edward Baliol ; for this wie teth Lesleus li.7.pa.234. Verum ne patria gubernatoris imperio destituta, aduersariorum insidijs pateret magis, Robertus Stuartus omnem regni curam in se transtulit, quoad Dauid ex Gallia rediret, ipse tuc regni gubernacula suscepturus. 18p ithich woods apeareth, that as Dauld Cumine was governoz for Coward Balfoll gone into England, so this Robert Steward toke opon him the regentihip for king Dauld Brufe fled into France : the which he the rather ofo, because he would incounter David Cumine which had spotled him of all his livings and patrimonie. Thich Robert being thus procurator of the kingdome, granted fundate paintleges to the inhabitants of Bute & Arrane, as among tother things, to be free from paieng of tribute of come and graine. For this Steward togither with John John Rame Randolphearle of Purrele, were by a councell als Murreles sembled at Coenbosough by generall voices elections. ted and confirmed to be governors of the realme, a bout the yeare of Christ one thousand three hundred thirtie and foure, or one thouland thee hundred thir

Robert Steward earle of Fife, lecond fonne to Robert Ste Robert Steward the first king of Scotland (by the ward, name of Steward) and the fecond by the name of Robert, was (because his father became extreme old, and could not follow the affaires of the bing. dome) made governor by the confent of the realme during the life of his father, about the yeare of our Lord Boo one thousand three hundred foure score and nine, being about the nineteenth yeare of the reigne of the faid Robert the fecond: which office this Robert continued during the life of his father, dieng in the years of Chill one thouland thick huns

Modacke

20.1965

Mepander Leningito

William Creaton

Andrew Murreie,

Lug

mosche Samero.

Dtc2

Merander Leuingstone.

iric of 10 070

> William Ernaon.

> > Marie.

Dte:

pres eninctie. After ichole beath, then Kobert the third, being before called John, came to the king. dome, and had by a fall from his bootle to bruice him. felle, that be was not able to follow the gonerne. ment of the kingdome, this Robert earle of file his brother was made gonernor of the kingdome . After which about the years of our redemption one thousand their bundeed ninetic and eight, bring about the ninth years of Robert the third king of Scotland, the kingcreated this Mobert Steinard buke of Albanit, being one of the first onkes which were made in Scotland. Bellies ichich alfo, after the death of the fame Robert the third, which fell in the weare of our Lord one thousand soure hundred and fir, this Robert onke of Albanie was by new election, or rather confirmation clablified in the office of gouernoz (as haue some Scotiff chaonicles) thich buke of Albanic vied in the years of our Lood one thouland foure hundred and nunctione, the third of September, when he had beine gouerno; fifieine peares after the death of Rebert the third. Where in it semeth to me for this time that there is much difference of yeares, if the Scots have truelie fet the fame downer for those accounts can not famb to gither, with the death of king Robert the third, and the peares government of the buke of Albante, after the beath of the king. Bitt 3 palle it ouer, and rather impute the fault to the offened, in mile taking the figure of the number of yeares, than anic want of conflorration in the writer of the hillo 30

Popolacke Steward erle of fife & Pentith, the elvel some of Kobert duke of Albanie, was after his fathers death made governor of Scotland, continuing in that office by the space of source yeares, until about the years of Chilf one thouland foure hundled twentie and foure, in which yeare he found meanes to bring home James the right king of Scots, tho had beine eightene peares beteined in England, and placed bim in the kingdome of Scot, 40 land, by the name of James the first: at what time the crowne was fet voon the kings head with the hands of the faid Pordacke the governoz, & Henrie bishop of faint Annews. This duke was in the peare of Chill one houland foure hundred twentie and fir, and in the fecond years of the reigns of James the first connided of high freaton, and bes beaded before the castell of Sterling. De had istue two fons, Walter Steward, and Alexander, which were also beheaded at the fame place the date before 50 the death of their father.

Alexander Leuingstone knight was made gomerno: the date after that James the fecond was crowned, in the yeare of our Lord God one thoufand foure hundled thirtie & fir : fol the king being but fir yeares old, the nobilitie of appoint the faid Alexander Leuingstone of Calender knight to be governor of the realme: at what time the kings person was committed to the education and rule of then confirmed in his office. After this in the yeare of our Lord one thouland foure hundred fortie and foure, about the eight yere of James the lecond, they both (through diffention which had long continued betweine them about their authorities) were put from their offices, removed from the king all their friends, bantihed the court, and they themselves commanded to appere before the king: which bicaule they refused to to do , they were both proclamed rebels and put to the borne.

Marie the daughter of the duke of Buelderland f widow to James the fecond, was appointed with others to be governozs: for after the death of James the fecond, which fell in the years of Chaiff one thou

land fours hundred and their leave (their Fames the thire bit forme was but featien peares oft) the nobilitien Cembles at Combacough to prouter for the administration of the realner, because the king was le poing. Werropon their were fewen regents appointed for the government both of the kings perfan, and alle of the kingdome, which were Marie the quene his mother , James Armnevie bilhopof S. Aidrews, being lifters founc to James the first, the billiop of Glascow, the earles of Angus, Pumilete, Argile, and Dikenie. There lo long as kennedie lines, agrees well togither about the government of the realme; but thoutthe after his decrafe, aprather before, they fell at liquare, which we will more large. lie touch herrafter when we have a little spoken of the beath of this billion, falling in the yeare of our resemption one thouland foure bundred thee score and fir, and in the firt years of the reigns of king James the time, who being buried in the college of faint Sauloz thich be founded most fumptwoullie in the towns of faint Anorws, of in his lift time be thees his bilhopake bold in his possession the commandie of the abbete of Pettinturn, which was morth buto bim 800 crownes by peare: the grain nitie and wisdome of which bishop accasioned Lefless in his commendation to let downe thele few morbs.

Hic (which was this billiop of faint Andrews) prudentia confilióque ita valuit, vt quicquid latebat in republica infidiarum, apperiret, vnde meritò potell dici, non armis regem, sed ingenio episcopum Douglassij superbiam fregisse, acturo-rem retudisse. Triaconsecit (quorum sabrica artificio infigniter polita, & fumptu magnifice instructay omnibus admirationem sui faciebant) collegium sancti Saluatoris, in quo iuuentus ad eruditio; nem ac religionem informari possit; sepuldrum quo mortuus tegebatur, ac nauim onerariam ingentis magnitudinis. Horum vnumquódque eiusdem suisse pretij vulgi sermone celebratum est. Affer his beath, orrather (as hath Hector Boetius) in his life, in the fecond yeare of the reigne of king James the third, being in the yeare that the word became fleth one thouland foure hundred thee leave and two, there was biscord kindled betweene quiene Parie the Downger, and the archbishop Bennedie, the perceining that the woman bid tholie like to blurpe the government wito hie felfe, withflod it in that behalfe; infomuch that it was doubted that the matter would have broken forth into some civil warre, if that the bishops of Slafcow, Dunkele, and Aberoen, with certeine abbats had not taken in hand to trauelt betwirt both the parties for attonement, who wrought fo effectuouslie therein, that the matter was quies ted in this maner. The quæne mother was ap. pointed to have the charge and enflodic of the kings person, and of his beetheen Alexander duke of AL banie, and John carle of Parre, and also of their William Creicton anight lood chancellor, tho was 60 two lifters. But as for the administration and governement of the realme of Scotland, the thould leave it to the pieres , therefore by common confent there were elected as gonermoss the bishops of Glascow, and Dunkelo, the earle of Dikenie, the loed Geaham , Thomas Boid , and the chancel.

Pargaret the baughter to Denrie the leucnth Bargaren king of England was (after the death of hir bulband James the fourth, and in the minositie of hir some James the lift, being but a yeare and six moneths old then he was inucted with the kingbome) made regent of the realme, which the thould gouerne by the counsell of James Betune archbithop of Glalcow, the earles of Huntleie, Angus, and Arrans. 🕰 q. y.

The historie of Scotland.

Arrane, but thoutlie after they falling out amongs. them Telues for the bestowing of benefices, the ouke of Albanie was called out of France to performe that office.

John duke of Albanie.

John dake of Albanie being sent for out of France (where he accustomed to abide) to come into Scotland (to be tutoz to the king and gonernoz of the realme, as he which next of blond to the king, and neerest to the crowne) was by universall confent at faint Johns towne admitted to those offices 10 accordinglie, having the fame confirmed buto him by a parlement holden at Coenburgh in the yeare of Christ one thousand five bundred and thirtiene. and the first years of the young king James the fift. Whereof intelligence being brought buto the ouls. pet in France, be in the years of Chill one thous sand five hundled and foureteine, directeth dilatorie and exculing letters of his acceptance of that charge. At that time, but in the vere following, being the veare of Chill, was atteinted by parlement holden fifteene, and in the third of James the fift, on the feuententh of Paie, he arrived at the towne of Aire in Scotland to execute his office of governoz, who was honozablie interteined at sundzie places as he paffed along by the fea coaffs, before he came to @. denburgh. After which a parlement was made to be called at Coenburgh (being but the continuance of the former parlement, as my memorie serveth) in which this duke of Albanie was againe confirmed buto him, and an oth by him to the lords, and by the loads to himgiuen, that echof them thould be faithfull to ech other, and enerie of them to their load and king, fc. After this the duke of Albanie going into France in the years of Chill one thouland fine hundred and seventiene, as saieth Lesleus, commitbeth the governement of the kingdome in his abfence to the archbithops of S. Andrews and Glafcow, and to the earles of Huntleie, Argile, Angus, the kings person in his absence, he appointed the king to be brought into the castle of Coenburgh. there to be committed to the earle marthall, and to the loads Elchwine, Bothwike, and Ruthwene, whereof two at the least should alwaies be present with him. The duke having thus beene about some the yeares in France, returned into Scotland as bout the yeare of This one thousand five hundled and twentie, remaining fill governoz: but in following time, which was the yere of Chaiff one thou, Cand five hundred twentie and foure, and about the twelfe yeare of the reigne of king James the fift, the duke of Albanie left that office, and went againe into France.

Margaret the quéne.

Pargaret the quene, the mother of James the fill, did (after the departure of the duke of Albanie into France, in the years of Chailt one thousand five hundred twentie and foure, the fir and twentith of Julie) find meanes that the young king came from Sterling unto Coenburgh: three dates after 60 which the quiene toke the whole government byon hir, and entred into the castle of Goenburgh wish the king, making the losd Warwell propost of C. denburgh. Then the queene appointing a parlement to be held the Februarie following, there were in the same parlement eight loods chosen to be of the kings privile councell, to take on them the government of the king and the realme, which were the archbishop of S. Andrewes and Glascow, the bi-Mops of Aberden & Dunblane: the earles of Angus, Arrane and Leneur, to whom the quene was adioined as principall, without whose aduise no thing thould be done. Which ordinance did not long hold, Archivald Dowglasse earle of Angus in the

end fullie getting the whole government into his bands.

Archibald Dowglas (after that the billop of Dun. Archibate bane was dead, and the quene gone buto Sterling, Dowglas, leaning the king with the earle of Angus, in the peare of Christ one housand five hundred twentie and flue, being about the thirteenth of James the fift) take the thole governement byon him both of the king and kingdome, letting by, remouing, and pulling downe what officer it best pleased him : who for the more declaration of his authoritie and govern ment, made his bucle Archibald Dowglas treasu roz of the realme, and befrowed all benefices and of fices by the adule of his brother Beorge Dowglas and the earle of Lencur who affifted him. After which there was a dinorce had betweene the quene and the earle, two falling in the kings difgrace in the years of Christ one thousand fine hundred tivens at Coenburgh in September, when the king had ta ken the absolute government into his hands in the fevententh years of his age, and the faid firteenth peare of his faid gouernement . Wherebpon the peare following, this Archibalo came buto the king for to lubmit himselfe, but the king would not receive him, by reason wherof be fico into Eng.

James earle of Arrane in the yeare of Chill one James carte gouernoz, the Cepter and fwood being delivered 30 thousand five hundred fourtie and two, when Paris of Arrans. (the daughter of James the fift) being but leven daies old obteined the kingdome, was by autho; itie of the nobilitie proclamed regent and protector of Scotland, notwithstanding all that David Beton, fauozoz of the french causes bad without all reason blurped the government, buder the pretente of a deutled will and testament of James the fist, in which tellament he was appointed governoz. This earls thus made protector, appointed by the old quienes and Arrane. And least anie enill might happen to 40 consent a governor to the person of the young queen, which was the lood Levingstone capteine of Lith quo. This protector in the years of Christ one thou fand five bundzed fortie and foure, being the second pere of queen Parie, was by the French king made knight of the ozoer of laint Dichaell. About eight yeares after which, that is in the yeare of Chaiff one houland five hundred fiftic and three, being about the twelfe peace of quiene Parie, this earle was in forced to leane his office of governoz, and the quene toke the same into hir hands, appointing procuratoes to rule the same under hir: wherevon the go uerno; in the yeare following, being one thouland five bundred fiftie a foure. Was by the French king made duke of Chatelerault. The procurators which were appointed for and by quene Paric, were (as hath Lesleus) Henrie king of France, Charles care dinail of Lozeine and the duke of Buile his brother, touching whom thus writeth the same Lesleus in Leseus lib. 194 these words: Hos (which was hir curators) fibi in pag.517. Gallia delegerat regina nostra (being Marie the quene of Scots) matris fualu, Henricum regem Franciæ, Carolum cardinalem Lotharingum, ac ducem Guisium eius fratrem, qui totam regni nostri molem reginæ matri procurandam transtulerunt: &c. This duke had fitte James Pamilton earle of Arrane after lunatike, and one Dauid Hamib

> Parte descended of the house of Buise, the dolwar Marie down ger of Scotland, as widow to James the fift, and gerof Scotland. mother to the yong quene Parie, was in the yeare of Chailf one thousand fine bundaed fiftie and foure, being the twelfe yeare both of the age and reighe of the fame quiene Marie, made regent of Scotland

buder hir daughter the same young quene, which

James Steward.

Matthew

Lesleus lib.

pag. 169.

s carde

pag. \$69.

office this regent toke bpon hir having the same confirmed by parlement, continuing in that place about fix yeares, oied in the castle of Coenburgh, in the yeare of Christ one thousand five hundred and the score, being bpon the point of the eightenth yeare of quenesparie, whole bodie (as hath Lesleus) Lefleus lib. 10. Was after carted into France, for thus he writeth: Fuit autem corpus in Gallia postea transuectum, primum ad monasteriú Feckamense, quod in Normania est, deinde ad coenobium S. Petri Rhemis in Ic Campania, cui foror ipfius piè tunc præerat, delatú, honorificè condebatur.

James eremard.

James Steward ballard sonne to king James the fift king of Scots, and base brother to Marie quene of Scots now living and imprisoned, being prior of faint Andrews and earle of Mar, was in the yeare of Christ one thousand fine hundred theefcoze and two being about the twentith years of the reigne of the tame quene Marie, made earle of Purreie. About five yeares following, after that 2008 descend to other matters which have fuccessed. the nobilitie had conspired against quene Parie, toke hir, committed hir to prison, deposed hir, and bpon the same (on the ninetenth daie of Julie in the peare a thousand fine hundred their score & seuen, being the fine & twentith yeare of the reigne of that quene aduanced hir fonne Charles James Steward (being then about a yeare old) to the kingdome, by the name of James the firt : this James earle of Murreie, was made regent and gouernoz of the young king James the firt, and of the kingdome: who bpon the office received, did by parlement abolift the popes-authoritie and doctrine in Scotland: continuing that office of regent butill his death, falling about the time of their yeares after. For in the time of Chill one thouland fine hundred the fcoze and ten, being in the third years of the reigne of James the firt, this regent as he was riving through Lithquo, was foot at with an harquebus by one James Pamilton, and fo wounded, that he died of the hurt the next date following, having be-40 fore in that yeare, in which he was created earle of Purreie, maried Agnes Beith daughter to the earle Marthall.

Batthem

Pathew earle of Leneur being fent for out of England, where he had before long remained, was after the death of the earle of Murreie, in the peare of Chiff one thousand fine hundred thee Croze and ten, being in the third yeare of the reigns of James the firt, made logo lieutenant og protector of Scotland, in a convention of the loads of Sterling. After which in August following, there was another? convention at Edenburgh, where by the consent of the three citates of the realme, the laid earle was made regent of Scotland, at what time the earle of Huntleie toke boon him to be lozd lieutenant of Scotland: for Marie quene of Scots remaining then bnder cultodie in England, which Huntleie in hir name fummoned a parlement at Lithquo the 21 daie of September, therebuto the earle of Leneur was summoned: to incounter which, the earle of Leneur caused a parlement likewise to be fummoned in the kings name, at the fame place, iderevonto the earle of huntlete was warned at the lame date. But the carle of huntleie comming no nærer at that time than Brechin, it was ofdered by the regent Leneur and the nobilitie, to pursue him : wherebpon infued great warres betweene the nobilitie of scotland divided into factions, fome taking part with the depoted quene Marie, and other with the roung king in pollellion. During which turmoiles & warres, this cacle of Leneur hauing bin regent about a yeare and more, was wounded at Sterling with a pilloll by capteine Cawber, mereof be Wortlie after died, in the peare of Chiff

one thousand fine hundged trace Cope and elemen, being about the fourth years of James the Ort.

John Arcskin earle of Har was made regent solve fee after the death of the earle Leneur, as mate aspeace 392 by that which I have before fet downe in the continuance of the annals of Scotland, after icome furcoded the earle Hozton, of thome I have a little Sais Mobefoze fpoken, and of thome we will moze intreat scotiand hereafter, wen we come to fpeake of his beheading in the years of Chilt one housand fine hundred fourefcore and one, falling about the fourtenth yeare of Lewes the lift, after that the faid carle had continued that office about fine yeares. For being advanced to that place, about the years of Ciniff one thousand five hundred the feore and twelve, he continued in the same, butill he surrendered it, in the yeare of Chill one thousand fine hundred the froze and feventiene, as is before touched. Thus fetting end to the discourse of the protectors of Scotland, let

we fair that much about the time in the which the earle Morton gaue ouer his regentihip, that the Che Ion logo Blames, who was then in office of the chancel cellog flame lorthip, was treckeroudic Claine by his enimics at Sterling, with allot of purpole dilcharged againff him, as he was comming out of Sterling caffell, & going to his owne lodging from the councell oppar-Tement. Whereby it fameththatthis murtheringby fudden that began now to be a common thing: for there were three great persons in Mort time dispat= ched after that fort, which were the earles of Hurteie and Leneur regents, & this logo Glames dan The earle of cellog. After the beath of which logo Glames, the Arbeil mane earle of Atholl was advanced to that place, and in chancellog. uelled with the title of lord chancelloz of Scotland. Wherefore, having to good occasion therefore at this time by talking of this earle of Atholl thus made losd chancellos to treate of that office: I thinke it

Boing therefore forward with that peare one

thousand fine hundred the score and seventione.

not inconvenient in this place, not difagreable to the nature of the matter which I have in hand, some= what by waie of digression, to discourse of the originall of this office in Scotland, of the etymon of the name, and other circumstances belonging thereto. This officer tije chancellog had his first ogigi- The originall nall in Scotland by Malcolme the fecond of that of the office of

name king of Scots, who beginning his reigne in the years of our redemption one thousand and ten, and gouerning trirtic yeares, departed the world in the yeare of Caill one thousand and fortie. This man, during the time of his gouernment, ordeining manie necessarie lawes for the better rule of his countrie, and for the benefit of the crowne, did also first ordeine the honorable officers of the kingdome, as chancelloz, conestable, marthall, camberleine, and others, as appeareth by Lesleus in his historie of Scotland in itele mozds: Fæliciter rempublicam Lefleus lib. 5. haud paucos annos administrauit (king Dalcolme) Pag. 204. multis & egregijs operibus illustris: intérque cætéra municipialium legum volumen condidit, quas nostrates exinde in iudicijs serendis seruarunt, nihil pene immutatas, regiorum magistratuum iudicumque, quos licet mund us, magisque Latine vocare possunt, vulgo tamen cancellarium, conestabilem, mariscallum, camerarium, iusticiariumque vocitant, & qui a secretis, a thesauris, a cubiculo, a chartophylaceo essent : cunctoiúmque ministrorum aulæ annua salaria, ve nostris diebus penduntur, quantum-

que regijs pro diplomatibus, ac cæteris literis, libellionibus, tabularijs, lectoribusque soluendum foret, inftituir. This officer being in Scotland befoze the time of Coward the Confesso, lameth allo to me co-

Ωq iij.

uertlie

bb.jo

nettlie to proue, that the fame officer was in England before the time of the same king, lithit apeareth, that the Scots for the most part have alwaies taken their maner of gouernement, lawes, and cuflomes from by, as will be I doubt not fufficientlie proued, although it maie bestat some will affirme that they might have this officer from the Frenchmen and Romans as other nations had: which as I do not supose, because the Romans had but little dwings amongelithem, for as they never bled anie 10 fuch officer in this land whilest they governed here (for aniething that I can yet learne) fo it map be, (because they will not seeme to have borrowed ante order of their governement from vs) that they will fumole that they had the first ground of this officer from the French, with whome they have alwaies bæne in league ever lince the time of their king Achaius the first, who (beginning his reigne in the yeare of Gaill feuen hundred tourescore and ciaht) Did knit a perpetual league with Charles the great. 20 whole fuccession we will talke hereafter, and will But leaning that to be as it will (lith it is no diffo= not for one nation to derive their good lawes, beneficiall cuffomes, or needfull officers from another, no moze than it was for the Romans to fetch their lawes of the twelve tables from the Grecians) true it is, that this officer to ordeined by Palcolme amongst the Scots, was luch an officer as was bled amongst the Romans, touching the cause of whole name, the civilians affirme that he was called Cancellarius à cancellando, cuius officium est re- 30 for anie thing which I can pet perceiue, we will for scripta, vel responsa imperatoris, & mandata inspicere, mala scripta cacellare, & bene scripta cusignaculo fuo fignare, & figillu eis imprimere. Dfuhich word chancelloz is rifen this name, Archicacellarius quafi princeps cancellariæ, ag is noted by Azo in fumma.

This officer taking his name of Cancellando, (that is of defacing, blotting, or putting out of writings, did vie to admull all writings, as we at this daie do observe in our chancerie, by drawing certeine Arokes or lines made croffe one opon an 4 other over the writing, in forme of wooden latices, in Latine termed Cancelli, which are either fuch la= tices as we at this daie, and of antiquitie bled in windowes, or fuch as were made to compasse a= bout the indgement feats. For thus faid the civili-ans touching that; Cancelli funt ligna inter se modicis interuallis in trasuersum connexa, quibus tribunalia, scænæ & fenestræ muniri consueuerunt. And Cicero faith in his first bake De oratore; Forenfibus cancellis circumscriptam fententiam, &c. 50 tation of the countrie: it happened that on the first From which word Cancelli, is deduced this word Cancellare. For thus do fome write thereof: Cancello verbum videtur esse deductum à Cancellis, in quibus ve transuersaria nectuntur ligna, ita cum scripta expungenda sunt, transuerso calamo lineæ inducuntur, quod propriè illinere, seu allinere est, vel litura : iderbpon thus writeth Q. F. Horace the liricall poet in his tract called the art of poetrie:

-incomptis allinet atrum Transuerso calamo fignum, &c : as the Chould fair, he down cancell and blot out the writing with lines drawne one over an other like latices, the civiliane fullie agræing to the fame and 61. in !. fi quis, faieng, that Cancellare eft scripta transductis lineis inftar cancellorum delere. Befide thich this wood Cancellarius ig alfo by fome (whose curious cargano pens count the words of former ages to be barbarous) taken scarselie tor good Latine, and therefore faie that this officer more purelie ought to be called Scribarum præfectus, of which number Polydor Virgil is one, who in his admonition to the reader, at the end of his hillogic of England, fetteth downe theie worde: Monitum te optime lector volo, per multa verba minus Latina longo vsu non item ratio-

ne iam primum in consuetudine quotidiani sermonis venisse, sic ve velimus nolimus ea interdum vsurpare cogamur, cuiusmodi funt dux & comes, olim officij tantum at summæ nuc dignitatis vocabula. Item comiratus pro regione, cancellarius pro scribarum, abbas prior pro monachorum præfecto: and Leland calleth the chancellog Archigrammateus. Befiden which there be some in our age, who fearthing after the oxiginall & etymologies of names, affirmethis wood chancellog to be derined from the Saron tong, as it were a cleare of thining person of one excelling offer men: compounding that word of these two parts, chance and clere, in which word this part clere dorth after the Saxon fignifie in Latine Præeminens, of clarus, and fat part chance muff note to bs a man. But how aptlie and trulie the fame may fland to make the etymon of chancellos, I leave to others to confider. This thus laid for the originall and name of the officer tailed the chancellog, of

now returne to the matters of Scotl me in this fort. In the moneth of Juliettere was a parlement of the nobilitie allembied, there Robert Steward Robert great uncle to the king was treated erle of Lenenr, Bobert being girded with the fwood of that earledome, after created earle beath of Charles Steward, sonne of Matthew of Leneur. Steward erle of Leneur, wherof we have before intreated. But onerpalling this Robert, bring honoured with a new citic, not due to him by inheritance, a while take our leave of the Scotish foile, though not of the Scotiff persons, and remember to speake fomethat of the dwings of Steward, cozonell of the Scots, which ferued in the wars of the low countries: where he behaued himfelfe right valiantlic to hisowne and his countries commendation. For then the warres were at the hottest in those low The tragical countries betweene the states and king Philip (at civil warres what timethe archouse Patthias was generall for of the low the noblemen or flates, and John duke of Austria, fo. 31. Churchthe bale sonne of Charles the fift, and like brother to yards choice. king Philip, was governour of those parts for the same king Philip) the states gathered a puissant armie of all fuch nations as were there in feruice with them (as Engliff), Scots, Bermans, and their owne countriemen) under the conduct of the countie Bollue, with wome duke John of Austria determining to encounter, hoping by that one conflict to fet end to all the warres, and to make a full pacifis

of August, in this yeare that the armie of the duke of Aultria comming to bilit the armie of the states (which late then incamped in the field called Reminant)that in the armie (as I faid before composed of diverte nations both fatmen and hozifemen) there was amongst others one companie of Scots budge the leading of Steward their capteine and countriman, who being with his companie called fourth into the battell, was appointed to keepe the Arcicion the 60 left lide, when the English should kape the like freid on the right hand After which the enimie making towards the armic of the flates, they were intercepted by the English, who interteined them with fuch lufficient skirmish, as that they forced Don Johns men to give ground and retire towards the

Arength of the Scots (which the same Steward had in charge) and that so farre, that in the same action the English brought themselves betwirt the enimie and the Scots, tho mistaking the companie, and fupoling them to be their enimies, gave them from

the hedge, where they lair such a vole of thot, nat it made them to love more ground than ever the enimie could have come. The enimie in the meane time perceiming that,

11

tl

îi

Li

ti

t

D

1

1578 cobert cetward eated carle Leneur.

he tragicall flate of tie till marves the fam intries. E4-31. Churchius choice.

and being now andting won the retreid came formaro brich oreat force and furie, banning a new lunplicofnumbers officed fouldiois to fuccour them. all mide not with landing they could not by all that ther might do force them to abandon ibe frein thich mer had in charge, witell fuch time as certeine Englidimen (war were left wi in the closes to discouer the enimier brought word Cat the enime had entred the freud upon the Scots. Whichthing was in ded verie true, for even at that instant the fire was from to arife in the village, and the whole forces which were to enter between the water and the Enoligicampanies, retired themselves to the heath againe . The Scots then valiantlie making good their fight opon the ret. eint, the Lieutena t of the English was likewise driven to the same: which if be had not done, the entime had cut he twirthin, his companie and the trendes. This bring well perceis ned by capteine Liggins, be piefentlie aduanced him elfe, sue was now come halfe the wate to the 2 furceur of the lieutenant, to prement the enimie and to with the forces of the same lieutenant, all mbobeing gotten toginjer dw retire to the durch, and perceitting that the entmic came on appare, the lieutenant of the English leaueth capteine Liggins to a reasonable ground of strength to interteine them, when he him felfe riveth backe to fetch relæfe for capteine Lig-ing his retreid.

The enimic living the Arcin of the wate, anothat their other forces prenailed more on the other areid falloke anielonger to attempt the lame against the English, and retired themselves all they might on the five ouer the closes, to inine them will their osther forces, which have even now passed the strein wind the Scots had in gard, who all together made half up to the hill, and to the burnt house, then fired by the Scots, at that instant forlaking the field, and retiring them to the campe, after that they had obtrined victoric against the Spaniards, by valiant relifting a pursuing the force of the enimie. At what 4 time also maifter Porris coronell of the English and the forenamed mailler Steward coronell of the Stots, carried awaie the whole commendation of this victoric obtained by themen of these two natis ons of England and Scotland. But icauing the Scots recolling of this godeluccelle in those low countries, we will call backe our pen and refalute the countrie of Scotland, at this time in Come civill diffentions amongst themselves, whereof these manic yeares, fince the concernment of this young king, it fameth to me that it hath not long beene

fra. In the forenamed moneth of August, there grew feeret diffention amongst the nobilitie at home, which Mill continued & fed the feamer bukindliefire of contention betweene the two factions of the young king, and the impailoned quane: by occasion wherof the realme was divided into the parts, some following the king, some standing one the quænes live, & fome affilling neither of both, all thich by lome were termed by these femerall names; as the kings faction, the part of the male-contents, and the neutrals, confisting offuch as remained indifferent on both lives, neither liking to uphold the one of toluppielle the other. Amongst with on the kings part were manie carls, lozds and billiops, as Dowglaste erle Worton abmeral of Scotlane, Dowglaffeerle of Angus, Domalaffe carle of Buquhane, Arefkin rarle of Marre, Steward carle Borbinell, Cuningham earle of Blenkarne, Lefleh earle of Wrothoule, Montgomericearle of Eglington, Steward carle of Dikeneie, and Steward carle of Leneur, all third tweer in boule with the king, and attendant upon his person, with thome were confederat the loide Boid. Ochiltre Kullwen trealitio; of Scotland, Parris, Marwell, Eindleic, Sciuple, and others.

Belides thele, bilhops and abbats, that is to late. Patrike Camlen archilhon of S. Andrews. Cunningham (kinfmanto the erle of Clencarne) biffiop of Aberden. Boid (of bloud andkindered with the lord Boid) ardbishop of Classow, Dawglasse bis fispof Pannaw, Perburne bishop of Rolle, Robert Petearne abbat of Dunfermeling, chefe feeres tarie of Scotland, Columngton abbat of Cowiros, Richard Bedwell abbat of Polierod boule, one of the councell, the abbats of Cambuskinnell and of Dibourgh, will James Maghill mailter of the rolles, or clearke of the register, and one of the countell. These noble persons thus aiding the king, the partic of the male-contente was furcosted by manic otter perlongofthe nobilitie : ag Camperle erle of Argile, Steward earle of An oil, Sincleare carle of Cathnelle, Coven earle of Southerland, Cordoncarle Buntleie (ulo was berie poing, of Gr yeares of age, and had his power with thefe earles) the earles of Mentros and Menteth (being both furnamed Gruhams) and Kenedie earle of Caffelles a dillo of the peares old, to ofe fireigh was also ioined tothele male-contents. Belides thichearles there was to affift those male contents Crawfold Inriffe of Aire, Benedic load of Burgenie, Kenedie logo of Blachekichen, the logos of Warewell, Lochenar, Bume (being but fir yeares old) thich hume lord of Tolden Enolles (warden of the middle marches of Scotland) Alexander Hume of Maundflone, Carc (logd Seford, mothe logo Lindfeie, with the Bebburns, which wholie depended upon the lord Lindleie; unto wom in like fort, as partaking of the fame malecontentment, were added Alexander Aretkine.of Mar. uncle to the earle of Mar. a capteine of the callell of Coenburough, and Cunningham the lard of Drunwallell, capteine of Dunbritaine, with manic other persons of honour and Arength.

The heads of thefe two factions thus fet downe, it refleth now to declare the were the neutrals, tho being but few, and as I can pet learne onelie their in number, fo they were of no great power; af well forthat the one of them being Keth the earle Par-Mall, was a fickelie man; as for that the hamiltonswere not beloued of the king, not greatlie effemed of the other factions: and the third, the Lening: flons familie, wanting their head the load of that house, being then in France, whereby they could not be of great power, which part foeuer they flould fuyport. The order of thich dividion and proceeding in Scotland, comming afterward to the knowledge of the quæne of England, who had fent Robert Bowes a man of good feruice bir ambaffadoz into Scotland, the did also (tendering the young king of Scots, and as a carefull neighbour and loning god= mother, fearing least that he might receive injurie, by the affemblic of thefe malecontents, whose power grew to be somewat firong direct hir commisfion to the earle of Quntington, prefident of the north in England, and to the lord bunfden capteine of Berwike, they both being of bloud and aliance unto hir maicflie. In which commillion, the willed them to leuie an armie of fotomen and horffemen to be imploied in those warres. All the ich these Englift lords fould have in a redineffe, against juch time as the faid maister Bowes (who as re have heard befoge, had beine fent into Scotlant to pacific thefe troubles, and to effablifh a quiet peace and loue amongst them should ging knowledge ter their entrance into the Scotill dominions beder the conduct of the fame logo of Huntoon, againff the power of those male-contents. Wherevpon the

Sc VC. bo no Lu

Œ٤ of en bo pl So th ki bj quobitta act ħ fi ti

D

S

C

Ø.

f

principibus & magistratibus prospectio incumbat, ne imperium aut eius membra aliquid detrimenti accipiant, neque per prætereuntes & redeuntes ex externis nationibus, calidas negationes, ad turbandam pacem publicam, aut noxias diffentiones sub quouis pretextu tractari, Arui aut seminari inter ordines & membra imperij finant aut patiantur; præcipuè cùm nunc exempla in vicinis locis extat, quâm vt illustrissimus princeps Georgius, Iohannes comes Palatinus Rheni, dux Bauariæ, comesque Veldentziæ, &c: motus præcedentibus & alijs rationibus, in absentia, per suos capitaneos & ministros, in suo territorio Lutzelsteinensi, & vrbe Palatinopoli, nos cum nostris retineri mandauerit. Quam causam & mandatum retentionis imperatori, antequam exequeretur significauit. Post factam retentionem, celfitudo eius certior facta de literis imperatoris nobis communicatis de Spira, vbi mandatum dederat, protestatione ibi aliqua habita, festinanter huc appulit: præsertim etiam fimul cum literis imperatoris, aliquæ copiæ instructionis & memoralium eius celsitudini millæ fuerāt, vnde aucta suspicio, aliquid nos ad extirpandam religionem tentare: & cum mentio aliqua extirpande religionis hisce verbis facta fuerit, nimirum, vt extirpata hærefi, religio reuiuiscat, & simul cum procuratione Scoticorum monasteriorum, quorum Palatini aliquot possident, cum plurimos catholicæ religionis principes & episcopos in itinere cum literis credentalibus à papa salutauerimus, & inuiserimus. Ad quam suspicionem amouendam & purificandam, cum celsitudo eius aduenit, lectione aliquarum copiarum conati sumus celsitudini eius satisfacere. Etsi tamen aliquid scrupuli de extirpanda religione ac opinio de aliquibus negotijs quæ vrgerem remaneret, quæ pacem publicam tam in religione, quam politicis perturbare,& mouere, non minus quam ipfius celfitudini possent. Nihilominus celfitudo eius, magis alijs rationibus, quam præcedentibus suspicionibus imminentium periculorum non diutiùs nos detenturos conclusit. Ea tamen conditione, vt promitteremus nos contra patria in causa religionis per viam armoru, aut ftructione diffentionum, aliquid nunquam tentaturos, ficut & alibi, sed quod exhortationibus pijs &

tuum plenissimis temporibus omnibus sacri imperit

doctrina facere possimus, liberam relinquere conscientiam. Secundo, quod polliceamur more solito, pro nostro, nostrarumque familiarum nomine, neq; per nos neque per alios, vlla via & ratione quæ nominari possit, illam detentionem vindicatam fore. Quare consideratione habita periculorum & motuum, quæ passim (potissimum verò in locis vicinis) cernuntur, sacro imperio, optima ratione metuendum & vigilandum, maxime verò in extremis imperij limitibus & terminis. Ideò ab illustrissima eius

celsitudine ratione publicorum decretorum, & arconem & detentionem nostram non iniquo animo ferimus, neque pro iniuria accepimus: cum præfertim eius celfitudo, non modò liberaliter nos habuerit, sed absque omni rerum nostrarum iactura, alijsque dispendijs, nos liberos fecerit, & gratiosè

splendido equitum comitatu in maiorem securitatem deduci iufferit. Idcircò fancte pollicemut, (decreto Constantiensis concilij, quo diuersis à Romana religione hominibus fidem datam seruandam haud effe, sancitum fuiffe dicitur, hoc ipso scripto & optimo modo renuntiantes) nos nostro, nostra-

rumque familiarum nomine, iam neque per nos,neque per alios, vlla vi, vel ratione, recta aut obliqua, qua eius celfitudinem, aut eius famulos aut subdiros

lord hunsdon (having a time appointed him accordinglie, and being in order let, well furnished with men and munition) letting forward to execute the force of his commission, threatned spoile to manie places of Scotland belonging to the borderers, and burnt the houses of the lozds there inhabiting: if they joined themselves with the male-contents, as they had fullie deliberated for to do. By reason thereof, they leaving their former determination, and for that prefent refuling to ioine against the 10 facile aliquid ftrui & seminari poffit. Ita factum eft, king: thefe male-contents (doubting the fequell of their attempt, and how they might performe that which they had taken in hand, being now in the field and in armes (against the other faction) began to hearken buto a pacification, and were after reconciled to the king and the other lozds, about the two and twentith of the same moneth of August, as I hane bæne informed. Which matter being more largelie to be discussed, because it is knowne by the name of the battell of Faukirke, I must for this time palle ouer, determining hereafter moze liberallie to intreat thereof. Wherefore, falling into Other matter, we faie, that much about this time, John Lelle billiop of Rolle (who had some yeares before been some certeine time imprisoned in the Tower of London in England, and had trauelled to Rome about the affaires of the imprisoned quene of Scotland, where he labored to procure fuch aid for hir, as the princes which fauozed hir faction would pold) did depart from Rome, and went from the 30 aliquid moturos in Germania putauerit, prafertim pope to Randulph, as the fecond of that name now emperoz. Which Lelle, taking his journeie out of Italie, palled through the frontier townes of Bermanie, and was stated at Phaltzburgh, otherwise called Palatinopolis, by George duke of Bauier, countie Palatine of Rhene, and earle of Actot-Zens; in which citie, his cofers and other thinges were rifled and fearthed : at what time there were manie writings found, and amongst others certeine papers, in which did appeare that friends the 40 suspicionem principibus Augustanæ confessionis quent of Scots had of all the parts of Europe, what enimies, and what neutrals: with letters and other instructions of Philip king of Spaine.

All which not with llanding (though they gave the faid Beorge occasion to mistrust Lede, as an eni= mie to his religion) this billiop of Rolle was afterward dismissed, because he was furnished with the emperous palport, or late conduct to come onto him. allherefore the duke of Bauier for his better discharge, and to manifest to the world that they did 5 nothing but that, which both the present estate of these troublesome times, and the dutie of a religious prince required, did honozablie dismisse the faid Leffe, bearing all his charges, restozing all his goods, and conneieng him out of his dominions with a gwolie companie of hoeffemen, after that he had caused the said bishop of Rolle to leave a testimoniall writing in the Latine tung under his owne hand, to thew that no iniurie was done to the faid biffop, in that his deteining and learth for those 60 tiffime inter ordines coiun Lionis, hanc circuspecticauses; & that the bishop thouso not anie waie sæke anie revenge thereof: the copie of which writing (as I received the fame) I have faithfullie and Verbatim fet downe in this fort.

The testimonial left by the bishop of Rosse with the duke of Bauier.



Os Iohannes Lesleus, Dei gratia, epifcopusRossensis,& administratorMorauiæ, &c: testamur hoc scripto palàm &apud omnes hos inspecturos, aut lecturos. Cum in hisce periculosis & mo-

Leflens lib. F. Pagazz.

& ditiones hanc retentionem persequi vel vindicare velle. Et ad maiorem huius scripti & promissi corroborationem propria manu fignauimus, & figillo nostro appresso confirmauimus. Actum & datum Luzelsteni 28 Decembris: anno Domini 1578.

> Iohannes Lesleus episcopus Rossensis, & administrator ecclesiæ Mora-

This Lefte being pet living, and (as I buder gand) in great credit in France, pollefling the place of the chancellog of Lions, is descended of an ancient familie, as que tibole anceltors and name hat both intoice honozable titles in descent, and great places of government in the common-wealth of Scotland. For when Edgar the sonne of Edward the outlaw and kinfinan to Edward the Confessoz the oursaw and smuman to Coward the Content of Line of Che look of Line of Anthew Leneur, some objugate by Parold king of England the son of Godwine, 20 time regent of Scotland, buried at Sterling, as is made caric of then by the Pozman baffard furnamed the Conqueroz, which five Harolo and obteined the crowne of England; Edgar did pituilie take thipping with his mother Agatha, and his two lifters, to the end, that being now out of all hope ever to obteine the kingdom of England, they might dired their courfe and faile againe into Dungarie, from whenfe thep came. But it hamened by dinine prouidence, that being on the lea, they were grienouslie molested with behement winds, which forciblie made them 30 forfake their appointed course, and draw them into the mouth of the river of Forth or Frith, whose landing place is pet to be liene, a at this date called S. Pargarets haven (after the name of hir which was Affer to this Eogar & called Pargaret home Pal colme king of Scots (for the rare parts both of bos die a mind wher with the was wonderfully induced) did after take to wife, colemnie crowned to the great comfort of the whole kingdome. Upon which Deed William the Conqueror being more greenou. 40 Aie moued than he was before, banished all the friends of Edgar out of England. By occasion thereof, Lindleie, Maus, Kamleie, Louell, and diverse other men of great nobilitie came then first into Scotlano to crace ato of king Malcolme; which persons being liberallic indued with rich possessions by the same Palcolme, their posteritie do at this date in our age dourith with great honor. Befores thich allo, at this time there came out of Bungarie with Agatha before touched diverte other perfons of 50 account, as Crichton, Fodzingham, Giffert, Pan. lis, Brothike, and others ; amongt whome Bartho, lomew Lelle descended of noble parentage, and of great valor of mind , did with the reff ameare berie famous, whose tharpe wit, and ercellencie of know ledge (foined with a found and firong bobie) when Palcolme the king of Scots bid behold , he bled his helpe in the befente of the catteli of Chenburgh, and in all other weightie affaires which concerned

Dut of this familie of the Lelles have foxong 60 and flourifhed manie worthie persons, valiantie re-Ading and lubduing their entintes. And among the thole, one Malter Lelle carle of Rolle, tho affer ward purchased such lingular commendation for valor and wifedome the wed in manie battels of the emperoz Leines the fecond, & Charles the fourth, a gainst the Saracens, Vt (one of their owne name now a bithop of Rolle in his hillozie of Scotland sateth)à quodamanimi generoso impetu, quo hostes fragere, & sub iugu fortiter mittere solebat, generosi equitis cognomentum fit consecutus : ciusdem stirpis comes Rothesius, multíque alij barones & equises Leslei cognominati (quos Malcolmus primum,

ac alij deinde reges multis amplisque agris, in Fifa, Augusia, Gourea, & Gareocha, alijsque prouincijs munifice cumulabant) magnæ hodie nobilitatis virtutisque commendatione in Scotia vigent. De mole line and name at this date (as is before faid) continuing in great hono; , the earle of Rothos now lining called Lede dwelleth in fife, and married the daughter of the earle of Gowzie or Gowrike, the same earle of Mothos being a person no lette 10 wife and honozable, than descended of ancient and honozable ancestozs. But leaving that familie, let bs returne from whenle we have digreffed.

The bithop of Rolle being departed from the duke of Banier (as before you have heard) in the peare following, which was the years of Christ one thouland five hundred thee score and ninetane, Amies Steward the lood of Dbignie in France, being of the house of the Stewards, and some to before touched, did come into Scotland, was by Lencur. the king most honozablie received, and advanced to further honoz. Foz the king taking from Robert Steward (whom the last peare he had created earle of Leneur) the title of that earledome of Leneur, he now invested this load of Dbignie with the fame, and created him earle of Leneur, thereby moze firmelie to bind the load of Dbignie in France to be faithfull bnto him in Scotland. And leaft he thould feeme by taking the earledome from Robert Bobert Ste Steward to have wronged him, the king for recom. ward made penfe thereof, belloweth opon the fait Robert Ste. erleof March, inard as bonozable a title and earldome as the fame was, for he invested the fame Robert with the earle. dome of Warch. Pot long after which the king erece ting the fame earledome of Leneur buto a dukes dome, he did belief that honor of duke byon the faid lood of Dbignie, a created him duke of Leneur, which title at this vaie, his sonne being a towardie poing gentleman both most honogablie possesse, he being the onlie person in that countrie which both in this our age inivie that title of duke, being such an yonoz as was but latelie begun amongst them, and neuer verie plentifall in that region : for the fame bath not yet as I for this prefent suppose northed at ante one time (when that title was rifell amongs them)these persons adopted with that file. Pow touching the matter of their first creation and continuance, I thinke it not buffe to faie fomthat in this

place. The first creation of oukes in that countrie was The first crees bled by Robert the third of that name, thole right tion of dukes name being John, was after turned bnto Robert, in scottand. for doubt of entil faccette to grow to the kingdome by a governoz to called. For thus write the Scots as Lesleus hath veltuered with thele speches : Verum Lefleus lib.7. quum ipsi nobiles arbitraretur nomini inesse nescio pag. 264. quid ominis infausti, quòd reges Francia & Anglia, Co which hoc nomine confignati, bello prehenderetur, muta- king John of to nomine Robertum vt patrem eum appellari de- England and creuerut. Qua illorum sue in nominis observatione france, se might also superstitio, sue in regis conservatione diligentia, ma- haue abbed ioris mali regi iam impendentis augurium quod- one of his own dam mihi videtur. Nam non multo post ex equo illi countrie of decidenti, omnia membra ita contusa suerunt, vt John Baliosi (quòd regnandi molestias ac labores nullo modo the aug, who poterat pati)Roberti comiti Fifensi fratri suo regni was as insogubernatione dedere cogeretur. Thich John as be, tunate in his fore is fato, baning now obteined a new name, was gouernment the first which brought a new title of honor into his other. kingdome: for be created Danio hiseldeft fonne duke of Kothseie, and his brother Kobert (whom he had made protector of the kingdome) duke of Albas nie, as is let downe by the lame Leileus in thele

mords:

Leffeus lib.f. Pag.211.

The historie of Scotland.

Lesleus lib.7. pag.263.

Lefleus lib.7.

pag.268.

words: Terrio plus minus anno (which mas about the yeare of our redemption one thousand the hundied foure score and thirtiene) concilio ex omni ordinum genere Perthi habito, post alias res pro regni comodo sapienter actas, rex Dauidem filium suum titulo ducis Rothsaix, & Robettum fratrem soum quem regno administrando præfecorat, ducis Albanij honore ornabat: qui duo primi fuerunt in Scotia his titulis illustrati. Thus much he, prouting that it is not aboue one hundred foure fedie and thirteene To yeares lince that title came first into Scotland. Wherby it amereth that England fince the conquete having dukes erected by king Coward the third, who in the years of Chiff one thousand thise hundled thirtie & seven, made his eldes sonne duke of Com wall, hath had dukes about two hundled fortie a nine yeres past, being fiftie and fir pere before they had a. nie in Scotland. And as those two before named were the first which were invested with the honoz of buke in Scotland, to after the death of the fame king 20 which fell in the yeare of Chill one thousand foure hundred and fir, in the Interregnum or pacancie of the kingdome (which continued eighteens yeares from the faid pere of Chaiff one thousand foure hundied and fir, butill the years of This one thousand foure hundred twentie and foure) in which James the first hauing bene trained op in England obtet. ned the crowne, and whoer the protector thin of abordacke (the sonne of the foresaid Robert the first dake of Albanie) to whom the government of the realme of Scotland was committed after the death of the faid Kobert the third.

Archibald Dowglasse was the fire Scot which palling the leas, a feruing a itrange prince, infoied anic such title of duke in anic forrein nation. For the Scots going then to aid the French against the English, the French king to honour the Scots and to bind them to be more faithfull buto him, creat ted John Steward earle of Buquains constable of France, faduanced the faid Archibald Dowglatte 40 to the hono; of the bukedome of Turone: but he did not long inivie that great title, being thortlie affer flaine at the battell of Aernoile, in the yere of Chiff one thouland foure hundled twentie and foure. In treting of which battell Bucchanan, whose name may rightlie be deduced from Bucca vana, beyond all madeffie and course of reason forgetting his calling, his learning and humanitie, hath spued out all his malice against the English nation, whereof I have treated in my former additions to the historie of Scotland. Thus having somewhat digressed from the matter of later yeares, where with I ought to have furnished my imperfect continuances of the annals of Scotland, I will returne to the lood of Dbegnie, who was at this time created duke of Les neur, and tho occasioned me to make this discourse. Wherefore I will here fet downe what Lesleus hath written of the first originall of that house in France, and of this duke of Leneur thus by the king newlie as before faid created, the words of which Lesleus 60 bishop of Kosse be these: Nouam quoque Scotorum equitum turmam Carolus 6 (hing of France, which had the warres against the king of England, when the Scots were thus advanced in the dominions of France, being meane betwene the faid yeares of Chailt one thouland foure hundred and fir, and one thousand foure hundred twentie and foure) paulo ante conscripsit, quæ vulgò Scotorum armatorum cohors dicebatur. Huius primus dux Robertus Stuartus ex Lenoxij comitis familia ortus, domino de Aubigne multisque alijs terris, muneribus, honoribus, & baleagijs comuni populi fermone dictis, a rege infignitus est. Quæ omnia a Scotis eiusdem cognominis & prosapiæ continuata, successio-

nis serie per Barnardum nimirum celebrem militiz ducem, deinde per Robertum, denique Iohannem Stuartum comitis Lenoxij fratrem iam diu possessa, præclaræ nobilitatis ac indolis iuuenis, Iohānis filius non paruam cuom virtutis spem de se excitans, etiam nunc hodie obtinet. Thus much Lesle. Beste to bidi that Lesleus hash set dotune of the first lovo of Degnie in France, Paulus Iouius in his boke of Empresse in France, Paulus Iouius in his gotten to ceake some what of him, where he setteth pointe ihe deuise of this entignes of armes in this sottrantated by me into English.

There was (faith Iouius) amongst the French men a man of knowne vertue or prowelle, a mot famous capteine called Heberard Steward bonne "Barnard of the blond rotall of Scotland) being honozed with the title of monlieur de Dbegnie, tho being of kins red to James the fourth of that name, old beare for his deutle or entigne, a field filuer, a ramping lion gewles, with a number of buckles thereabout; the which cote armour he old weare upon his ower narment, and like wife beare in his famourd, with this polie, Dillantia lungit : fignifieng thereby, that he was the mean or buckle to holo and first togither the king of Scots and the French king, with a full counterpeile against the force of the hing of England , naturall enimie to Scotland and France . Thus much Iouius, e thus much I of the duke of Leneurlosd of Obegnie in France . After which, lith I am now in discoursing of dukes of that countrie, and have thewed when the first duke was made in Scotland, and the they were; I thinke it not write for this place, to let downe a catalog of all such dukes of Scotland as have come but o my know lege by fearth of histories, lince the creation of the fame first dukes, in the yeare of Chilst one thousand foure hundzed and eighteine; which I will not refulc to do in this place, following the fame course which I have observed before in the historic of England, where I have fet downe all the dukes, fince the first creation of anie duke in that countrie. Wherefore thus I enter into my dukes of Scot land.

A catalog of all the dukes of Scotland by creation or descent.

Aufo Steward (eldest son of John Stew Danid Ste ard earle of Carricke, after called Robert ward duked the third, and leaving the name of John Rothkis. then he came to the crowne of Scotland) was (by parlement, about the yeare of Chilf one thouland these hundled foure score and eighteene, being the eight yeare of Robert the third) made duke of Rothseie, when he was about eightens peares of age, or rather twentie, as by all accounts it must be, if that be true that he was borne the two and twentith date of Daober one thousand their hundred thee score and eighteene, made duke in the peare one thousand thee hundred fourescore & eigh tone, as some haue. But Lesleus (as befoze) referreth this as I by all circumstances do gather, to the yeare of Chill one thouland this hundled foures score & thirteene. He maried Pargerie the daughter of Archibald earle Dowglas, about the yeare of Chiff one thousand foure hundred, being the tenth of Kobert the second.

Robert Steward second son to Robert the second Robert Steking of Scots, by Elisabeth Aure or More his Sardduked wife, being by his father created earle of Fife and Albanic. Menteth, was in the yeare of Chill one thousand this hundred sources and eight energy the government of Robert the second, adv

Murdacke duke of Piba

Micrander Duke of Alba

Lefle.lib.8,

nanced

Lesleus lib.7. Pag 271. nanced to the title and honor of the dukedome of Ale

banie: this Robert and the other David as I have before noted, being the first dukes that ever were

in Scotland . This man being gouernoz of Scotland in the yeare of Chill one thousand foure huns

bred and one, falling in the yeare of the reigne of Ko.

bert the wird, did apprehend Danid the duke of

Rochfeie, and committed him to Areid pailonment

in Faukeland, there in the end he died by extreame

faine to anaw his owne fingers: of this Robert is

eldeft some to this Kobert duke of Albanie, was

as is most likelie duke of Albanic after his father,

tho being governoz of Scotland, occasioned me to

the fecond, was by his father advanced to the duke,

of his fathers death, which happened in the yeare of Chiff one thousand foure hundred & thielcore, was

with his brother John earle of Par, committed

to the custodie of Parie their mother . After which

in the yeare of Chilt one thouland foure hundled

thice score and this , being the third years of James

the third, he was taken on the fea by the English.

men in the moneth of June, as he returned from

his grandfather the duke of Duelderiand, but was

nedie bishop of faint Andrews. About sirtiene

peares following, in the years of Guilt one thous

fand foure hundred theescore and ninetiene, fal

ling in the firteenth years of James the third, this

duke was committed prisoner to the castell of C.

denburgh, out of which he brake and cleaved to Dun-

bar, from whense being well furnished, he sailed

into France where he was honozablie received, and

there maried the daughter and heire of the earle of

ceining himselfe not to be so well vied as he was

before, came into England & was by king Edward

the fourth louinglie accepted; tho granted aid to

this buke. There opon he in the yeare of Chill one

thouland foure hundred fourescore and two, old en-

ter Scotland with a great power a spoiled the coun-

trie, comming (without ante reliftance in the yeare

of Chailt one thouland foure hundred fourelcore and

two, being the two and twentith years of James

the third) as far as Radfrag, or Kaffalrig, there he

pitched his campe: which being knowne, he was by

mediation of the nobilitie admitted home to his

countrie, being further preferred to the earloomes

of Barch and Bar, and proclamed generall lieutes

mant of the king ; by meanes whereof, be gouerned

the whole realine, the king being now in pation. Af-

ter which, this duke letteth the king at libertie

through the perfuations of the quæne, without

knowlege thereof gluen to the other of the nobilitie:

ple . Then in the yeare of Chaiff one thousand

foure hundred fourescore and two, and the three and

Ewentify yeare of James the third; this duke having

intelligence that there was pollon prepared to be giv

den to him in drinke in the kings chamber, ichereby

he flood in feare of his life, did forfake the court and

fled to Dunbar: at what time also the king to, his

owne fafctie , got him bnto the caffeil of Coens

burgh: apereupon the earle of Angus and Buc

quaine forfaking the king , toke part with the

Bononie, who thoutlie after dieng, and the duke pers 4

Alexander Steward the fecond fonne of James

Murvacke called duke, was also earle of Fife,

more spoken in my protectors of Scotland.

intreat moze of him in that place.

Mindacke buse of Alba=

mara

Aicrander

duke of Alba=

Lefle.lib.8. pag. 3 19.

buse of

After which the duke being fummoned as some haue (or being belieged in the caule of Dunbar as other haue) fled into England . But Lefleus faith

that he toke a little bote and lo escaped into France, there he was honozablic interteined by Charles king of that realme; and there the Frenchmen for his Angularitie in feats of armes, termed him the father of chinalrie; thus writeth Lefleus. But others (veltuering this matter in other forme) faie that after his flight from Dunbar, he paffed mto Eng. land, gathered power, returned into Scotland, Did inuade the kingdome, a was put to flight: whereup. famine, whole want of food was luch, that he was 10 on growing in difgrace with the king of England, be then fled into France. And then after, the fame Lesleus saith: Parisis dum singulare certamen Aurelianensis dux cum aliquo equite iniuit astans, particula cuiusdam hastæ traijcitur, breuique post moritur, about the yere of Chuft one thousand foure hundied eightie thire. Be left two somes behind him, John duke of Albanie governor of Scotland during the minoritie of James the fourth, and one other A. lerander, whom he had by his first wife in Scotland dome of Albanie, tho being berie yong at the time 20 the daughter of the earle of Dichadie, with Alerander was after bilhop of Purreie, and abbatof

John Steward duke of Albanie, sonne to the John duke of forefato Alexander buke of Aibanie, did affer the veath of his father obteine that dukedome, in the peare of Chill one thousand foure hundred eightie thie : of this man I have made a more large dis course in the governors of Scotland, therebuto I refer the; and therefore omit to talke anie further of after reflozed home by the meanes of James then 30 him in this place.

James Steward (eldest sonne to James the James Ste third) being duke of Rothclete, is by some fermed ward duke of prince of Rotheleie, was borne in the peace of Chilf Botheleic. one thousand source hundred seventic and two on the tenth date of Parch, being about the twelfe yeare of the reigne of his father James the third . This duke in the peare of Chailf one thousand foure hundred eightie and eight, in the nine and twentith years of his father, and the firtuenth of his age, was by the noo bilitie rebelling against his father made capteine oz leader of those revels, tho at that time at Banocks. burne two miles from Sterling, incountring with the king his father, bib there dea him; whereupon

Alexander Stelvard the locond, fonne to James Nierander the third, king of Scotland, and brother to James duke of 160. the fourth, was duke of Motheleie : for thus writeth thefete. Lesleus li. 8. pag. 331. In studium incubuit rex (thich was James the fourth then king, in the peare of Chiff one thousand foure hundred eightie and nine) fedulò, vt Alexander dux Rothofeiæ & Iohannes comes Marriæ sui fratres tenelli adhuc liberali educatione diligentissimè imbuerentur, tantoque sumptu pro ratione patrimonij, quod singulis pater reliquerat satis amplum, magnifice alerentur . De died the fiftenth kalends of Januarie, in the yeare of Chaift

this James duke of Rothefeie was prefentlie made

king by the name of James the fourth.

one thousand fine hundred and fifteene at Sterling. Benrie Steward lood Dernelete the elbeft fonne Denrie Duke whereby new turmoiles vid arise amongst the peo. 60 to Patthew Steward erle of Leneur, was brought of Planie, bp in England, a goodlie and beautifull personage, being to be married to Parie the quæne of Scots, was after his comming into Scotland made earle of Kolle, in the yere of Chilk one thousand five hundied this score and five by the same quiene, about the thie and twentith years of hir reigns: Choatlie affer which he was in the Julie following created duke of Albanie; and on faturdate the eight and twentish day of thefaine moneth before the marriage, proclamed king by the quænes commandement, at the market croffe of Combosough, being married to the fame Parte on the nine and twentith date of the fame mos neth, in the chapell at polic roo houle, at fine of the clocke in the morning: which honor he did not long

infoie. Foz in the fenth of Februarie, in the yeare of Chiff one thousand five hundred threescore and fix (what by the malice of forme of the nobilitie, and falle perfualion of others, he was led to enter into thole actions, which in the end were his owne overthrow, and that by fuch as moved him therebuto) he was milerablie flaine in a boule within the towne, nicre to Kirke a field.

Amies Ste= ward duke of Lencup.

Lodowike steward bune of Lemeine.

Annes Steward lord of Dbignete in France. sonne to John Steward brother to Patthew Ste 10 ward earle of Leneur, being first by James the firt of that name made earle of Leneur, was after by the same king made dake of Leneur; who being dead, hath left a rong sonne behind him, a gentle. man of great hope, at this date living, infoteng the title of his father, and called duke of Leneur. Alus having let downe all the dukes which have beine in Scotland, we wil descend to such Scots as have in-

That divers of the Scots have obteined the title and honor of dukes in forren countries.

foied that title in a forren nation.

5 it is honozable to anie man to be adfuanced unto anie title of honour in bis fowne countrie, either for defect or fauor; opereof yet parcialitie maie most commonlie be the furtherer: so is it far moze honozable and remoticd from all suspicion of undeferued far 30 with those great honors, he forgot himselfe, and uoz to be invested with anie title of dignitie for anie cause in a forren countrie; because princes (wose bands are mostlie opened to inrich their sublects, in whole faithfull hearts their lafetie is principallic inclosed) do not commonlie without lingular defert adnance Grangers to them by birth in an other nation, e not their native subjects, for that they are people, to whom without an especiall triall anie prince is not to commit anie postion of his kingdome, and much leffe anie part of his person. Wherefore the 40 same being an argument of worthie defert, either for affured fidelitie to the perion of fuch prince, or for the valour of feruice of the advanced, when anie one is adorned with anie such title of honor, I thinke it not bufft in this place to obscure the glozie of the Scots (tho might impute the fame to be malicious flie done by me) and to omit such of their nation as have injoied the title of dukes in a forren countrie, especiallie being now in hand with all the dukes of Scotland.

And although the number of such dukes be small, 50 as not erceding the figure of foure, and therefore in some mens minds might well enough be passed over in filence : pet carrieng a contrarie mind, in that I would not anie waie pretermit what they infilie beferue, I will faithfullie fet downe what I find recoze ded touching the same after this maner.

Archibalo Dowglasse was created duke of Touraine in France in this lost . In the yeare of The fit one thousand four e hundred twentie and the 60 be thould those lie be executed . Immediatlie thereas some saie, or one thousand foure hundred and sir as other have (thereof I male not determine anie thing by reason I cannot reconcile these defaults of numbers which have happened through the contrartetie of bokes) Charles the leventh of that name king of France, lending amballadors into Scotland, to renew the old league betweene the two nations of France and Scotland, and to crave aid against the English, there were ambassadors and o ther noble men fent likewise into France out of Scotland: with whose comming the French king being greatlie comforted, and hoping of god fuccesse against the English by reason of the Scottily aid, he did byon the comming of the Scots to the court

creat this Archibald Dowglasse(then erle of Wigte ton) duke of Couraine. But that honoz continued not long with him, for in the years of That one thouland foure hundred twentie and foure, at the battell of Mernoile in Perth the English obteined the victorie, and this new duke with his sonne and heire James Dowglaffe earle of Mighton was de mongli others molt bufortunatlie flaine.

Archibald earle Dowglasse was duke of Tour, Archibald aine, as I gather by the words of Lesleus touching Dowgiate this Archivalds sonne, of thom we will speake here and after, and then let downe the lame woods of Lefleus to prove Archibald duke of Toursine, who married the earle of Crawfords daughter, by whom he had illue William earle Dowglatte, a child of foureteene peares old with fucceded him , 4 one Danid Dow. glatte. After which this Archibald vied at Leffelrig in the yeare of Chailf one thousand foure hundled thirtie and nine, being about the third yeare of king

20 James the first.

Milliam earle Dowglasse a chilo of foureteins yeares of age lucceeded his father in his inheritant ces, and was after made duke of Couraine of Tour rone, who being now earle Dowglaffe, delivered forth fuch buds of vertue, as he lent great hope to all men of his worthineffe and god fucceffe, to his for ther honoz and his countries benefit. But in the end their expedations were decrived after that he was made duke of Touraine: for being puff op in pride wrought his owne and his countries harme, there of we will not now speake; but onelie set downe Lefleus words touching his admittance to the duke Leflen, bb. 2. dome of Touraine. Gulielmus (thich was this earle pag. 292. Dowglatte) Malcolmum Flemingum dominum Cummirnald & Alanu Lowder ad Carolum feptimű Francorum regem misit, oratű, vt ducatu Toronensi eius patrimonia & dignitates amplificarentur: æquum enim esse contendit, vt quo ducatu Archibaldus Dowglassius (qui pro libertate Francia bello This minuth Vernolensi mortem oppetiuit) fruebatur * & pater Archibald illius nuper mortuus potiebatur, idem ad se quoque Dowgiasse perueniret. Carolus non inuitus concessit, quo dono william to be quantum illi ad honorem dignitatémque cumuli, buheof Come tantum profectò ad superbiam, insolentiamque ma- aute. terix accessit. Thus much Lesle, placing the same to be done as other authors allo do, in the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundred thirtie and nine, being about the third yeare of the reigne of James the first of that name king of Scotland. Which hones he did not long infoie, for in the yeare following being the yeare of Christ one thousand soure hundred and fortie, and the fourth yeare of the fame king James; he was, for that he would neither obeie the gonernment of the governoz oz chancelloz, bioden to a banket at Coenburgh callle, thereas then he and his brother Danio were fet at dinner, the meat was fundentie removed, and a buls head presented to the erle of Dowglaffe, being in those dates a token that bpon, the fair earle with his brother David, & Wal colme Fleming lood of Cummirnald were behear ded before the castle gate: so that this great how not fiemed to those Scots which possessed the fame, not much bulike to the Seiane hogie, og to the honog

James earle of Arrane being made governo; to Partequene of Scots, in the yeare of Chill one thousand soure hundled for tie and two (in which being about seven dates old. the began the first yeare of hir bufostunate governement, which I maie fo rightlie terine, because the was after deposed in the yeare of Chill one thouland fine hundred threscore and les uen, in the five and twentith years of hir reigne) was

of the dukedome of Bloceffer.

ain

the

and

fan

mo

of s

nie

we

නැ

of y

at (

rea

tol

wa

to

rei

of

to2

pzi

th

fre

cít

pzi

Du

tie

to

ð:

au

u

m

pt

ti

m

Ś

'n

pi

ft

Œ

p

£ţ

u

a

b

b

ħ

¢

٤

t

ţ

3

#rchibald Dowglaffe duke of Cour= **Prchibata** Dowgialle uke of Tours

:flews.56,3, g. 192.

his proneth rchibald owglaffe ther to this ulliam to be the of Cours

made duke of Chatelerault by the French king in the years of Chiff one thouland five hundred fiftie and foure, being the twelfe yeare of the reigne of the same queene Parie , of thom I haue intreated more liberallie in my discourse of the protectors of of Scotland, and therefore meane not to fpeake a nie thing of that here: wherfore leaving thele onkes, we will returne our pen to other matters done in

Scotland.

This yeare there was a practile by forren persons 10 of great flate in Curope, to make forme inuation, 02 at the least some disturbance boon or amongs such realmes as professed the gospell, and were entinies to the Romane religion, by meanes whereof as it was supoled, manie princes inclining their heads to the popes obedience, embrating his doctrine and resting at his disposition, expected the performance of some actions then to be done by them in the territozies of the aduerle part, and in the realmes of fuch princes, as not onelle opposed themselues against 20 the popes doctrine, but had also drawne their necks from the yoke of his lubication, in matters both of civill governement and of religion. Amongs which princes, being commonlie termed catholiks, the duke of Buile a person of great account in France, tico néerelie in blond to the impilioned quiene, and to the poing king of Scots, and supported with other princes purfics , purpoled to have fet full fot in Scotland, and to have obteined the whole disposition and rule of that king and kingdome. But God, in 30 whole bands refleth the ordering of princes barts. not permitting such beterminations to fort to the purpoled effect, did for that time fruftrate the erection tion thereof.

For thereas the duke of Buile thould with martiall power have invaded, entered and pollelled Scotland, there arose troubles and turmosles of warres in his owne countrie of France, about the parts of Picardie and Balthine, which called him from the dispatch of that his former beuile, for the 40 Cateng to appeale the same new insurrection, em. ploteng all his gathered faces therebuto, and encountring with those persons: the rigoz of the same warres to weakened his firength, that he was not able (without some new suplie of men and monie, thich could not be had boon the funden) to produce his former intent to ante effed . But yet, leaft that the same intention might not sæme altogither to have quatied, or that he Mould be moted to have made them to enterprise a thing which he neither 5 could not would profecute to the offermost; there was somewhat by his meanes and furtherance attemptes in Scotland , which pet in the end fell not footh in all respects to answer the expected hope of god fucceste therin. For partie by the policie of the Scots, and partite by the support of the alies and friends to the king, but altogisher by the united frength of both forts, the Scots riv themselnes of the fame beuile, and fince remained fafe from the danger of the Guile and of his partakers.

After this the earle of Poston , fometime tegent of Scotland, being condemned to Die, and reabte to luffer that execution which was appointed buto him, some persons had conference with him about matters of great importance, on the same bate therein he was to lufter, which persons so conferring with him, were John Durie, and matter Wal. ter Bancanquell . In thich discourse betweene the earle and them thefe matters in fubifance among the manie others fell forth, in questions propounded by them, and in answers made by him in this fort almost word for word , drawne into some severall beads and articles, as they were deliusted but to me.

The examinations and answers of the earle of Morton before his death, but after his condemnation.

Irst he was exhorted by them that be should not be discouraged by his overthrow, in confidering the effate therbu. to be had beene once called in this world,

but rather remembring the glorie to come, he thoulo retotle and be of god comfort. Where buto he antwer red, that as concerning all the glozie which he had in this world, he respected it not, bicause he was persuaded that all isociolie honor is but vanitie, and the bioken recoof Egypt. And as concerning the effate therebuto he was brought , he thanked God for it, and was at that point, that he was rather content to render his life than to live, bicause he knew, that as God had appointed the time for his death, fo had be also appointed the manner thereof, leing that now was the time, and this was the manner which belt pleased his God to take him in , and therefore was content. And as for his life in this world, he cared not for it, in respect of that immortalitie, & the enerlafting toy which he loked for , and whereof he was affurch.

Secondlie, being required that was his part of which wed knowledge in the kings " beath og murther : he att. Benrie burg Iwered with this attellation, that as he thould an of Scots, lain fwer to his Lord God, so he would declare all his in the yeare of knowledge therein: the fum therof was, that after beginning the his returne out of England, wither he was bant, pearc at the thed for Daulos flaughter ,he came out of Whether, annuntiation bone to Thething ham, there the erle Bothwell was of the birgm. bone to Whethingham, where the erie Bongwen was Danio Richio at the same time, with inhome there was communi, the Italian, catton about the kings murther, but he would not fecretarie to confent therto. After which, opening a large discourse the quene, thereof, lateng the cause, the contriuing, and the ere, flatte in the cution of the same in great persons now living, and geare 1566, confessing that they bnderstoo thereof, and duris not for manie causes remeale the same, neither to the king not the kings father the earle of Leneur; he added how that in the end he was by the law now of late condided of knowledge and concealing the kings murther, when as he thould antwer to God be had no part of knowledge in that matter . Furs thermore, theining that after the earle of Bothwell was clered of that murther by allife, that he and fundrie of the nobilitie lableribed a bond with the earle of Bothwell, that if anie Mould laie the kings murther to his charge, he would allist him to the contrarie, and that therefore he subscribed to the quænes mariage with the earle Bothwell as fundrie other of the nobilitie oid, being charged theredu. to by the quienes owne writing and commander

ment. Then being required in the name of the living God , that feeing this murther of the king was one of the most filthiest acts that ever was done in Scotland, and that the fecrets thereof hath not bis 60 ther to beene opened, neither who was the cheefe ower therein, or thether the king was then Grangled or blowne op into the aire; that he thould beclare if he knew anie further fecret therein : he answered, that as he thoulo make antwer to God, he knew no more fecrets in that matter than he had alreadie des clared and heard, by the depolitions of luch as had alreadie luffered for it, which depositions are yet er, tant . Againe, being bemanded if he knew ante prefentlie about the king, which were voers of that worke, by whole companie the king and common, wealth might be burt : he answered that he knew none, neither would be accuse ante, ec.

Thirdie, being eramined of the polloning of the sarle of Althiults, if he had ante ad or part therein : Rr.j.

he answered with good afterfation, lateng; Let God never be mercifull butome, if cuer 3 knew anie thing of that matter, or heard of it before it came to my earcs by the common brute of the countrie. And being further demanded if he knew that maister John Paouandt brought him anie potlon; herepited that he knew no such thing, and that he knew no thing by mailler Poouandt but honellie, to which he more added thele speches; Rie, fie, there is over much filthineffe in Scotland alreadie, God forbid 10 that vile practiting of potioning thould enter among vs: I would not for all the earledome of Athuile, have neither ministred poison to him, or caused it to have beene ministred, yea if there had been one huns ared on my part, and but he alone, I would not have Airred one heare of his head.

Fourthlie, being demanded if he made ante conspiracie against the earle of Leneur: he answered with like attestation as before, that he never thought in his heart, or once purpoled anie conspiracie as gainst the earle of Leneur, neither minded to him ame hurt in bodie og otherwife. But it græned him that the earle of Leneur knew not the estate of their countrie, not yet perceived the danger of the kings person. For being therebuto requested by others. fundrie were brought home who were the kings ente mies, overtheowers of the kingdome, and entimies to religion; whereby there was apparant danger to his person and the reline : all which he hoped to have helped by counsell, when the earle of Leneur famili-

aritic and his thould have beene greater.

Fiftlie, being demanded ichether be had anis league or dealing with England for the conneieng of the king or otherwise, or if he had ante pention of the queene of England for that purpose, he ans Imered in these woods : As I thall answer to God binder paine of condemnation of faluation, I never had ante dealings with England that waic: there was never one in Scotland of England, neither tipe queene noz anie in hir name, that ever moned as nie luch thing to me, so indirectlie as to connece the 40 king into England; it never entred into my bart, I would not for all the realme of England have put him into England, ercept that it had beine for his profit and honor, to. And for the more clare purgation of my felfe in this matter I will faie, if ever I meant but directlie his wealth, let God neuer be mercifull buto me; and I hall never alke God mer. cie for anie thing that entred in my hart against the king: yea there was nothing more that I regarded in this life, than that he thould be brought op in ver, 50 tue and godlinelle. And I will fate moze. If I had bene as carefull to ferue God walke in his feare, as I was to læke the kings wealth. I had not beene brought to the point Jam at this date. And there they allege I was the quene of Englands pention narie, as I thall antwer to God, I had never pen fion of the quene of England in all my life. And although they caused the brute to go, that I thould have farnished the quiene of Englands souldtors 60 be at a point with God. In which trouble also 3 now last upon the borders, I never knew of it. And last of all, where they allege that I should have bene a great dealer with England, I praise God I never had dealing with them, but for the weale publike of the king, his countrie, and subleas, tc.

Sirtlie, being demanded what was his part of the enterpoice of the castell of Sterling, he answer red, that he knew nothing of it till it was done; but being in Lochleuen, he received advertisement out of the castell of Sterling, and a writing from the king, that he Chould come thither. And thereas they faid, that he minded to keepe the king in captivitie there, the truth was, that he never meant to keepe him in captinitie there of in anie other place. But

be bider from by the kings owne (peaking , that he was as free at that time as ever he was before, or destred to be, for the present. And if he had know wen that his grace would have gone to ante o. ther place, where greater libertie had bin , he would gladlie haue gone with him.

Seventhlie, being laid to his charge, that he was a great hinderance of the matters and authoritie of the bilhops, sc: when he might have done much god for the furtherance of Gods glorie & advancement of his golpell, both in the time of his governement. and lince: his answer was, that concerning the religion and boarine as then it was preached and profelled in Scotland, he alwaies meant well in his bart to it, and acknowledged it to be the verie truth of God; infomuch that rather than anie burt thould have come onto the religion, he would have fpent bis life and gods in the defense, like as now be was contented to die in the constant profession thereof. But indeed as concerning some things in policie of the church, as the state of the bishops, and such like, which were in question betweene him and the church, he did therein according to his knowledge, and fob low the opinion which he thought to be best at that time, in consideration of the estate of all things as they were. Howbeit he would not stand in defense of those things which he then dio, but pet he would make this protestation, that as he should answer to God, he did nothing in those matters either of contempt, malice, oz enuie; but if there were anis things done amille, it was of ignorance, and for lacke of better knowledge; and if he had knowen better, he would have done otherwise, being now purposed at the last to have holpen them so farre as be miabt.

Eightlie, he was desired in the name of God, not to frand in his owne innocencie, but plainelis to confesse his sinnes to Gods glozie, and to thinke, that howsoever it be that men have done in this life, yet God had alwaies before him whereof he might be worthie of this and more: therebuto he pecloed this spech; Howsoever it be that men haus done, I commit them to God and their owne consciences. But I acknowledge inded, that God hath alwaies done infilie to me, and not onlie infilie but mercifullie also, because amongst all the other sin. ners I confeste my felfe to be one of the greatest and filthielf abulers of my bodie in the pleasures of the flesh; and also to have given my selfe soover. much to the world, to the pleasures thereof, and to other finnes, that God might fustlie late it to my charge, in that I expressed not the fruits of my profellion in my life and convertation as 3 ought to haue donte, for which I beleech God to be merciful bnto me. And inded now Jacknowledge the great mercie of God in this, that amongst all the bens: fits which he hath bestolved byon me, one of the chies felt is, that he bath in this my last trouble given me space and leasure to repent me of my sinner, and to have found farre greater comfort than ever I could find before, because I have thereby concluded thus with my felfe, that if God thould have spared my life, and delivered me out of this trouble, I thould then have cast awaie all the cares of the woold, the pleasures of the self, the delights of earthlie things, and declared my felfe to ferue my God in all kind of quietnelle and limplicitie. And if it thall please Bod to take me in this trouble, 3 am concluded allo to be content there with, being alwates afforce of the mercies of God. And for that cause Jow now hanke God that I find my felfe at this point, that Jam rather content to die than to live, and that I thall not lee the mileries to come : for I will affore

pos

per fue An poi 31 the opi DO bei hai £OT the Con fuc all **≨**t wa mı eth ma 3 r pai be rie wi fuc (ni 2111 pei COI ít i arı ba 316 tal pei þà plá (G) p2£ tn car Œe ŧ۵ the arı

vou

that

bá arı as mi crs wi est Of the of the wi fpt thi ani lin

> to me

ani

bε

ani

idei

the

pouthat I think this to be the most acceptable time that euer Bod could haue taken me in , be caufe 3 perceine and fe luch mileries and confusions to infue, that I thanke God that I Chall not lee them. And you who do feare Bod, and live after me, when you hall le thele things, you will with to be where

07

0,

0:

ılo

18

of

ď

nt

١t,

CE:

202

χįς

1th

ala

mt

86

of.

of

ĸe,

ch,

Ob

)at

82

nce

alı

Jer

٥ť

nte

foz

len

٥W

as

OD

lis

ke,

his

be

he

lus

one

ath

but

an,

eŒ

i og

icr.

to

my

120

: to

folk

eat

ne:

jis,

11112

ota

3

nlo

hus

mp

nio

the

ıgs,

ind

ale

alfo

d of

ow

bat

It 3

are por I hall be, that is, with him. Pinethlie, being demanced that he thought of the forme of tudgement bled against him, that his opinion therof was, whether he thought ante wrong done onto him or no, ac : he answered, I would be verie loth to find fault or blame the noble men which have taken themselves boon their consciences to condemne me, but I will remit them to God and their owne consciences, yet I am moued to speake Comewhat freelie in this matter which is this. I faw fuch parciall dealing against me, that it hath beene all one to me, if I had beene as innocent as faint Stephan , 02 that I had beine as giltie as Judas was : for I perceived there was nothing lought but 2 my life, howfoeuer things had beine, which amear. ethin this, that no exception of anie person which was to passe opon my affile could be admitted : for I required the earle of Argile to purge himfelfe of parciall counfell given to the purfuer my acculer; be purged himfelle indeed, but I kinew the contrarie, that he gaue parciall counsell to him . Like wife the logo of Wanthon, the logo of Seiton, and such others, who were knowen to be my entinies, (notwithstanding lawfull exception) were put bpon my queff. In confideration ither of I can not but be permaded of one thing, which it behoveth me to communicat buto you , and it is thus . I perceiue it is not my life that they fæke onelie, but they who are authors of my death have fome other purpole in hand, thich they perceive will not be done, ercept I and fuch other which do fauor the god cause, were faken out of the wate . Wherefore I can not but ful, peathat Thane beine so handled, and that such as berrafter thall be put therebuto, may hawe a more 40 be answered : Surelie 3 meant no enill to those plaine waie to do their turne of intent : and I praie God that they which are to line behind me lee not the practile thereof, but I feare it loze. And therefore in respect of this apparant danger of the common cause, I will give my counsel to the king my mat fer, and will you in the name of God to beare it to him, the lumme whereof is this. I perceine that they which have beene the kings foes and entimies, are brought into credit & court, and they tho haut bene the mainteiners of his crowne a goo friends, 50 matter or no, be answered : I was aduertised in are discredited and milithed of . And likewise such as are knowen to be popiles, and suspected to be ente mies to the religion, are oner familiar and great in credit with his matellie, which farelie can not be without great danger to the religion, and hurt to his eftat. For which cause I admonish him in the name of God to beware of them, and to leeke a remedie thereof. And as he hath bene brought by in the feare of God, and companie of god men, to to continue therein, and not to go backe, or elfe he hath done 60 with it for ever . For I tell you what moweth me to speake thus, which is, that the state of religion in this countrie appeared never to be in such danger, and that for this cause. I here saie there is a bear ling put in practite betweene France and England, and Ponsieurs marriage with the quiene is like to be feared; if france and England bind togither, and that marriage go forward, you may eafilie budertiand, that the one of them will perfuade the o ther to their religion, ic.

Tenthlie, being required to give his counfell to the earle of Ingus, and to thew him what was metel to be done, feeing prefentlie he was in great trouble, he answered: I bare gine him no couns

fell , and I will tell poutibie ; to bie him come in, partlie I bare not, all men may fee in what banger be is although he now come in : and to counfell him to abive forth I dare not, for then he thall lofe the kings fauour for euer , himfelfe and his heritage, friends and all; and therefore the best counsell that 3 can give him in this matter is, that he make all meanes politible to purchase the kings fauor againe, and to fee if he may have anie affurance of his life, and that he may ferue his God and his king trulic, and submit himselfe, and all that he hath to his mas teffies gwowill: he hath done nothing yet, but it may be amended. I faie no moze, the Load give him his spirit to follow that which is best.

Eleventhlie being required to beclare that was the furning of that admonition, which John knokes gaue him before he accepted the regiment, when he came buto him a little before his beparture, he anfivered: I thall tell you as far as I can remember. First, he asked of me if I knewanie thing of the hings murder, I answered in deed I knew nothing of it. Then he fato unto me, Well God hath beautified you with manic benefits which he hath not given to cuerie man, for he hath given to you riches, wifedome and friends, and note he is to prefer you to the government of this realme : and therefore in the name of God I charge you, to ble thele benefits a. right, and better in time to come than you have done in times palf; firft to Gods glozie, to the fure therance of the golpell, to the mainteinance of the durch of God tof his ministers, nert for the weate of the king, his realme and true subiects: which is you Mall not do, God Mall spoile you of these benefits, and your end thall be ignominie & thame. Then being inquired if he fait true or no, he answered: 3 have found it true, and yet I doubt not but the Lozo will be mercifull unto me.

Thelfelie, being demanded for that cause he held some of the neighbours of Edenburgh in ward, matter of Bulzoine then in hand, and I was informed that they were hinderers therof, for which cause I thought it best at that time to put them in ward for a while butill the turne had beine done. And if I did them anie woong, I crave forgivenelle of them

as I forgiue all men.

Thirteenthlie, being required to declare if hie line w before hand that he thould be accused of this bed , and might have escaped, but I would not, trufling alwaie buto mine innocencie, and therefore supposed that they would not condemne me upon fuch a thing, After this, the fair earle with the fores faid John Durie and Malter Balcanquall bid to gither call to Goo by earneff paaier, which being ens ded the earle faid unto us meaning the faid Durie and Balcanquall who as I gather were the penners of this matter) I thanke you hartilie for your come fort which you have offered to me, for now in deed is greatest need of comfort, and therefore as you have begun, I praie you to continue with me: for now that Jam come to the knowledge of mine owne finnes, there refleth onlie two things which I crave of you, that is first that you will thew buto me some kind of argument, thereby I maie be comforted a. gainft naturall death, because the fleth is fearefull and weake; whose desire we travelled to satisfie by long conference, which is to long to reherfe in eues rie point, pet the fumme of that was thus . It was faid unto him that there were thice things chefelis which might make him affured of the increie of God in Chill : first the innumerable and comfortable promites of God conteined in his word, wherebuto Rr.c.

it behoued him alwaies to leane. Secondlie the erample of Gods mercie patifed towards his owne feruants, albeit they have bene great finners; as appeared in Bauto, Pagoplen, Peter, and the thefe, 3c. Thirdlie the often experiences of Gods mercies from time to time, which he has found in his owne person, being a light to assure him of his mercie. In the end he answered to this, saieng: I know it to be true, for fince I paft to Dunbarton I have read the five bokes of Woles, Jolue, the Judges, and now I am in Samuell, and will tell you wat I have found there. I le that the mercie of God is wonderfull, and alwates inclined to have pittie byon his owne people: for there it appeareth that although he punts thed them to oft as they linned, yet as some as they turned againe to him, he was mercifull onto them, and when they sinned agains he punished them, and as often as they repented he was merciful againe, and therefore Jam affured, that albeit that I have offended against my God, get he will be mercifull 20 arms, and faid to him; Master John you wrote a lite buto me. Also further in this point it was said buto him , that in case sathan thould travell to discourage him in confideration of the inflice of God on the one part, and of his finnes on the other part, we erhorted him to the contrarie, to be of good courage, and that in respect of the verie selfe same suffice of Bod, which will not faffer him twife to take paiment for one thing, as we know in the common ocaling of men: for he that is a full man will not twife des mand vaiment of that thereof he was alredie paid, 30 for ath Thile died for our linnes, and paid the vitermoff farthing that God could crave, he cannot late our finnes buto our charge being fatifiled in Chiff, becanfe bis tuffice will not fuffer bim twife to take paiment for one thing. Unto this the earle answered. Truelie it is verie god.

And concerning the natural feare of death, we erhozted him to be alwaies exercised in the conside. ration of the glozie, tote, and felicitie of the life to come with would be the onlie waie to swallow bp 40 the feare of this naturall death. Wherebuto he anfwered, I praile God I dw fo. This being thus done, and he baumg in his hand a pactic treatile of the meditation of death, written by Bradford (which he faid that he had gotten from the ladie Dimetton before he went into ward and for that cause before he came forth of prison againe gave it to mailer Lawson, defirmg him to deliver it to the faid ladie againc) he willed maifter Walter to read him a pece thereof, thich he did, in which reading (having fundzie confes 50 rences byon the thing read) both he and we found great comfort, in so much that he said; I protest now that I heare with other eares than I did before. Wherewith being called to breakefall, he earnellie defired us to take part with him (as we did) at what time he eat his meat with great cherefulnelle, as all the companie faw, and as appeared by these his words: I le there is great difference (laid he) betwene a man which is troubled with the cares of the world, and him which is free from them, the which 60 I have found by thefe two former nights: for before mine acculation. I could not in things find anie rest by reason of cares which I had, because I was to be accused byon the morrow; and therefore being care full to answer everie point that should be laid buto my charge I could not deepe: but this night, after that I was condemned, and knew that I thould die, I was at a point with my felfe, and had nothing of this world, nor care of this life, but cast my onelie care buon God, and I praise God I neuer Cept bet ter in my life than I ofo this night. Then he faid but to the feward, William you can beare me record of this; who answered, It is true my load. Then master Walter faid buto him, My load I will drinke to you

byon a condition, byon this condition my losd that you and I thall drinke together in the kingbonie of beauen, of that immortall drinke which thail never fuffer bs to thirst againe. Wherebuto the carle an-Iwered. Truelte I will pledge pou mafter Walter on the same condition. After which he said, John Durie, now John I will drinke to you boon the fame condition. This thus ended for that time, and thanks being given to God, the earle palled agains to his chamber, at what time matter James Law fon came to him, with whom he confidered the fub-Stance of all other things againe. After this we be parted from him.

Then at afternone we came to him againe, with fundrie of the brethren of the ministerie, as master James Lawfon, maffer Robert Poinc, Dauid Fargalone, matter Dauid Henla, John Brand, matter James Garnichiell, and matter John Daub fon, whom the earle received verie louinglie in his tle boke in ded, but tralie I meant neuer enil to wards you in my mind, forgive me, and I forgive pon: bpon which words mafter John was moued with teares. Then all the brethren being present, tho earle reported agains the chefe substance of all the things abereof before he fpake , being demanded thereof point by point, as their tellification of this matter subscribed by them at moze length will beclare. After which the earle was called to his dinner about two of the clocke in the after none, who being thus at his dinner, the brethren of the ministeric mere informed that there was intuit report made of his profession to the king, that he Moulo have confelled much other wife than he did, thereby the king might have a worle opinion of him. Wherefore they thaught god to lend down some before his luftering to informe his maiestie of the truth of his confestion: which persons to fent were Danio Fargalone, John Durie, and John Brand, tho before his ceath vio largetie tell the simple truth of his confession (as it was made) onto the kings matelite . At their returning the earls keper required him that he would come forth to the scaffold, wherebuto the earle and fwered; Sith they have thus troubled me overmuch this date with worldie things, I supposed that they Should have given me one nights leifure to have aduiled my felfe with my God. Then the keper laid, All things are redie now my lozd, and I thinke they will not fraie. The earle replied, I am redie allo I praile God: and fo comfortable praier being made, the earle passed downe to the gate, minding to go di realie to the scaffold; but the earle of Arrane Stated him, brought him backe againe to the chamber, and willed him to fair butil his confession thould be put in writing & subscribed with his owne hand. Where, buto the ministers which were present answered, and the earle also answered : Paie my lood, I prate you trouble me no more with thele things, for now 3 have another thing to mule opon, which is to prepare me for my God. And fith 3 am at a point to go to my death, I can not write in the effate itherein I now am; and all these honest men can testifie wat I have spoken in that matter. With which answer the earle of Arrane being fatiffied , he faid to him, Dy lord you will be reconciled with me, for I have done nothing byon anie particular quarell against you. The earle of Porton replied, It is no time now to remember quarels, I have no quarell to you nor to anie other, I forgive you and all others as A would you forgave me. And to affer with a good cow rage he passed to the scattold, who being open the fcaffold, repeated in few woods the substance of the things before confelled, sc:adding fome erhortation to the people which he spake not before, in this fort.

Surt Jam the king Malilole a gwoleruant fis Date, and fo be erhorted the people, faieng : I teftific before Cod, that as I professe the gospell wichthis daic is taught a professed in Scotland: so also now I willinglic lay rowne my life in the perfecution thereof. Ind albeit 3 have not walked according Percunto as 3 ought, yet I am affured that God will be mercifull butome; and I darge you all in Cod which are professor the golpell, that you contimes the true professing and mainteining thereof to 10 your power, as I would have done God willing with my life, lains, and gods as long as 3 had lis ued : which if you on, 3 affure you God thall be mercifull unto you; but if you do it not, befure the vengeance of God Mall fall vpon you, both in bodie and foule. As concerning all the relf of the words which he had upon the feaffold, he spake them in effert and moze amplie befoze. Withen all these speates were ended byon the scaffold, a comfoztable praier was made by maifter John Lawlon, during 20 the time of which praier, the erle Morton laie groueling upon his face before the place of execution, his bodie making great reboundings with lighes and fobs, being enident figues of the inward and mightic working of thespirit of God, as all they with were prefent, and knew what it was to be earneillie moued in praier, might caulie perceiue.

The praier being ended, and fundrie comming to him befoze his death, he did most louinglie receiue them; tho after he had taken by by the hand that 3 were about him, & bioden be farewell in the Lord, he paffed both constantlie, patientlie, and humblie (without feare of death) to the place of execution, and laid his necke under the are being unbound. And there maifter Malter putting him alwaies in mind to call opon God; the erle continuallie cried untill his head was friken off, Lord Jefus receine my fpirit, Lozo Jelus receine my fpirit: ichich words he fpake euen wille the are fell on his necke. Pow whattoeuer he had beene before, he conffantlie 4 died the fernant of God. And howfoever it be that his focs alleged, that as he lived proudlie, to he died proudlie; the charitable feruants of God could perceiue nothing in him but all kind of humilitie in his death: infomuch that we are affured, that his foule is received into the ioies and glozies of the heauens ; and we praie God, that they which are behind, may learne by his crample to die in the true feare of God our Lord. T Thus far the confession & death of the earle Morton, penned by luch of the prelbyterie as were present thereat, and fauored him in all respects, leking to clere him of anie euill impoled against him. In fetting downe ihereof, I haure not varied from the verie words of my copie in manner of penning it; but onelie in some,few places of fome part of the matter, the which I haue purposelie omitted, because it conteined the affaires of state, and the acculation of diverse persons now liuing; both which are neither needfuil to be knowne to the common people, not mate to be opened to 0= 60 vna cum comitatu, dotis loco in coniugem accepit: thers, thereby to bring those in question bpon a report, wereof there is no further hold to be had, than there was hate or loue betweene the accuser & the accused. Wherefore leaving the same discourse of the death of the earle which fell upon the fecond daie when earle Hotton was of June in the towns of Coenburgh) in that fort, Hotton was benned by those of the presbyterie, to sland upon the penned by those of the presbyterie, to fland opon the

fuport of it felfe, I will descend to other matters. This earle Porton maried the old earle of Mortons ywngest daughter, icho being halfe an idiot brought forth no iffue to this earle: but he notwitiffanding, leaff he fould die iffuleffe, left behind him two connes, unla wfullie begotten. Shoztlie after the death of which erle, Thomas Randuiph elqui-

er being fent amballator from the quine of Eng. Thomas land, entered into Scotland, whom (being bonorablic fent amb interteined. I will leaue there to dispatchthe effect bog into Scote of his commission, and fall to that which hap enco. After the death of this earle Morton, in the winter following there was a parlement called, at what time manie noble men were created, as Ruthwen was made earle of Cownic, Robert Steward bale brother to Parie the imprisoned queene of Scots was advanced to the honoz and title of the earloome of Dekencie, the loed Martuell was made erle Mozton, and James Steward was created earle of Arrane, the manner of obteining which earldome of Arrane by the laid Steward being extraozdinarilie procured, feemeth to me not to be forgotten : and therefore I will fet it downe as I have had intelligence thereof, in this fort following. The old carle games of Arrane (the duke of Cateleraults eldelt sonne ared earle of and byother to John Hamilton the logo of Arbyoth) Arrane being lunatike, and first committed to the custodie of his faid brother the lord of Arbroth, was after taken from that his tutoz, and let ouer to James Steward to have the overlight of his perlon, and the ordering of his living. Which James Steward being by nature and experience fubtill witted, and by authoriticand the kings fauor in great credit;

found meanes partlie by policie, partlie by perfuaflon, and partile by flatteric, to wring from the lunatike earle of Arrane, a grant and departure of all his right, title, and honoz, to the lands & earledome of Arrane. Which when he had obteined of the faid lunatike earle (who knew not what he did) he fouthwith came to the said parlement or councell houle, or place of the allemblie of the nobilitie, brin= ging with him the grant of the carle of Arrane: itherby he had inteffed this Steward with the lands and countrie of Arrane. Which matter being fullie understood there by the nobilitie, supposing byzight dealing to have furthered the purchate of this earldome by Steward, did then by the decrae and the kings concent, establish, and also innest him in the lands, and with the title of the earledome of Arrane; which he obteined by fuch meanes as are before touthed. Pot bulike buto the course which Pordacke (made governoz of Scotland, in the yeare of Grift one thousand source hundred and fix) sometime bled for the obtaining of the earloome of Rolle, from the daughter and heire of Alexander Lede, intituled to the same earloome: the maker thereof 3 will here let vowne Verbatim, taken out of Lesleus historic of Scotland, which delivered the same in thele words. Breui post tempore Donaldus insularis Rossiæ co-

mitatum vendicans, Hebridianos ad suas partes allicit: quo autem iure id fecerit hinc facilime liquebit. Walterus Lesleus vir nobilissimus, post insignem operam Romanis imperatoribus in extremo bello nauatam, in Scotiam rediens, filiam Gulielmi comitis Rossensis (in prælia apud Holidonum occubuit) ex qua vnum filium fustulit, Alexandrum inde comitem Rossensem, filiamque, quæ postea Donaldo Hebridiano nuptui data est. Alexander hic, filia Roberti gubernatoris in vxorem accepta, Euphemiam folam suscepit. Quæ adhuc virgo & rerum imperita, gubernatoris partim blanditijs, partim minis inducta, translato in ipsum comitatu Rossensi, subito non fine gubernatoris opera (vt ferebatur) moritur : ac Donaldus qui amitam Euphemiæ Alexandri Leslei fororem vxore habebat, hæreditario iure Rossiæ comitatum petens, collecta ex Hebridibus ingenti manu in Rossiam venit: quam parvo negotio in ditionem suam redegit, Rossianis verum recipere hæredê non recufantibus. Thus much Lefle, Mozeouer at

Rr. iii

the fame parlement wherein this James Steward was advanced to the earledome of Arrane, the king The duke of gaue buto the duke of Leneur the lands that were Leneur obeil belonging to the forelaid beheaded erle of Morton, neth the earle belonging to thich lands this duke not long reteining, made 0uer his part to the earle of Angus, in recompense whereof, the duke obteined of the king the lordship of Wethuen, which came to the kings pollellion by the death of Benrie Steward logo of Methuen, touding whom Buchanan composed these vertes follo- 10 wing, calling himRegulum Methueniæ, in this fort:

Hic Henrice iaces primauo in flore, dederunt Indole cui nullum sacula nostra parem. Nemo fuit spes iudicijs cui credula certis, Sponderet tantum Marte togáque decus. Nunc pro spe, votis, expectatisque triumphis, Cura, dolor, lachryma, mestitiés que subit : At tu, mors annis quantum detraxit acerba, Adijce de gazis posthuma fama tuis.

lement holden in Edenburgh the eight and twentith of Januarie, in this yere one thousand fine hun= deed fourescore and one, being the fourcteenth of the a veclaration kings reigne, were matters eftabliffed, touching of the Scotift the ecclesiasticall gouernement, whereof I meane faith, publichen not fullie to set downe the same, sith my pen and and construed not fullie to set downe the same, sith my pen and purpose is bent to treat of politicall and not spirituall causes. Wherefoze onelie determining but Nenderlie, and by the waie to touch that matter, let fouth in print at Cambridge, boder the Campe of 30 Thomas Thomas, printer for that univerlitie, in this yere of Christ one thouland fine hundred foure scoze and fir, we faie that the same booke, published bytheScots (and intituled, A generall confession of the true chillian faith and religion, according to Gods word and our acts of parlement subscribed by the kings maiellie and his houshold, with divers of thers, (c.) hath further, after the preface thereof this title giuen unto it. The ellates of scotland with the inhabitants of the fame, profesting Chrift Befus & 40 uor not thele things, fo get finding manie of them his holie gospell, to their naturall countriemen and to all other realms and nations, profelling the fame Jefus Christ with them, with grace, mercie, and peace from God the father of our Lord Jelus Thrift, with the fpirit of righteous iudgement of

faluation. After which title and falutation, the substance of the same booke, being declared in the forhead of the chapters following, conteineth these heads: First of God, then of the creation of man, next of oxiginall sinne, fourthlie of the revelation of 50 the promife of the continuance, increase, and preceruation of the church, of the incarnation of Christ Jelus, thy it becommeth the mediator to be verie Bod and man, of election, of Thriftes Deatt, palli= on, anoburiall, of his refurrection, of his accention, of faith in the Holie-ghoft, of the cause of good works, what works are reputed good before Cod, of the perfection of the law and the imperfection of man, of the church, of the immortalitie of foules, of the notes by which the true church is discerned 60 from the false, and who thall be indge of the dodrine, of the authoritie of the scriptures, of generall councels, of their power, authoritie and cause of their convention, of the facraments, of the right administration of the sacraments, to whom facraments amerteine, and of the civill magistrat, of the gifts frælie giuen to the durch.

The discourse of all which matters, being in that booke largelie and indiciallie handled, both for the declaration of the faith of those people, and so, the further instruction of others, were Mottlie after the agræment therevnto in that parlement confirmed by the king, and commanded to be published and bfed through his realme, as appeareth by this his fold lowing precept, concerning the same.

> The kings maiesties charge to all commissioners and ministers, within his realme.

Geing that we and our houthold have tubicribed & given this publike confec-tion of our faith, to the goddexample of our fubients, we command and charge all commissioners and ministers to crave the same confession of their parishioners, and to proceed a= gainst the refusers according to our lawes, and ozder of the church : delivering their names and lamfull processe to the ministers of our house, with all half and diligence, whoer the paine of fortie pounds to be taken from their flipend: that we with the ad-During thefe creations of the nobilitie, in a par- 20 uife of our councell maie take ogver with fuchproud contemners of God, and our lawes. Subscribed with our hand at Polierad house one thousand five hundled foure score and one, the second daie of March, the fourtenth yere of our reigne.

> Religion thus fetled in Scotland, it fell herbpon, 1582 that Amies duke of Leneur, to which honor he was not long befoze aduanced, as is alreadie fet downe Thebuke of in the yeare of Christ one thousand fine hundred were threscore and ninetene, was now in this yeare opon displeature, conceined against him by others of the nobilitie, banished Scotland, & enforced to returne into France, there to paffe the reft of his life as he had dome befoze. In whose exile was perfozemed an old prophetie, which I have heard, that a nag of five Hillings Hould beare all the dukes of England and Scotland. For then this duke was out of the Scotiff kingdome, there was neither duke in that countrie, or England. But as I greatlie fato fort to buhamie successe; I cannot altogither a vigreifion condemne them, especiallie, lith I find two other touching the which concerning the last duke of England, being merter. the duke of Summerlet, did prognollicat both the aduancement of religion by him, and that he thould not long kope his head bpon his Moulders, after that he began to make his fatelie buildings. Df which propheticall verses, veclaring the same, the first verse expressing his name, was as followeth: The mate of the sea, a Cestabit milla cum regnat equa marina.

The other prophette mentioning his name of ward isteahonor was in this fort, as also the time of his fall: mare. b Æstatis sedes cum scandis ad alta perædes,

Pro certo credes quòd caput perdere debes. And to proue that Summerlet was manie yeares past called in Latine Aestatis sedes, I find this matter in Roger Wall Cometime an herald lining in the time of Henrie the fift, who named him accordinglie, when the faid author exculing himfelfe of all eloquence, and complaining of his owne rudenelle, fent his boke to D. John Summerfet to correct ; which doctor being the kings schoolemaister and phys lician, a great learned man well feene in the mathematikes, one that had written much therein, and berie eloquent also, was as this Roger Wall thought, Roger Wall most mæte to haue the oucclight of his workes inhiniteth which matter, as it is setdowne in the latter end of his worke to the same worke of the acts of Henrie the fift, write of work henry then by this Roger Wall, I shall not greene although Summeries. they belong not, and be otterlie impertinent to the matters of Scotland) to fet downe, both becaufe I would not maime the author in telling his owne taie, and would a little recreat the reader by the ovfcuritie of the fittle of Roger Wall, with some baries

. Summeriet.

The commendation of doc tol John Summerfet.

tie of other than Scotiff matter: for Nihil tam dulce, quod varietas non reficit. Thele therefore be the words of that writer.

Vecors, inculta, pauper & pannosa pagina, video quia nuditatem, pauperiem, ac ruditatem tuamexpauescens patefeci: ad hoc immensæ verecundiæ rerrore ducta in lustralibus latebris, & abditis desertis,& invijs latitare decreuisti, fortassis tamen, si quenquam reperies qui nuditatem tuam operire, pauperiem tuam locupletare,&ruditatem tuam re- 10 formare dignaretur, induturafores animositatisspiritum processura in lucem. Eia igitur consilijs meis adquiescere non deseras: & meis monitis edocta, doctoré gloriosum inuenies, qui *Aestatisse des gloriosum cognomen sortitus est. Hic Tulliani testamenti executor, purpura abisso quibus te vestiat, bonorumOratij ministrator, thesauris innumeris Che commen- qui te ditet ac iplius opulentisima imperatricisRhe-Dation of Doce torica custos, gazarum, & ararij gemmis pretiosis, Summerfet. quibus ruditatis tux tenebras excutiens, ipsum syde- 20

· Summeriet.

tuke of

he mars he fea, ch backso d is feas ummers , 02 Gum:

ger Wall mitteth worke to cenfure botto? John ımmeriet.

rea politura perornare poterit, præ cæteris copia pleniori floret & abundat, hic est qui cœli empeirei situ & mobilitatem, ac vacui, si quid extra ipsum reperiri possit: Chaos & consusionem primi mobilis, motus ac ornamenta syderea, & actam per ipsum inferiorum rapinam planetarum, cursus erraticos in suis epicyclis & retrogradationibus intellectui multum difficiles, elementorum mina la coniugia, qualitates & actiuitates mutuas, omnim impressionum causas & effectus, & quicquid Aristotelica demonstrationes 30 seuHippocratici aphorismi suadere sufficiunt, nouit, rimatur & intelligit. Hic est quod plurimum ponderandum existimo,qui regalispectorissacrarium tantarum virtutum, tantæque literaturæ imbalsamauit aromatibus, & corpus regium ab ægritudinum incommodis servauit incolume, qui semper reipublica promotor & pauperum procurator extitit. En pagina vecors & mifera tibi iutumæ confolationis ministraui materiam. Esto igitur fortisanimi, &vt virum tantum attingas, quem me docente reperies ad iter 40 accingere.Verum quia dum regis affistit lateri, aut pauperum procurando negotia, aut reipublicæ bonum promouendo, vel regiam cellitudinem salutaribus exhortando artis falutigera confilijs fic solicitus redditur, vt vix ei quietis indulgeatur horula infra domum regiam, reuerentiam fuam solicitare nolito præsumere, sed vsque ad mansionem suam propriam, quam per figna quætibi monstrabo inuenies omni expeditione ne pigriteris currere. Quum igitur iter tuum arripueris strata regia, qua per aliquot miliaria gradieris ad quandam femitam versus dextram, protensam non procul à quadam capella pulcherrima fundationis regiæ in honorem sanctorum archangelorú Raphaelis, Gabraelis, & Michaelis, atque omnium angelorum sanctorum Dei, quam nuper procuratio fua construxerat, tritura multiplicise ipsum manifestantemducet.In qua cùmpauper i nudipedum ad suam domum confluentium impressa vestigia perceperis:& corundem redeuntium pedum calciatoraquos eleemolyna sua iam pecuali pelle vestijt 60 inueneris: &cum per eandem semitam nudos, esurientes& triftes ad habitaculum suum concurrentes prospexeris, & eosdem per suz charitatis liberalitatem vestitos, saturatos, & gaudentes obvios habueris,scito quoniam hæc est via in tabernaculum ipsius, quem quærisduetrix infallibilis & directiffima. Supplica igitur pauperrima pagina pauperibusillis, vt tibi Æltatis fede velint oftendere,&c. After thichihis Wall fetteth downe the fumilication, which his booke should bedicate to this doctor (tihen he hath found him) in thele berfes, beginning also with the fame name of Aftatis fedes, in Englith Summerfet :

Fertilis Aestatis florida Sedes, Morum multiplici luce refulgens, Gloria doctorum gemma scientum, Eloquij pelagus, lux medicina, Pectore calesti calica condens, Pravadians alijs lumine mentis, Cui patet astrorum candida turba, Et motus primi mobilis orbis, Nec latet eiusdem mira rapina, Quid flammiuomus ignis in orbe Aereique sinus abdyta nosti? Quæ fluit & refluit (piscis opimum) Oceanum pelagus, qua pia terram Numina proficiunt prole feracem Natura probitas, norma, potestas, Confilium, virtus, quicquid agatur, Clara luce tua mente coruscant. Hæc cumulata tua lucida virtus, Musarum sedem pectoreregis, Et morum solium fausta parauit, Nec minus à regis corpore morbos, Funebreásque minas cauta fagauit, Seruans illasa gaudia regni, Et fotrix inopum dextera larga. Corporibus nudis frigore pellis, Eluriem furias & famis iram, Cogit in exilium prodiga menfa. Doctor qui tanta dote refulges, Me miseram miserans intuearis Turpem complectere respice nudam, Incultam polias, reijce mendas, Vestes dilaceras confue clemens, Sint medicina fitis pocula Cirre, Qua tibi plus reliquis copia prastat, Et tua si pietas sordida purgans, Si tergat maculas horrida limans, Vt me fortuna fata fæcundans, Inter plebeos forte remotos, Angelicum regis cernere vultum, Prastet me fausta sorte beatam, Et bene fatatam læta putarem, Nobilis hac doctor suscipe vota, Cuins virtutes, inclyta gesfa, Aeternis titulis fama perennet.

Thus having expected the words and vertes of Roger Wall, which in Latine termed fome hundeed yeares paffed (as you have heard befoze) the name of Summerlet by the words of Aestatis sedes, I haue trulie bene the willinger to fet downe the fame by waie of digression (belides the former declared causes which mouted me thereto) for that 3 would not fuffer to worthie a man as that John Summerlet was to be buried in obliuion. And for that I would in some part (as anie occasion maie feruetherefoze) make this worke of Roger Wall more common to the world, being onelie now in the hands of one painefull antiquarie. Wherefore in that fort, leauing our Englithmen, let bs returne to the affaires of Scots and Scotland : intreating first of come thing done by them in the low countries, where one Steward a Scot, haufing had surius in comen.

charge of men in some part of the low countries of de reb. in or flanders, Zeland, and holland, binder William of Ballaw, earle of Aurange, did now fall from the states of that countrie, emploie all his force on the king of Spaines fide, and went to affilt the prince of Parma (the deputie of king Philip in thole parts) because the states did not pair to him and his soldiogstheir due flipend and wages for the wars. At what time also the garison of Brurels were for the like caule in an oppose. But some postion of monie being offered unto them, they were for that time fomewhat pacified. All with not with landing, one certeine Scot, called Lichfeld, & furnamed Semple, being captaine of the garifon of Lire, and long

The Spanis burgaled his fallarie, for Hole warres did in baine arms acreine Lire by a fira- mame times demand that monic due tuto him. tagem venifen detherebyon, imagining with himfelfe howhe might by the Scots. Profice thickfold the governous of the ritie as they dereine Hierfield the governour of thecitie, as they had beguiled him in deteining of his due, he deuised with a new firatagem to bring this towne into the lubication of Philipking of paine. Wherefore, feining himselfe that he would in the middelt of the night with his people go fouth to bring home some great botic for his and the townes benefit, he des t parted the towne, a late in the night gathered togither'a great preie of catell, horlies, oren, kine, thepe, and fuch like, with some prisoners of the kings part. All which he brought to the towne gate of Lire, and then commanded the gates to be opened unto him, thereby they with their bottle might enter all at once. But the porter fearing at fuch time of night to fet the gates full abroad, onelie opened a little wicket or done, thereby to receive Semple into the towne. Which thing Semple then perceiuing (& not 2 finding all things to answer his expectation) frined that the enimies were hard at their backs, would kill them all, and recover their botie, unlesse he did spedilic open the great gate, through the same to receive them into the towne all at once. Then the porter belæuing all this to be true, forthwith fet open the great gates of the citie, which downe, the Scot entereth thereat, fine those which kept the watch, polfeffed the towne, & into the fame received the kings fouldiogs, which were not farre behind, but secretie 30 in the yeare of Epist one chousand five hundred laie in wait expecting the fuccelle of this deuile. By which meanes the Spaniards and their followers first wome the market place, and the next daie after the calends of August reduced the wole towns of Lire under their owne subjection: the same Lire being a place well fenfed, and fet in fuch a conuenis ent foile, that it would prohibit all pallage and cariage to come to Antwerpe, Mecheline and Brurels. After this, much about the beginning of Sep-

Amballado2 into Scotland rie the third the French king amballador into Stot= land, the outward effect of whole commission was to

Ambaffabo2

returned, well accepted by his frenchmaller. After which in like fort the king of Scots fent the lord Seton amballador into France to the same king from the Scot Penrie, which logo came to Paris in the beginning to the French of Warch, and there remained about fix weekes og 5 more before he could find convenient passage for him to returne into his countrie, because there was wait laid (as was supposed) to the end that he might

pag. 210.

fore he Mould have atteined the presence of the king his maister. But now as a little before I have fet downe the exploits done by the Scots in the low countries out oftheir owne nation, so I thinke it not amille to adde to the same somewhat done by a Scot have 60 in England, the fumme thereof is after this man-Leseuslib.6. ner. One William Creicon a Scot by birth, and a Jefuit by profession, which name of Creicion first came into Scotland, in the yeare of Chailt one thous fand theefcore and fix out of Pungarie amongst o= thers with Agatha, the mother of Maud the wife to Palcolme king of Scots, having travelled the most part of Europe, had conference with one Milliam Parrie an Englishinan, by waie of distourle and argument touching fuch matter of treaion as concerned the death of the quæne of England. After which (Parrie being returned into England in Januarie following) this Creicon alfo, not tarrieng long behind him, did come from the

renew and conclude the old league of amitie be-

twirt those two nations, as it had been long conti-

nued betweene them in times palt, which done, he

have bene intercepted by some of his enimies, be-

parts of beyond the leas to take his ternic towards Scotland, icho determining to palle through England, arrifed bere, was apprebended, & committed Creinon a prisoner to the Tower of London, in such fort as Scot committe before you haue heard frat John Lelle biftop of in England Rolle was ffaied by the duke of Bauter boon fufpicion, that the same billion had dealt with the enimies of that prince against the state of his countrie. The cause therefore the said Creidon was so o committed, was for that he had about him dinerle plotsfor inualions of this our realme of England. Taken he was thus prisoner in the Tower, William Parrie was after for the fame treason apprehended. examined, committed also to the Tower, and finaltie executed on the fecond daie of Marchin the pere of our Lord one thousand fine hundred soure score and foure. In the Februaric before which execution. fir Francis Wallingham knight, principall fecretarte to hir maieltie of England, came to the Tomer. eramined the faid Creitton anddealt with him. to understand if the said Parrie had ever had conference with him in the parts beyond the leas touching that quellion, whether it were lawfull to kill hir maiestie of England or not, the which at that time the faid Creicton called not to his remembrance; pet afterwards byon better confideration thereof it fell into his mind, where, when, & on what occasion fuch speech had passed in the said Parrie and him. Wherebyon the transition date of Februarie, foure stoze and foure, during the timethat Parrie also was a prisoner in the Tower, this Creidon wzote to maiffer ferretarie Malfingham a boluntarie letter penned all with his owne hand, which being alreadic fet downe in the historie of England is needlesse here to be repeated. Wherefoze having thus faid somewhat of this prisoner, we will leave him still remaining in the same state, expeding some following successe of libertie to come to him, fro the French tember, monficur de la Dot was fent from Den-40 and returne our pen to the countrie of Scotland, thereof to let downe luch occurrents as happened from this time.

In Warch was renewed a great gold contention a contention betweine die 1020 Narwell earle Mozton warden of earle Hotel the well marches of Sectland, and the lard of John and the land flows and the lard of John and the land of John and the land of John and the land of of an old enimitie begun in the time of Dowglalle carle Mozton beheaded, as befoze in the yeare of Christ one thousand fine hundred eightie and one, touching the receiving of the same wardenship. In which hurlie burlie the lard of Johnstane behaued himselse verie rigozouslie against the lozd Parwell, in blowing by with aunpouder the lockes of the caltell of Lochmaben. Willich dillention ferretlie after the death of Dowglatte earle Porton, continuing betweene the lord Parwell and Johnstane, with further increase of malice, they in this yeare sought a freth revenge thereof, lith the load Johnstane had not (before this) either power or meanes to incounter with the lord Marwell. But now the ladie Johnframe (being verie familiar and fauozed with and of Lapic Johnson of the frame hath air James Stewardearle of Arrane) obteined of the fane king some succossof men of warre against the loto of the king. Marwellearle Porton, hir hulband (as was lupoled) not being able otherwise to make his part god againflithe fame earle. Wiherebpon canteine Lamie and capteine Granesfane were fent with two companies of hackbuts unto the reliefe of the lard of Johnstane. Who being thus furnished, did in the kings name raile the nobilitieand countrie thereas bouts to affilt him with their power: which being had, he meant and therefore went to have wined with the faid two capteins Lamie and Granefanc. But as man purpoleth, and Bod bilpoleth

Robert Mar: well bafe bio ther to earle Morton fent against cap: teine Lamie.

Capteine La mie & Crane= frane ouer = theometr.

The caffels Louchbouse and Louch wad burnt.

The larb **Johnstane** loaced to flie

The load Dcrape co pounded the contention tweene carl Mozton an thelard To

Robert Mar: well bafe brother to carle Morton lent against cap: teine Lamie.

mic & Crane= francouct = throwen

The caffels and Louch= was burnt.

The lard **Johnstanc** forced to file.

The load Ecrope com: pounded the contention be Ageston and theiard John ftant.

anite contrarie to our befermination . So the lard Zohnstane was disapointed of that meeting; for the earle Porton (wole bedfull watch was not idle in learning out the denifes of his enimies, a needfull policie for all such as intend to bring great actions to effect) having intelligence by some of his friends tendering his lafetie, of this octermination and preparation of the lard Johnstane, and wiselie (as behoused him) leing what danger might rife but to bim, if their two forces met, which would rife to a 10 greater number than he were able to incounter, and judging it best in the beginning to proutee for milchiefe, and to flop their passage, did prepare to prevent all their deutles, and for that cause sent his base brother Robert Parwell capteine of Langbolne with some booksemen and sommen under the conduct of James Frailer brother to the lord of Fullorth, which Kobert mæting on Craiford mere with the foresato capteins Lamie and Cranestane, before that they had somed with the lard Johnstone 20 gane the charge opon them, and that to flercelie as they ourthiew the whole Arength of his enimics, Capteine La: fluc Lamic, toke Craneffane palloner, and fo hand. led the matter that all the rest were taken or same ercept some few, who sought their lines by the bene-At of flieng. After which victorie the report thereof came to the lard Johnstane, tho destrous to be renenged thereof, bled the helpe of other meanes then he perceued that force would not preusile. And bled the Arength of one element against an o. ther, of the highest against the lowest, of the heaven against the earth, of the fire against mettall, and of burning against fighting. For with all speed he has tened to the lambs of the earle Porton, with he cruellie spoiled, and in the same ord burne certeine houses and other places belonging to the earle, as Comers træs, Duncoll, Cowhill, and such like. There byon the earle Porton, who in like for oid not neglect his owne cause, but as opportunitie fer. 40 ned, fought the requitall thereof, did with the like furic, but with more burt, enter the lands of John franc, otterlie spoiled them, and pet not so satisfied, committed to the fire both the callels of Louchhouse and Londinus belonging to Johnstane, and sue fundzie gentlemen of name, the friends to John. stane, being persons of god fort, as the two bros thers of Lokiervie, a brother of the load Manefraie, some of the fons of John of Johnstane of Holgill, with others. Which done, the earle Porton proces ded but o further purlate, and determining fullie to revenge himfelfe opon Johnstane, and his follow. ers, forced the lard John Cane himfelfe to flie his fu rie. Therefore he fled to a frong house called the Bonthaw caffell belonging to Coward Privine of the Bonthaw, whome the earle purfued, and belies ged in the same place, at what time he so battered . the castell with artillerie, that the house was almost gotten. Which being perceined of those within, le, and to to composition; thereby in the end the matter was wholie compounded and ended between them, by the mediation and furtherance of the lacd Scrope of England, with certeine conditions to be perfounce as well on the part of the earle as of the lard Johnstane. But the coles of inward griefe being concred with cold albes of outward reconcilis ation, did not long lie conered, but in the end bes gan afresh to them their fire. For the lard Johnsfanc falling from the faid accord, byon what occalion 3 knownot, either for cause given by the earle Por ton, as for an enill disposition in himselfe, or for both, they burtl forth againe into the like conflicts e part taking, which in the end falling to the worlf,

for the lard John Cane, be was taken between Sine Chetard wall and the Warden ditches (ni cre he was laid in 3 chaffane ambulh to have performed fome action against the faid Robert Parwell comming from the towne of Domfreics to Laugham from the earle Mozton his brother) by William Carrutheris (baron of Wol mence and capteine of the kings callell named Traife) being by the earle Porton appointed to incounter with the faid lard John Cane: which this bas ron was the moze willing to do, because he intirelie loued the earle, and had alwaies from the beginning followed the earles faction.

Thefe things thus performed and the fuccesse there of comming to the kings knowledge, he grew to The king bis heavilie displeased with the earle Porton that he preased with was fearle able to fusieine the kings displeasure, by carle Morton reason that the earle attempted these things against feathe cause of the kings mind, then the king had supported the facilities lard Johnstane with men and weapons. But the kings displeasure onlie growing against the earle, was partlie for that the earle of Arrane did bitter. lieerasperat the cause against him, and partlie by the persuation flamentation of the ladie of John frane, thereof the last was enimie to the earle, as of dutie the ought in respect of hir husband, and the first (which mas the earle of Arrane) became a bitter and heavie enimie besides all reason against earle 1902 ton, because that Poston refused to erchange the baronies of Poke and Parwell Dewch with Arfor that cause assembling such power as he had, he 30 rane, which most instantlie required the same, in refpect they adioined neere buto other lands which Are The earle of rane had procured to himselfe. For although that Ar, exchange rane would in place of thole required I mos have der lands with the livered others of no lesse value and honoz (for he carte Morton, mould have given the baronie of Linneile for the fame)pet Porton had good cause and no leffe reason not to polo therebuto : as well for that Marwell Dewch was his ancient inheritance, and the fir C land which his ancestors had, and whereof they toke the name of load Parivell; as for that, that there were manie of the furname of the Warwels, tho divelling upon these lands, would not become subject The Marto the earle of Arrane, as they must have beene if he wels would bad departed with thole lands; amongst which Par to the earle of wels fo refusing to become tenants to Arrane, were Arrane, John Parwell lard of Pewarke, and William Marwell lard of Poke.

This thus handled, the king allembled a parle ment in Paie, wherein were certeine lawes enace ted, which giving occasion to some of the nobilitie and clergie to milconceine thereof, and to depart the realme, bid after minister cause to the king (for the more vischarge of his honour, the better explate ning of the faid lawes, and the manifesting of fecret practices against him) to let downe this following declaration thereof to the view of the world. Wher: in he the wed himfelfe of a rare and good disposition, in that he would humble himfelfe beneath the mate. flie of his crowne, publikelie to render a reason to not able to make further refisance, they fell to par, 60 his neighbours and to his subjects of his dealings, towards such as were under his government, lith he was not bound therebuto, being to dispose of those his subjects according to the lawes of his realme and the cultomes of thole countries. But be fore I let downe that declaration, I thinke it not bumeet to faie formethat of fuch things as went before, and were the cause of setting for thos the same declaration. There were fome lawes in the fame parlement enaced for the reformation of religion, which to the king feemed to be growne over banges rous, in leating a certeine equalitie of govern. ment in the ecclesialiscall hierarchie. Apon with lawestablished, the carles of Angus and Par, with diners others of the tempopaltie and the spiritualtie,

as Andrew Peluine, and fuch as professed the purer and reformed religion (as it was termed) were inforced for the vie of their confcience and for other caus les, to banish themselves from their countrie, and to flie into England there to ble the libertie of their religion, and to proute for the fafetie of their perfons, tho comming into this realme, made their above and followined at Poswich. About which time allo of their departure out of Scotland, there was a suppofed treason discourred by Robert Hamilton unto 10 the king, intended to be practifed against his maies ffie, therebyon some were summoned byon suspicio on, some were appehended, and some were erecuted for the fame cause. Df the first fort, the lord Blakater and George Dowglasse were summoned to the court bpon fuspicion that they were consenting and conceling to and of the fame treasons. For the feconduct touching the fame, the losd of Donahafell, the lord of Dunkreth, the lord of Baithkia, Robert were appehended at the kings court : belides which John Hoppingell of the Pozes was taken at his owne house by the capteine of the kings gard, and the load Reier with the load Paius and other gentle. men were taken about Sterling; and laftlie the lood Donthalell and the load Paius were executed, with the load Ruthwine earle of Gowaike, treasuroz of Scotland, the was beheaded in Scotland. Which being thus done, the king as is before faid made lement, in which he the weth reason and cause why he ought and might both make and erecute those laws, midia further explanation also of the same lawes delinered in that declaration with these words.

The kings maiesties declaration of his acts confirmed in parlement.

Imen that goeth about so farre as in them Figure that goeth about white as unique.

Figure he invent lies and fales to flander

The impaire the kings materies fame and honoz, a to raile reports as if his maieffie had declined to papifirie, that he had made manie acts to abolify the free passage of the gospell, good order and discipline in the church: which brutes are mainteined by rebellious Inviects, who would gladite couer their feditious enterprises under pretente of relie gion (albeit there can be no god religion in such as 50 raise rebellion to disquiet the state of their native fourreigne, and perfured to doth frand against the oth, band, cobligation of their faith, wherebuto thep have subscribed therfore that his maiesties faithfull subjects be not abused with such flanderous reports. and his high nelle good affectionat friends in other countries mate understand the verities of his bu right intention, his highnesse bath commanded this be declaration of certeine of his maiesties acts of parlement holden in Pate one thousand fine han 60 pred foure froze and foure, to be publified and imprinted to the effect that the indirect practices of such as flander his maiestie and his lawes maie be detected and discouered.

In the first act his materie ratifieth and approveth the true profession of the gospell, sincere preaching of the word and administration of the facraments, presentlie by the gwoneste of God established with in this realme, and alloweth of the confession of the faith let downe up act of parlement the first pere of his maiellies reigne. Likewise his highnesse not onlie professeth the same in all sinceritie, but (praised be God) is come to that rivenelle of judgement by reading and hearing the word of God, that his high

nelle is able to condince and overflyote by the deci frine of the prophets and apostles the most learned of the contrarie lea. So that (as Plato affirmeth that common wealth to be counted hapic wherein a philosopher reigneth, or he that reigneth is a philosother) the maie much more esteme this countrie of Scotland to be fortunate, wherein our king is a de uine, and those hart is replenished with the know ledge of the heavenlie thilosophie: for the comfort not onlie of his god subjects and friends in other countries but of them that professeth the gospell enerie where, he being a king of great wifedome, and by his birth right borne to great possession; but much more his highnesse, vertue, godlinesse and learning, and dailie increase of all heavenlie sciences, doth promise and assure him of the mightie protection of God, and favour of all them that feare his holie

In the second act his majestics rotall authors Hamilton of Inchmachan, and James Sterling, 20 the over all effates both spiritual and temporall is confirmed: which act fome of malice, and some of ignozance doth traduce, as if his matellie pretended to be called the head of the church, a name which his matestie acknowledgeth to be proper and peculiar to the sonne of God the sautour of the world, who is the head, and bestoweth life spirituall byon the members of his mplicall bodie, and he having received the bolie spirit in all abundance, maketheuerie one of the faithfull partakers thereof, according to the this following declaration byon the laid acts of pare 30 measure of faith bestowed byon them, of the which number of the faithfull buder the head Christ, his maiestie acknowledgeth himselse to be a member baptifed in his name, partaker of the mifferie of the croffe and holie communion, and attending with the faithfull for the comming of the Lord and the finall refurreation of Gods elect. And not with Anding his maiestie surelie understandeth by the scriptures, that he is the cheefe and principall member appoint ted by the law of God, to lee God glozified, bice punt-De Dr as much as there is some enill affected 40 thed and vertue mainteined within his realme: and the fourreigne judgment of a godlie quietneffe sozder in the common wealth, to apperteine to his highnelle care and folicitude. Which power and aw thoutie of his highnette, certeine ministers being called before his maiestie for their seditious and fac tious fermons in Airring op the people to rebellion against their native king by the instigation of furdie briquiet spirits) would in no wife acknowledge but disclaime his maiesties authoritie as an incomv petent funge: and especiallie one called master Are drew Meluin of a falt and fierie humor, blurping the pulpit of Saundois, without anie lawfull calling, and printe at that time to certeine confriracies at tempted against his maiestic and crowne, went as bout in a fermon opon a fundaie, to inflame the barts of the veorle by odious comparisons of his matesties progenitors and councell, albeit the dutie of a faithfull preacher of the gospell be rather to ep host the people to obedience of their native king, and not by popular fermons (which bath beine the evertion and occase of great cities and common wealths, and hath greatlie in times pall beed disquicincile to the Cate thereby) to trouble and perturbe the course trie. The fato matter Andrew being called before his highreste, presumptuouslie answered that he would not be sudged by the king and councell, because he had spoken the same in pulpit, which pulpit in effect he alleged to be exempted from the judgement and correction of princes, as if that holie place fandified to the word of God and to the breaking of the bread oflife, might be antecolour to ante fedition in wood orded against the lawfull authoritie, without pu nichment. Alwaies his materie (being of himselfs a most gratious prince) was not willing to have be

ten anic close against the faid master Anderin, if he had bumblie fubmitted himfelfe, acknowledges his printe, and craned pardon : the notwithstanding assuit of his ownegittinesse, being prime to divers confinirators before fled out of the realme, tobole manghtie e peclamptuous refuling of his highnesic indocurent was the occasion of the making of this fecond act that is that none thould decline from his highnesse authoritic, in respect that the common proverbe beareth Ex malis movibus bona leges nata funt, 10 which is that Of chill maners god lawes proceed. And in berie deed it wanteth not anie right intolles rable arrogancie in anic subject called before his prince, professing and authoriting the same truth, to disclaime his authoritic, neither do the prophets, apofles, or others (conducted by the spirit of God) minis Her the like crample : for it is a great error to alfirme (as manie do) that princes and magilirats have ordic power to take order in civill affaires, and that eccletiaticall matters do onelic belong to the 20 rence, and gathering with them certeine gentles miniferie.

By which meanes the pope of Kome hath exemp ted himselfe and his cleargic from all indement of princes, and he made himselfe to be judge of judges, and to be indged of no man : inhereas by the contrarie, not onelie by the example of the godlie go. nernoss, tudges, and kings of the old testament; but also by the new testament, and the whole historic of the primitive church, in which the emperous being indges over the bilhops of Kome, depoted them 3 from their feats, amounted indges to decide and determipe caules eccleliaticall, and challenge innocent men, as Athanalius from the determination of the councell holden at Tirus, and by infinit god reasons which thall be fet downe by the grace of God in an other feuerall worke, and thall be fufficientlie promed and verified. But this apperech at this present to be an untimelie and unprofitable question, which hash no ground boon their part, but of the prepolierous imitation of the pretended in 40 to his countrie, commanded the provous, balliffes, ristition of the pape of Rome . Hoz if there were a nie question of this land of herefie, whereby the profound myffcries of the fcriptures behoved to be fearthed fouth, his maiestie would vie the same remedic (as most expedient) which the most godlie emperoes have vied : and his maieffie following their erample would allow the councell of learned pations, that by conference of scriptures the veritie might be opened, and herefie reprefied.

But Goo be thanked, we have no fuch control 5 uclies in this land, neither hath anie herefie taken anie depe rot in the countrie; but that certeine of the ministerie, toining themselves to rebels have trauelled to disquiet the frate with such questions, that the people might imbrace anie finister opinion of his maiesties opzight proceedings, and factions might be nourished and interteined in the countrie: neither is it his maicfiles meaning no: intention in antie fort, to take awaie the lawfull and ordinarie oeder might decaie; but rather to perferue, increase, and mainteine the fame . And as there is in this realine, fuffices, concitables, thiriffes, prouoffs, batliftes, and other todges in tempozall matters : lo his mateffie alloweth that all things might be done in order, and a godie quietues may be preferred in the thole estate; the synodall assemblies by the bishops, or commissioners, there the place was vice to be convenient, twife in the yeare, to have the ordina. rie triall of matters belonging to the ministerie and their effate: alwaies referuing to his highnesse, that if they, or anie of them do amille, negled their dutte, disquiet the estate, or offend in anie such maner and lost, that they in no waies pretend anis

immunitie, printlege, and exemption, which onells was invented by the popes of Kome, to tread brber fort the frepter of minces, and to establish an ecclefiafricall typannic within this countrie, under pretents of new muented preferrers, which neither thould antimer to the king not bithop butter his maieffie : but fhould have such infinit surifoiction . as neither the law of God no: man can tollerat; which is onclie his maiesties intention to represse, and not to take awaie anic goblic or due other in the church, as hereafter thall appeare.

The third act of his maichies forefall parlement bildhargeth all tudgements ecclelialicalt, and all alfemblies which are not allowed by his matelities parlement. Which so speciallie concerneth the remoning and discharging of that forms, invented in this land, called the presuptorie: wherein a number of ministers of certeine precincs and bounds, accounting themselves to be equal , without anic diffemen and others of his maieties labieds, blurpe the thole ecclefiafficall juriforation, e altereth the laws at their owner lesiure, without the knowledge or amendation of the bing, or of the efface: a forme of doing without crample of anie nation, subject to a chaiftian paince. The perill thereof did to increase, that in case it had not beene repressed in due scason, t forbidden by his maicifies laws, the fame had troubled the tibole countrie: and being tried by his highnesse to be the overthrow of his maiestics estate, the occase of his crowne, and a readic introduction to Anabaptifirie, and popular confosion in all estates; his maichte hath given commandement against the fame. And that the reader may know the banger thereof by manie inconveniences, which thereby insueth in this land, 3 will onelie fet downe one, thereby they may understand that perill was in the rest.

The ambaliator of France, returning home in and conclusive of Coenburgh to make him a banbet, that he might be received bonoablic according to the amitie of ancient times betweene the two nations. This commandement was given on the faturdate by his highneste, and the banket appointed to be on the mondate. A number of the foresaid pretens ded presbyterie understanding thereof, assembled themselves on the sundate in the morning, and prefumptoullie determined sagreed, that the ministers of Coenburgh thouse proclame a falling open the same mondate; where their several ministers one after another made the fewerall fermons, and inelectues against the provosts, bailiffes, and councell for the time, and the noble men in the countrie; who repared to the banket at his maiellies command. The forefaid prefbyterie called and perfuaded them. and scarselic by his maiestics authoritie could be withholden from ercommunicating the magistrats and noble men, for obcieng onelie his highnesse latesubgement in the church, whereby discipline and god 60 full command; which the law of all countries called In gentium, requires towards ambassadors of forrencountries. And not onelie in this, but innumerable other things, their commandement was proclamed directlie, binder the paine of excommunication to the kings mateflie and his lawes.

Which forme of proceeding ingendered nothing but disquietnesse, sedition, and trouble : as map manifefflie appeare, in that the especiall authors of the incenting , promoting, and affilling of the force faid pretended prefbyterie , hath toined themfelucs with his materies rebels; and flieng forth of the realme, in respect of their quiltinelle, bath discourred what malicious practices was denifed smongt them, if God had not in time provided comcode. The other forme of indgement, which his matellie hath discharged, is the generall assemblie of the whole cleargie in the realme: bnder pretente where of a number of ministers from sundrie presbytes ries did affemble, with some gentlemen of the countrie; whereof, some for that time (malcontents of the frate) fought that colour as fauozers of the mi nisterie, by the which they have practice mante enterpiles in the realine: where there was no certeine law in eccleffafficall affaires, but all depended bp. 10 on the fato generall convention, where the laws of the courch were alterable after the number of voices, which for the most part succeeded buto the most bulearned of the multitude.

' which is one of the estates of parlement.

This generall affemblie among frother things. did amoint and agree with his maichties regents in his minozitie, that the *estate of bishops should be mainteined and authorifed, as is registred in the bokes of councell, and subscribed by the commission ners for the time. Which order was observed mas 20 nie yeares, and bilhops by their confents appointed to their diocelle, butill within this late time, in al femblies holden at Dunde, and Glascow, respecting the forelaid ministers and assemblies, toke byon them contrarie to their olune handwriting, to discharge the estate, and to declare the same to be bulawfull in their pretended manner. And there commanded the bilhops of the countrie, to demit and leave their offices and jurifoidions, and that in no wife they thould patte to the kings councell 30 or parlement, without commission obteined from their attemblie: that they thould confirme nothing in parlement and councell, but according to their eas and infunctions. And further, they directed their commissioners to the kings maichtis, commany ding him and the councell buder pathe of the cenfures of the church (whereby they binder food ercommunicattion) to amoint no bilbop in time to come, because they had concluded that estate to be bulain, have detected in the bishops, they purposed to erect in themselves, destring that such commissioners as they thould fend to parlement and councell, might be authorised in place of the estate : whereby it should have come to palle, that whereas now his maiellie may scleet the most godlie, learned, wife, and erpes rimented of the ministerie, to be on his maiesties estate, his highnesse would have beene by that meanes compelled to accept fuch as the multitude, by an od confent of the most unlearned, should have 50 his materies displeasure, and be punished accoramointed, which could not tend but to the ouerth low of the realme.

After they had discharged bishops, they agreed to have superintendents, commissioners, and bisttoes: but in the end they decerned that there thould be no difference amongst the ministers, and imagined that new forme of presbyterie, whereof we have spoken before. Peither was there anie other spar rance that they thould have fraied from fuch dallie alterations in the common-wealth, which could not 60 but continuallie be disquieted, where the law of confcience, which they mainteined by the fword of curfing, was lubied to luch mutations, at the arbitres ment of a number, thereof the most part had not greatlie talked of learning. At once the foresaid allemblie was accustomed, not onelie to prescribe the law to the king and estate, but also did at certeine times appoint generall faffings through out the realme; especiallie, then some factioner in the countrie was to move ante great enterpille. For at the fast, all the ministers were commanded by the allemblie to fing one long, and to crie out boon the abuses (as they termed it) of the court and estate for the time: whereby is most certaine great alterations to have infued in this land; while at the god pleasure of God, and his bleffing towards his may teffie, the pretente of the last fall was discouered, and his highnesse beliuered from fuch attempts, whereby his maieffie hath beene fulllie mourd to big charge luch conventions, which might import fo preindiciallie to bis effate.

But especiallie bis maiestie bad no small occase on, whereas the fame affemblie being met at Chenburgh, bid authorife and audio the fact perpetrate at Ruthwen, in the taking of his highneste most noble perfon. The which bed not with flanding, with the aduife of his estates in parlement accounted to he treason, the sato assemblie esseming their indgement to be the fourreigne judgement of the realme. bath not onlie approved the fame, but also ordeined all them to be ercommunicate that would not fub scribe and allow the same . So the age of this alleme blie, and the lawes of the effate directed, weigh in cle uill matter, with the which the allemblie thoulo not have medled, it behoused his highnesse either to discharge himfelfe of the crowne, or the ministerie of the forme of the allemblie, which in ded of it felfe, without the kings maichties licence e approbation, could not be lawfull, like as generall councels at no time could affemble, without the commandement of the empero; for the time. And our king both no lette power within his owne realme than anie of them had in the empire. Pea the bilhop of So. Andrewes had not in time of poperie, power to connent the bis thops and clergie out of their owne diocette, without licence given before by his highnes most noble progenitors of god memorie, and the causes thereof intimate and allowed.

Potwichstanding that his malesties intention and meaning mate fullie be bnderawd, it is his highnetic will, that the bishop or commissioners of ante diocelle opponince, oppart thereof, thall at their vilitation amoint in enerie parity, according full. And notivithit anding, that which they would 40 to the great nells thereof, some honest, bertuous, and discreet men, to aid and assist the minister, and to have the overlight and centure of the maners and behautor of the people of that parith. And if there be anie notable offense, worthie of punishment, that the billiop and commillioners be advertised thereof. tho Chall have an officer of armes to be allifant for the punishment of vice and crecutions to follow therebyon: that they tho contemns the godic and lawfull order of the church, maie find by experience ding to their deferrings. And further, his maieffis boon necellarie occasions which thall fall forth, by bu ners maners of waies amongst the clergie, opon bumble luplication made to his bighnelle, will not refuse to grant them licence to assist the bishops. commissioners, and some of the most vertuous, learned and godlie of their diocelle, where such ecclesia: Aicall matters, as amerteine to the buiformitie of doctrine and convertation of a godlie other in the church, maie be intreated and concluded in his mas testies owne presence, or some of his honorable councell, who thall aftiff for the time: where if necess litie lo require, a publike fall throughout the whole realme mate be commanded, and by his mateffies authoritie proclamed, to avoid the imminent difplear fure and danger of the weath of the Lords judge ments, which is the right end of publike humilitie. and not under pretente thereof to couer fuch enterprifes, as have heretofore disquieted and troubled the peace of this common wealth.

The twentith act ratifieth and appounts, and effablitheth the estate of the bishops within the realme, to have the overlight and jurifoiction, everie one in their owne diocette: which forme of government,

morule in ecclefialicall affaires, bath not onlie continued in the church from the bates of the apostles, by continual fuccellion of time, and manie marty28 in that calling thed their blond for the truth : but also lith this walme imbraced and received the christian religion, the same estate hath beine mainteined, to the welfare of the church, and quietnes of the realme without anie interruption, butill within thefe few peares, some curious and busie men have practiced to induce into the ministerie an equalitie in all 10 things, as well concerning the preaching of the word, administration of the facraments, as likewise in discipline, order, and policie. The which confusion his mateffie finding by most dangerous experience, to have beene the mother and nurse of great factions, feoitions, and troubles within this realme, bath with aduife of his highnes effates, aduifedlie concluded, the faid pretended partie in discipline, orders and policie in the church, to be no longer to be tolerated in his countrie, but the folicitude & care of all churches 20 in one diocette to amerteine to the bilhop and commillioners therof, who thall be antwerable to Doo. and his matelite, and cliates, for the right admini, Aration and dicharge of the office of particular miniffers, within the bounds of his turifolation. For as it becommeth his matelite, as Eusebius writeth of Confiantinus the great, to be a bithop of bithops, and univerfall billiop within his realme, in fo far as his matestie should appoint everie one to dife charge his ductie: which his highnesse cannot, his countrie being large and great, take him to everie minister that shall offend and transgresse against dutie, orquarell with the wole number of the ministerie: but it behoueth his maiestie to have bie thops concreeers under him which maie be antwerable for such bounds, as the law and order of the countrie hath limited and appointed to everie one of them. And that they having accelle to his maiesties parlement and councell, maie intercede for the ret of the brethren of the ministerie, propone their greefe 40 buto his highnelle and effates, and receive his ma ieffics fauorable answere therein. The which forme doth presence a godie quietnesse, buttie, concord and peace in the estate, and one brifforme order in the church . As contrariwife, the pretended equalitie divideth the fame, and bider the pactente of equalitie maketh the same of the most crastie and subtile dealers to be advanced and inriched: and in preten. ding of partie, to leke nothing but their owne am bition and advancement above the rest of the simple 50

And notwithstanding that his maiestic hathre. effablished the faid effate, it is not his highnesse will and intent, that the forefaid bishop that have such full power as to do within his diocelle what he pleas feth. Foz his matestie cannot allow of ante popular confusion, therein (as the prover be faith) Nulla tyrannis æquiparanda est tyrannidi multitudinis, that is: Po tyrannie can be compared to the tyrannie of a multitude, having commandement and power in 60 his hands : fo on the other part his matefies will is, that the bishops authoritie in anie graue matter, be limited to the councell of thirtiene of the most ancient, wife, and godlie persons of his dioceste, selected out of the whole synodall affemblie of the pronince: by those adulte, or at the least the most part thereof, the weightie affaires of the thurth mate be gouer. ned to the glorie of God, and quietnes of the realme. Further it is his highnesse will and commandes ment, that their bilhops and commillioners twile in the yeare, to wit, ten dates after Caffer, and the firt of September, hold their fpnodall affemblies in e ucrie dioceste, for the kaping of god orders therein: and if anie be Aubborne, or contemme within their

bounds the good order of the church, that it mais be beclared buto his maiestie, and punished to the example of others, according to their deferuings. Defe ther is it his materies meaning or intent, that fuch bishops of commissioners as shall be appointed, shall receive their onelie and full committen of his matellie without admillion opdinarie, by fuch as are appointed to that effect in the durch : but having his highnedie nomination, presentation, and comment dation as lawfull and onlie parrone, they to be tried and eramined, that their qualities are such as they are able to discharge their cure and office . And if it Hall happen ante of the fato bithous or committee ners, to be negligent in their office, or to be flander rous or offentive in their behautoz, life, and maners, in time to come, it is not his highnesse will, that spey thall be crempted from correction, notwithfranding ante primlege of his highnes effate, councell or parlement: but their labors, travels, diligence and behanioss, to be tried in the generall allemblie, not confi-Aing of a confused multitude, as it was before; but of fuch worthipfull persons as is heretofore presentbed in his highnesse presence, or his deputies to that

Lafflie his maieffic giveth committion to the faid bishops of commissioners at their visitations, to confider in that part of the countrie, the enterpaile, or interpretation of the feripture, by conference of a certaine number of the ministerie within those bounds, maie be most commodioussie once in euerie fiftene dates . For as his matelite inhibits all bro lawfull méetings, that maie ingender trouble and contention in the countrie; so his maielite is well affected to lie the ministerie increase in knowledge and understanding, and by all meanes to fortifie and advance the fame. Wherein his highnelle commandement is, that a grave, wife, and lage man thall be appointed president, tho mais have the oversight of these bounds, and be answerable therefore to the bithop, his councell and fornod; and he to be respected reasonablie for his paines, at the modification of Aspends: that all things maie be opportie done in the thurth, peace & quietnelle mainteined in the realme, and five delivered from apparant plagues, and the bledlings of God continued to the comfort of our po-Are it is and in the meane time his highnesse inhibits reruseflie forbids under the vaines confeined in his matefries ads of parlement, a all other pains arbitrable at his maielites light & councell, that no minister take in hand to assemble themselves for the foresaid cause, without the amointment and order taken by the fato bilhops or committoners, whereby his highnesse mais be certeinlie informed, that the forefaid ministers assemble not, to meddle with anis civil matters, or affaires of effate, as was accultor med before; but onelie to profit in the knowledge of the word, and to be comforted one by another in the administration of their spiritual office: which his highreife wisheth them faithfullie to discharge, and then to call to God, that his maielfie mate in a profverous reigne enioie god and long life, and continue and increase in the feare of the almightie.

Belides which, the king at the end of this his intention, did further articulate his intention into fundite heads as here followelly.

The kings intention drawne into certeine articles, and published in print,



Is matellies intention is , by the grace of God, to mainteine the true and finceare profession of the gospell, and preas-thing thereof within his realme.

۵ſ.j,

his maiesties intention is, to correct and pu nish such as seditions ie abuse the truth, and factions lie applie of rather betogate the text of the scripture to the disquieting of the state and disturbing of the commonwealth, or imparing of his highnesse and councels bonour.

Dis maieffies intention is, if anie queffion of faith and doctrine arile, to connocate the most lear. ned, godlie, wife, and experimented passous, that by conference of fcriptures the veritte may be tried, and all herefie and schisme by that means expected.

4 Dis maiellies intention is, that for the keeping of god order in enerie paroch, certeine overlæers to the god behaviour of the rest, be appointed at the vilitation of the vilhop or vilitour, who thall have his maiesties authoritie, and officers of armes con-

curring for the punishment of vice.

Dismatesties intention is, to mainteine the exercise of prophetie for the increase and continuing of knowledge amongst the ministerie : in wicha 20 longeth to instruct be in our dutie to God, to our wife and a grave man felected by the bifhop or commillioner at the spnoball allemblie, thall render accompt of the administration of those bounds, where the exercise is holden, for which cause some respect of living thall be had buto him, who fusteins that burthon.

6 Dismaiesties intention is, not to derogate from the ordinarie judgement of matters of the thurth by the ordinarie bishops, their councels and fynods: but if anie of them do amiffe, and abuse 30 their calling, to take order for correcting, amending

and punishing thereof.

Dis maiesties intention is, not to hinder oz fraie anie godlie og folid ogder, grounded opon the word of God, and order of the primitive thurth, but that the ministers of the word meddle themselves onelie with their owne calling, and judge not fearefullte of the effate.

8 It is his maielites intention, that the presbytes ties confiding of manie ministers and gentlemen, 40 at Landwar oz otherwates, be not further tollerat in his realme: but the exercise of invisoration of all thurthes to be in the hand of the bithop or committee

oner, and their councels and fynods.

9 It is his maieffies intention, that the bilhops or commillioners allemble not ante generall allem blie out of the whole realme, without his maielies knowledge and licence obtained thereunto: which opon suplication his highnesse will not benie, that an uniforme order may be observed in the whole 50 realme, and the bishops and their diligences there tried and examined, and the complaints of eneris particular heard and discussed.

10 It is his maiesties intention to allis this as femblie himfelfe, or by a noble man of his councell,

his highnelle deputie.

11 It is his maieffies intention, that when anie paroch findeth necessitie of anie fast, they informe the occation to the bilhop or committioner and their councell, that they may understand the cause to be 60 on with all his nobilitie and cleargie) those comlawfull; as like wife the bifhop of the diocette finding lawfull occasion, may within the same, with his conneell preferibe anie publike humiliation.

12 It his matellies intention, that a generall fall throughout the whole realme, thall not be proclamed but by his mateffies commandement, 02 by a generall councell, wher in his maieffie of his high-

nelle deputie is prefent.

13 It is his highneste intention, that the bishops in the realme in enerie diocelle with their councell proceed into the ecclefiafficall governement, but as is fato with a councell, that both tyzannie and confu Con may be avoided in the church.

14 It is his matellies intention, that commille

oners be directed bufuerfallie throughout the whole realme, to establish a godlie order, and that his may tellies commissioners take order presentlie for the translation of such ministers, whose travels they e. Come may more convenientlie and profitablie ferue in an other place.

Thefe things was the king faine to publify, to traie the entil report of such as went about to touch him for the breach of the christian order in religion, which being nothing but that which fæmeth answerable to naturall fente e princelie maiestie, thoulo neither by malice have mourd, not for colour of religion procured ante beyond the warrant of the wood of Bod, or the duetie of naturall allegiance to relift the kinglie opvinance, or to lift by their sword or word as gainst him, who being a goo in earth, presenteth the maiellie of the Bod of heaven . But leaving the dife course of these things to preachers, to whome it beprince, to our neighhours, we will turne againe to the other following occurrents of Scotland . And yet before we speake anie thing of those matters, Chepark: ath 3 haue in this place as well as in manie other mentof hoet. fpoken of parlements & acts of parlement, I thinke land confident tt not amille to fet downe somewhat collected out of of the chain. authors touching their manner and order of parle. ment, and that the rather bicause the same consisteth of their estates, and the princes confirmation as our parlement doth, from whome it fæmeth to me that they have fet their light . Touching which, Lefleus in his Scotich bifforie lib. 1 . pag. 75, binder the title of Leges Scotorum, writeth in this fort. Qui verò feculi negotijs sese implicantes in ecclesiasticorum album non referuntur, legibus, quas reges descripserunt, aut regum voce confirmatas, tres regni ordines sanxerut, continentur, has partim Latino, partim Scotico sermone confirmatas, regni municipales leges vocamus : libro qui leges Latinè scriptas continet, titulus (regiam maiestatem) præfigitur, quòd ab illis vocibus libri exordium ducatur. Reliquis legum libris, comitioru (quæ populari sermone parliamenta dicimus)acta inscribuntur. Quanquam hic aduertendum, nosita lege municipali teneri, vt si causa multis controuerfijs implicata(quod sæpe fit)incidat quæ legibus nostratibus non possit dirimi, statim quicquid ad hanc controuerfiam decidendam necesfarium censetur, ex ciuilibus Romanorum libris promatur. Sed si quis legum nostrarum originem velit conquisité inuestigare, intelligat potestatem has serendi antiquandique trium ordinum suffragijs liberè in publico latis regis affensu confirmatis esse positain. On which parlements to affembled, confifting of the three effaces, the princes confirming voice (in the beginning whereof the king goeth to the place where that allemblie is made, to keepe such parle ment attired in his regall garments, with the fwood and other ornaments, the entignes of his kingdome and kinglie authozitie, caried befoze him, attended mon people will manie times give fuch bie names Parlements as feemeth best liking to themselnes, and is most nicknamed answerable to the nature tooder of that parlement, as we also do here in England, whereof I could produce manie eramples of both nations, which at this time I will forbeare, and onelie fet downe one profe(as well of England as Scotland) to confirme the fame, least in passing it over without some eram.

ple thereof , I might make a vaine thew of know

ledge conlitting in naked words, without anie found

died liftie and eight, being the two and fortith yeare

of the reigns of king Henrie the third, the parle,

The runnin parlement.

Lesleus.

Lesleus li. 4 pag. 133.

matter . Wherefore I faie, that as in England in The made the yeare of our redemption one thouland two hun, parlement,

The historie of Scotland.

ment held at Drford by the lords against the king, was called Parliamentum infanum, bicaufe manie things were there intreted which turned to the death of dinerfe noble men. So the Scots in like maner The running bynamed a parlement, in the yeare of Aprill 1556, parlement. (being the fouretenth yeare of Parie the now imprifoned quiene of Scotland) and called the fame a running parlement, bicaufe there were manie intermissions and removings during the continu-Aestate sequenti habita sunt Edinburgi trium ordinum comitia, in quibus domini Brunftonius, Grangius, Balnauius, & alij nonnulli, quorum bona à gubernatore publicata fuerunt, fingulari regis Franciæ commendatione dignati, famæ atque bonis restituti sunt. Hæc verò comitia quòd intermissa, potiùs quam omissa, quasi continuarentur, nomen à vulgo acceperunt, vt currentia dicerentur. Thus muchheing faid about their parlements, let vs againe fall which followed the former parlement affembled in Paic, and movied the king to make that declaration thereof which I have befoze fet downe.

Lesleus.

About the time that the earle Gowzike or Bowzie was as before is remembred beheaded, the king did rotallie fet forward his tournete, and possessed the towne of Sterling, in which the faid earle waserecuted, hauing a fiffer maried to Lelle earle of Ro= thos, and a daughter married to Steward earle of Atholl. After the death of the laid earle Gowicke 20 rie was required of the quene of England, to the lord treasuror of Scotland, the king bestowed that office bpon Grahame earle of Montrolle, who had married the logo Domands lifter, which name of Grame is supposed to be deduced from Grahame, who in the years of Christ fours hundred twentie and Lesleus li. 4 two, relisted the Romans, inuading the Picts and Scots, for when Victorinus the Romane legat, had againe commanded a trench or fense to be made from the castell of Abincome to Cluide, the fame was otterlie ouerthrowne and call abroad by the no-40 teined and feathed of the nobilitie and others) by the ble Capteine Grame, of whome as is supposed the familie of the Brames living at this daie had their originall, the same place to this daie being called the trench of Grame of Brames trench.

The tenth of September (after that he was sent for by the quiene of England upon certeine articles laid against him) did Beorge Talbot erle of Shrews= buric (a grave and honourable person, who had Mariethe imprisoned queene of scots in his cultodie at Sheffeld castell) repaire to London according to his dutie, to answer those things which should be obieded against him, who comming to London verie honozablie attended on with his owne retinue, amounting to the number of two hundred horse, and with some few others of the quienes men, which were fent to bring him bp, repaired to his house at Coleherbert in London from ihense in Pouember going to the court to answer the things to be obiecs ted unto him, about the custodie and blage of the fame quæne of Scots, which had manie gers bene 6 buder his charge, he answered the matter berie honourablie, and to his good discharge, being then dismilled of the keping of the same queene of Scots. During whole being here at London. the quiene of Scots was appointed to the charge offir Rafe Sadler knight banneret, a graue anvolv councellog to the flate of England, and chancelloz of the dutchte of Lancaffer; with whome was also ioined in the same commission John Summergelquier, clearke of the lignet, a wife and modelt gentleman, well fene in the languages, excellent at disciphering, and brought bp bilder trat worthie and rare witted gentleman; doctor Dicholas Wintton, of thome I haue fpoken moze in the historie of England. Thefe hauing this

quenethus committed unto them, ofo (as persons carfull of fo weightie a charge) remouse hir to a place of god ffrength, and conveted hir to be kept in the callell of Tutberrie, where the (not remaining long in their cultodie) bicause they were removed and others put in place, was afterward about Paie following as anon Mall appeare, committed to the charge of fir Aimes Paulet one also of the prinie councell of England, hauing befoze bene amballaance thereof, as appeareth by Lesleus in these words. 1000; legier in France, a person descended of an ancient and honourable familie, with whome and onder thole charge the Mill remaineth at this prefent in the faid caffie of Tutburie.

But to leave that matter, we fair that about the tenth daie of Januarie following this discharge of the earle of Shreweiburie, fir Lewis Balentine knight, iustice, clerke, and maister of the ceremonies of the kings houle, which office as I have beine crediblic informed by a Scot (but how trulic I leave with our pen into the other matters of Scotland, 20 to others) his father, his grandfather, and great grandfather before him, did inioie, and to whome moft of the nobilitie of Scotland, either by affini= tie, consanguinitie, og aliance, were linked in blod, agmolie young gentleman about the age of thirtie yeares, was fent amballador into England for the redelinerie and acculation of the erle of Angus and Marre, and the other nobles which were fled out of Scotland into England for a supposed treason wrought by them against their king, whose redeline= end the king might execute the law opon them. In which his amballage he behaued himfelfe befoze the councell of England lo granelie and learnedlie, that the faid earles were fent for from Porwich (where they fologned befoze his comming) to wellminfler, there to answere to such things as should be laid to their charge by the faid fir Lewis Balentine. Wherebpon after that the faid amballador had remained in England at London (honozablie interspace of seventiene weeks, he was vispatched into his countrie with answer, that hir maiestie would Moztlie fend an ambassadoz into Scotland which thould fullie fatiffie the king. Wherebpon the faid fir Lewis Balentine departed from London on the tenth date of Paie following, in the years of our 1585 redemption one thouland fine hundted eightie and fine, and fo returned into Scotland; much about which time, as is before a little touched, was Marie queene of Scots, remaining in the cultodie of fir Ralfe Sadler in the callell of Tutburie, committed

to the kaping of fir Aimese Paulet. After this the quene of England the ninetenth vaie of the faid moneth of Maie dispatched in amballage into Scotlano, Coward Motton efquiera gentlemanof good descent, and one whose ancel-tors had honozablic & faithfullie served manie princes of England, as well in the place of printe councellozs, as alfo in manie amballages into forren nations: which amballador being of yeares not much moze than the faid fir Lewis Balentine, had trauelled the most part of Europe, and had before time bæne amballadog for the quene of England into Portingall. This gentleman to fent from the quiene of England to the king of Scots, attended on by 02 ther Englif gentlemen, departed as is before faid from London towards Scotland the ninetenth of Maie, who remaining at Berwike about the dais, did there receive his conduct from the king of Scots to palle into his kingoome; which once obteined, he prefentlie entred that land on Whitfun œue, being the nine and twentith daie of the faid moneth of Pate, and fo came that daie to Coenburgh, being firff at his entrance into the Scotifh bogders recki-St. ij.

ned by the load hume and his retinue, who conveis ed them to Seton houle, where they were interteis ned by the logo Seton: after which when the ambalfadoz was departed about halfe a mile from the laid lord Setons house, he was met with fir Robert Peluin knight, maifter William Beth one of the kings chamber, and others, which conveied him that night to Coenburgh. The next morrow (after that the English ambassador was come to the citie of Edenburgh) being Whitsundaie, the amballador was 10 after dinner brought to the kings presence, where he had full audience for the deliverie of his ambalfage, confishing byon the confirming of the old and concluding of a new league of amitie betweene the two nations of England and Scotland; which the king accepting in honozable part, did for that time dismisse the ambassador, untill the minds & consents of the nobilitie might be understood and had. With which answer the ambassador then salisfied, take leave of the king for that prefent, and remained Itill 20 at Coenburgh some fortnight, interteined with sports of delights answerable to the course of the pere, and the dutie of an amballage. From whense the amballado; attending on the king was conveied to Dumfermling, where the king remained fome time to repole himfelfe, progreffing from thense to Falkland, and to to faint Andrews, having the am= ballador alwaies with him. When the king was come to faint Andrews, the noblemen and states of the realme repaired thither to hold a parlement, 30

according to the former appointment.

But whilest these things did thus passe at saint Andrews, the time drew on, when the borderers of both the nations of England and Scotland Mould allemble according to the cultome of the true dates, there to determine for recompense of all such iniuries as each people had offered to other, in conneis eng of cattell of other boties from their borders; for which cause there did about the lixteenth daie of Julicallemble the people of both the borders, and the 40 wardens of the same; at what time the load of Fernhurlt warden of the Scotiff boyders, and fir Franris Ruffell knight lozd Ruffell, and fir John Fofter knight warden of the middle marches came with their companie to the borders of Scotland, not far from Berwike, and so entred into speech with the Scots of fuch causes for which they repaired thither. After when the wardens were fet bpon the bench to heare and determine the same, there did suddenlie arise among the people a contention, whereby followed at the first some small fraie, which being per= reined by fir Francis Russell, he arole from the benchand called for his horfle, idio meaning to appeale thematter, went among the preale. At what time a certeine number of Mot comming on him, he was suodentie, but most uniustlie, flaine with a piece amongit the reft discharged against him by a Scot bogue about that place (fulpeded by the most to be the brother of the lozd of fernhurst) contravie to the nature of fuch allemblieg, where each part 60 & kindged (being ofthe houle of Buile) did remaine, thulv labor for quiet lith publike faith at luch times are given, that eucrie one Chall returne home without anie damage of iniurie offered by anie fide. The losse of which fir Francis Russell, being a gentle= man of creat hope, was much lamented of the Engliff, and that especiallie fith his butimelie death so inturionflie (by the erle of Arrane, as the common fame went) procured and so suddenlie performed, in the five and thirtith years of his age, did bereaue the realme of England of a goodle young person, well faied in gouernement, bountifull, wife, and bertuous, whose death happening the daie befoze that his honozable father the earle of Bedford (bring of the fame chillian and furname) departed the world, oc-

calioned T. G. firll in Latine, and then in Engliff. talet downe certeine funeralland mouning berfes touching both the father and the son in these words:

En duo Francisci subitò occubuere, simulque Et pater & natus, Russella splendida stirpis Lumina, quos binos mors abstulit atra diebus: Londini, comitem prouecta ætate parentem, Finibus ac Scotia natum florentibus anmis, Ille perit morbo, infidijs cadit alter iniquis: Dum miser occulta traiecit viscera glande Incaute Scotus, heu fieta sub nomine pacis. Occidit ante patrem, non multis filius horis. Anglia magna tibi est rapti iactura parentis, Nec leuis est nati, de quo spes optima fulsit. Quis scit an irati foret hac vindicta Iehoua, De vitijs pænas dum nostris sumit acerbas? The English whereof is in this forme drawne in-

to verse by the first author of them T. G. in this fort:

Lo Francies twaine at once both suddenlie are gone:

Two shining stars of Russels race, the father and the sonne. Whom in two daies vntimelie death

hath from vs caught awaie: The earle in London natures debt,

the father old did paie. The fonne his heire, lord Russell hight, of courage fresh and yeares:

On Scotish borders lost his life, whose want now well appeares.

The father did by ficknesse die, the fonne through fraud vniust: By Scotish hand with gun was slaine,

whilst nothing he mistrust. The sonne before the fathers death not manie houres was slaine:

Great is thy losse, ô England, of these peerelesse nobles twaine. Thy fathers worthie vertues late

knowne well (and long) to all: From fathers steps the sonne great hope gaue that he would not fall.

Who knowes if God the Lord of hofts, this punishment doth fend:

Our finnes fo great thereby to scourge, and wicked lives amend?

Df which erle of Bedford (having occasion to men= tion him in this place by the death of his sonne) I suppose not amife to faie somewhat moze, especial= lie concerning such matters whereof he was a dealer with the imprisoned quene of Scots, then the

was at libertie and in hir bestestate. In the yeare of Christ one thousand five hundled and their score, Francis the French king died at Dileans in the kalends of December. After which, in the yere following, Marie the quene of Scots, Dowager of France and widow to the laid Francis, foiourned a certeine time in France about Januille and Lozeine, where the chefe part of hir friends during whose above in France, and befoze the went into Scotland: this earle of Bedford and fir Pidolas Theogmoston (ligier amballados in France for the quene of England) were fent unto the quene of Scots to conclude with hir, that the agreements and conditions of peace, which were established a little before at Leith thould be established by hir confent. Whervorto for answere the affirmed, that the could not determine anie thing therein, bulefft that the were prefent with the nobilitie of hir kingdome, to whom the administration of the realme of Scotland was committed at the intreatie of the English And that when the was in Scotland, where by Gods good furtherance the hoped thostlie for to

be, the would earnefilie travell all the might for the effablifing of all good conditions of peace. Againe when the king of Scots now living was by his godfathers to be taken from the font and to be regenerate in Chill; in the percof our faluation one thoufand fine hundred the escape and fix, being the foure and twentith yeare of the reigne of the fame Parie quiene of Scots, this earle of Bedford as ambalfabor from the quenc of England, was fent to the quene of Scots by waie of deputiship to present the 10 it douth dilat the selfe, thought I were filent. perlon of his miltrelle requelled to chriften the pong prince of Scotland. At what time this earle of Bedford presented, in the behalfe of the quiene of England, one font of gold curioullie wrought, weighing the hundred thirtie and thee ounces, and amounting in value to the fumme of one thousand fortie the pounds & ninetene thillings. Thus this much froken by the way of the earle of Bedford.

The report of the death of fir Francis Russellbe-Coward Clotton, as yet remaining ambaffadoz in Scotland, anothen lieng at S. Andzews: where= boon the ambassador went to the king, and opening buto him the inturie done to the English by the procurement, as was thought, of James Steward erle of Arrane then chancellog: he obteined that the king (anding the matter to found both to reason and iuffice) did command the faid earle to prison, where he remained some time, and was after at the fute of Milliam Steward brother of the earle, bpon the 30 kings remouing from faint Andzewes, releafed from the prison, and committed to restreint in his owne house, butill such time as he had clæred him= felfe of the fame impoled crime, and cause of breach of amitie betweene the two nations of England and Scotland. During which imprisonment of the earle of Arrane, the former appointed parlement or alsemblie at faint Andrewes was holden by the king Ethe nobilitie there gathered togither, which were Graham earle of Montrolle treasuroz of Scotland, 40 gioun glozified and aduancid. Robert Steward erle of March sometime bishop of Cathenelle, and now prior of S. Andrewes, great uncle to the king and to the roung duke of Leneur. Keitherle marihall, Lelle erle of Rothos, Steward earle of Atholl, & Patrike Constance arthbishop of S. Andrews, with diversothers. Among it whom the king opening the contents of the amballage fent out of England for the concluding of the league betwo ne the two nations, vied but o them this follow= ing fpich, werein occlaring the opinion he conceis 500 ned of the religion, the necellitie of the joining with England, the Iwoine league of other nations a= gainst the professors of the gospell, and the reasons which induced him to move this matter but his people, all which he bttered in this fort.

The kings speech to the estates, concerning a league in religion with England.

the other particular, I will begin at the generall as the matter of greatell weight. Amongst all the benefeits that God down bestow byoun his elect and church, the triall and lifting of the gud cholin from the bad hipocreitis, is one of the mall speciall, quhich he hath bled in all ages for the Ceparatioun of thame, allwell for that to lang companie of the vicked douth corrupt it e godlie, as also that their separatioun is a taken in this earth, of Godis lune towardis them, quhich triall he down now chaffie vie, for that the number of the vicked both abound in thefe letter

dacis, quherin God dooth permit the deuill most to rage. For quhat greater triall of the faithfull can there be, than the confederating togiover of all the ballard chriffians, I meane the papillis, in a league quhich they terme holic albeit most unholic in varie truth, for the subuersioun of the trewreligioun in all realmes throughout the quhole wollo. This is a matter fo manifelt and notozious to 30tt all, even by the report of the finalless merchantis that travill, as

This leagues whome of I speake, are compoled of Frenchmen, and Pilpaingnols, affifted with the king of Spaines and the papes monie, folemlie fwoine to performe the forfaid enterprife before they leaue armes : the performance quhercof we aught to relift for the causes (to wit) for conscience, honoz, and love of felffis. Fozgif they may atteine to their purpose (as God forbid) either will they de= froie or rot out we, our vifes, and childrein, Equitat= fore mentioned, came to the knowledge of the faid 20 focuer we poffeffe, gif we remaine conflant; either elle must we render Chailt Icius, and luster our faulis which is the mast natiss part of man to be bund with the bundis of idolatrie, and our bodies to be vied at their inordinat plesuris. But fith the lone of our feltis and our honour cannot per= mit the ane, and that our confeiencis and the reuerence we ow to God, cannot fuffer the biber: 3 craue my lozos zour best and foundist opinionis and admilisquhat ze minke meitelt to be bled for the re= medie hercof. But gif ze delire to haue firft my opinioun, it is this in few woart is ; that as fouldie christian princis haue alreadie counselled me, our contralcague falbe maid, not anclie in termes, but in effect holie, for the ioining togioder all true christi= an princis to defend themselfis, in case of otheris inualloun. Athing hurtfull to none, profitable for felfis, acceptable to God, and vife in the fight of the varid By this meanes fall our confeiencis, ho= nors, and liffs be preferred, and God and his reli-

And lith the quiene of England is not anlie a true christian, but also nerest ioinit to be in nighbourhed, confanguinitie and gudwill, I thinke it meitelt in mine opinioun, that it be our league first Emailt adfivictic maid with hir; for quhich cause 3 bane maid & fet downe a forme of act to be fubicri= bit by zou all, quherein ze promes to ratific and ap= pione in parliament, quhatlocuer articles 3, 02 anie in my name fall conclude with the quiene of England, of anie in his name, for the making and the effectualing of the foresaid league. But for that the art it felfe vill mare ample informe 30u, it falbe presentilie read in all zour audiencis.

Apon this speech, the loads being of dinerte opini= ons, some willing to imbrace the league with England, and some destrous to leave it, and to foine in a= mitie with France according to the most ancientest leagues, which have borne established betweene adlo causes my lordisand ze allos the e-60 them and the Scots (by most of their former kings, there of the first was Achaius, tho entering league with Carles the great, had a token of consirmatision them, quharof sight he one is generall & on thereof, thich was the source delices apped to the armes of Scotland) there was nothing done in that convention. After which, the banished logos of Scot= land remaining in England, entered their countrie: the manner and time of the entrance of which nobilis tie was in this fort.

Towards the latter end of September, the earls of Angus and Har, with such others of their faction as were in England, did (after that they had long before this, fent thither the maifter of Blames out of England to prepare their waie, which he did berie effectuallie) returne into Scotland; at whose com-

∌ ſ. iij.

mina

ming into that their native countrie, there met with them about the borders, manie others of the nobilitie to foine in one action, for the redrelle of fuch government as was vied by persons about the king, suspected to nuggell him in the Romane religi= on. After this their first meting, they did by appointment disperse themselves, everie one to the place of his most strength, and where he could make most friends and followers, appointing a daie to mete againe at Fawkirke, a mete place fenled by nature for the allemblie of an armie. Wherevpon, fome departed to Lowthian, fome to Domefreis, and others to other places. But in Most time following, they reassembled in Dyober at Fawkirke with fuch power as they could make, which amounted to the number of ten or eleven thousand perlons. The report wherof was brought buto the king, then remaining at a noble mans house (not far from Sterling) whereas a contract of mariage was folemnized. Thon which, theking supposing it to stand 2 most for his suretie (judging these noblemen to alfembled to be his enimies) conneied himselfe, and fuch nobilitie as were withhim to Sterling, railing power (fuch as the present state of the time would permit intending with them to have fubdued the earle of Angus and his companie: for which cause also, the earle of Arrane came from his house to Sterling, and the mailler of Breie with commilsion rode to faint Johns towns to assemble the kings lubieas.

After that the earle of Arrane was come to Sterling to the king, the earles of Angus, Par, Bothwell, Atholl, Marthall, the logos hamilton, Hume, heres, Cambulkeneth, Dribourgh, Paillaie, & Coldingham; the lairds of Sefford, Drumlarige, Codentnewes, Wedderburne, with other earles, barons, gentlemen & commons, with their friends & complices, marching all night from fawkirke, did in the next morning come to faint Dinians chamell within a mile of Sterling, and prefented themselves 4 befoze the towne of Sterling, befoze anie luspicion was had of their approch to nære. At what time, he ing the first of Pouember, they pitched their tents, placed there as it had bane a new towne, to the great terroz of their enimies within Sterling: Delivering for the cause of their comming this proclamation following.

The proclamation published by the nobilitie of Scotland, conteining the causes of their repairing towards the towne of Sterling to the kings maiestie, the second day of Nouember.

Peras the kings maiesticour somereiones a good, naturall, and vertuous education is now plainelie bnderflood to have bene abused, and his rotall qualities given to

him by the almightie God (which caused his fame far aboue the capacitie of his yeares to be magnisted, and worthilie praised, to the great comfort of all his lubieds) hath bone thele yeares past obscured by the craft & fubtiltie of some lewd and wicked verlons of no delect of worthineste, and for the most part of bale linage, not borne to one fort breadth of land, vet of maruelous afpiring wrongs and cruell inclination; who wnder colour of friendship and blowd cræping in about his maiestie, and fæking onelie thetrowne particuliar profit and promotion: Making off (as it were) not onelie all dyillian and charitable nature: but even the generall points and offices of humanitie vied amongst most barbarous people, without feare of God og man, as fubtill fores and bloudie wolves, by wrelling of lawes and

other deceitfull practices bath to walted, to me inperces, and devoured the whole bodie of this afflicted commonwealth, that of the thole ancient forme of tuffice and policie received of our anteffors, remais neth nothing, neither in spirituall or temporall e fate; but the naked hadow & counterfeited malke thereof to our fouereignes high diffonoz, our owiobric (who are a partof his nobilitie) and heavie grufe of all god men throughout the realme. It is enidentlie knowne what infice and quietnelle was in the realme, what heartie love betwirt his maieslie and his subjects, what beautifull countenance the thurth of God had, what dailie hope of increase, what expectation was of his highnelle in forrennations, befoze the arrivall of Dbigneie, afterwards called the duke of Leneur; and the entring in credit of James Steward, and cozonell Steward with their buhappie companies. But what hath fucces Ded lince no true Scotiff heart can remember wiff: outertreame voloz: for there is no part or corner within the land at this time peaceable or quiet, but all replenished with particular enimities, and cruell revences without punishment.

It is also well knowne, that thereas the wifest of his maiellies most noble progenitors labored by clemencie, not by crueltie to policife the hearts of their lubients, & to kope the Arengths of their relms in their owne hancs (thereby meaning the better to preferue themselves against such inconvenien-30 ces, as manie princes of that land milgouerned, and lead by peruerle counsell haue bene subient buto) that the foresaid abusors had deprined his maiestic both of the one and the other to far as in them laie. For the chafe Arength of the realme are in Arranc his hands, who bragging of his pedegree by descent from duke Mozdacke (one that was beheaded for histreason against his souereigne) was not assamed to faie (meaning of himfelfe) Here flanos the person of king James the fewenth. And to the end that the hearts of the people might be alienated from his highnesse, and so (as apeareth) his maiestic made bnable to punish them, if at anie time hereafter he flould perceine their falle and treasonable dwings, mat can be added moze than thefe faid feditious hathalreadie done in that behalfe, fering bnoer his maiellies name and authozitie, fuch parcialitie is bfed in all matters such extortion with crueltie, and incredible diffimulationit zoughout the whole land, that were it not of his good lubieuts (byon the experience of his mild & raime gouernement befoze thefe lewd men about him) clarelie understwo that the causes of all these misorders ought to be imputed buto them, & not to himselfe, they had long agone by bniverfall male-contentment of the people (procading from the causes aforesaid) procured a great di-Araction of the kings læges hearts, and had call his maiesties honoz, crowne, and estate in maruellous danger, whereas now (bleffed be God) all his true subjects are certeinelie persuaded, that if the said lewd perfons could be feparated from his maieftie, he would returne againe to exercise his former clemencie and towardnelle in enerie refpen, which hath bone these yeares past maruelloussie eclipsed by the traft of those treasonable persons aforesaid, who not onelie haue fought & lieke for their particular commoditie, the destruction of certeine seuerall persons, but euen (as it appearen) have conspired against the wole hodie of the realme, in so much as there is no ellate of the land free from their perfecutions.

The worthielt and molt ancient of the barons and nobititie (namelie fuchas haue ginen best profe of their forwardnelle in true religion, and fidelitie to their fouereigne) are by parcialitie, and welling of lawes, without mercie either executed, coloned, im-

prisoned,

puloned, banished, or at the least debarred his maie-Hies pretence, against the ministerie, formles, and clerate, aus and proclamations publiffed, inhibiting their prefbyteries, affemblies, and other exercites. prinileges, and immunities ratified by parlements, procadings, or at the least by laudable cufonc permitted euer fince the first reformation of religion within this land; and without the which the puritie of doctrine, and right forme of the ecbeing the onelie meanes to trie and examine the lines, maners, and knowledge of enerie person, and to resorne the same if need require. With this the most tearned, and of most buspotted lives of that minuter, are either compelled for fafetie of their lines and confeiences to abandon their countrie, oz elle inhibited to vreach, or deprined of their flipends, Felnity, feminarie preffs, and fuch as be knowne plactifers in divers nations for the execution of the areat estimation; yea some indurated papilts in felfion, to occupie the places from the which the most godlie and faithfull senators have bone by them detected. An euident prelage of theouerthow of true relicion. And concerning the clate of burowes, by intruffon of luchmagifrates to rule aboue them, as neither are comburgelles, not apt to discharge themselves of such offices, but men elected to applause and to consent to the appetite of the seditious aforefaid their privile es and ancient liberties are so preindiced, that without timelie remedie, that effate (fometime a great ognament of the land) muft needs fuddenlie decaie. So as thefe their pillers (whereby the king and common wealth flould be preferued, and bpholden) being walted and undermined in maner aboute weitten, what can be expected but bniuer= isil ruine and overthrow of the whole bodie of the e= fate; except God of his mercie preuent the fame. Besides all these, the foresaid abulors not resting content with the enormities aboue expressed, haue 40 practifed, and dailie do practife to turne the happie a= mitte and loue, which now a good space hath frod betwo ne the inhabitants of the wole He in open hofilitie and hatred, without respect of neighborhood or kindred famoing betwane the two princes, orregard had to the benefits that hir maieflie of Eng-Into hath bestowed boon the king our souereigne, and his whole countrie, first by planting of true relicion within this realme, and next by preferuing his maicflie, ihen agin his minoritie he could not take in hand or enterprife for himfelfe.

Co this effect they open lie delt with luch persons. as by all meanes fought hir maieffies beffruction, as by the confession of fundrie hir maiesties rebels latelie executed in England is made manifeft, But how fome they perceited open danger to artie, by.o= pen dealing with hir enimites,then fraudfullie to illude bir maiellie,they have pretended thele months pali, in great freendlijp and kindneffe, promiting largelic in that behalfe, and offering to capitulate a 60 band offentine and befenfine to fand perpetuallie. But in the end, not with llanding all thefe liberall promifes, the effects by experience declare nothing to have bene in their minds but fallhood & crueltie, as by the late murber of the load Ruffell is manifeff to the idole world, idobting a young nobleman, for his birth and qualities berie honogable and bertuous, and of great expectation, & for his earnest zeale to religion, and good affection to the king our fouereigne, and to all Scotishmen in generall, onethat merited great praife, loue and commendation: get he was murdered in most odious and treasonable maner, euen then as greatelf kindneffe andfrændthip was pretended; which cannot but produce mar-

uellous fuspicion and Canter, aswell against the king our souereigne, as against the whole countrie, to his maiellies great diffonoz, and difcredit of his innocent lubiects, if condigne iuflice be not mini= Arco opon the authors and the executors of the horrible crime afozefaid.

Laft, which is most of all, and necessarilie craveth present resormation, the foresaid abusors couer all thefe enormities with his materies name and auelefialticall vilripline cannot long continue: as 10 thoritie, thereby thinking to excuse themselves, and to laie the burden on him. And therefore, as it can= not be but verie flanderous and dangerous to his maiellie, if fuchlicentious perfons (who hathalreadie made thipwracke of all honetie) be tuffered to remaine in his companie, to is it thamefull to be reported in other nations, that such a few number of beggerlie fellowes replenished with all vice, should extinguish the beautie of the nobilitie, have empire ouer the whole countrie, & keepe his maieffie theall bloudie councell of Trent are interteined, and in 20 to authorife by his rotall power their abhominable and execrable facts. For the causes aforesaid and manic others that might be institute alleged, we of his maiellies nobilitie here prefent, in the feare of God and our louereignes obedience, being through Bods fre mercie called to be professof the blessed enangell, and borne councellors to his highnesse our fouereigne, bound in duetie not onelie to hazzard, render and renounce our lives, lands, and goods (if need be) for the same enangell and true religion, but also in conscience charged to be carefull of his maieflies welfare, honoz, and reputation, and to procure to our abilitie, peace and quietnelle to him and his realme, having our lands and heritages for that effed, holden of his maieffies molt noble progenitors

of worthie memorie.

In confideration of which great enormities and tyrannies, having convened our felues togither for redrelle and reformation of the fame, leing the fuffering thereof hath alreadie wounded the estate of true religion, diffonozed his maiestie, diffurbed the thole realme, and had almost dissoined as well the hearts of the princes as of the subjects of the two nations, we thinke it therefore high time, and we are in dutie and confcience (all doubt and perill fet apart) to procure the separation and thrusting a maie of the faid desperate and enorme persons from about his maiellie, that his highnelle being rellozed to his former libertie, maie frælie, peaceablie, and wifelie governe his subjects and realme, by adulte of grave, modeff, and indifferent councellogs; onelie refpeding his maiellies fuertie and preferuation, to the end that the afflicted church within this land maje be comforted, and all acts latelie made in preindice of the fame, maie be folemnelie cancelled, and for euer admilled, his maiellie rellozed to his former libertie, the bodie of his commonwealth (by punishing of vice cheffic upon the authors of thefe late miloz= derg, and mainteinance of vertue) maie be once difburdened of the heavie oppellions and injuries that they have with no small greefe fo long sufferned, and the happic amitic with England ræftabliffed and confermed, to the high glozie of God, honoz of the king our souereigne, and bniverfall contentment of all good men enerie where . In profecution whereof, we protest before God and his holie angels, we thail neither spare our lives, lands, not gods, but frankelie hazzard and expend the same as ned crawith butill the faid abulors be either apprehended or prefented to iuffice, to luffer for their demerits, 02 elle (if they cannot be found out) till they be debarred from his maiellies companie, and expelled the

Tal herefore we command and charge (in our fouereigne lords name) all and fundrie bis fubients, as

well to burrow as to land, to fortificand affiff this godlie enterprife, and to concurre with by to that effect, as they will give tellimonie of their affection to the advancement of true religion, his maiestics fuertie and welfare, and the publike quietnelle of the whole realme, certifieng all and fundrie that down attemptaniething to the contrarie, or will not take one fold and plaine part with be, we will repute them as partakers of all vice and iniquitie, allifters of the treasonable conspirators aforesaid, and eni- 1 mies of true religion, to his maiestic and his authoritie, and to the publike quietnesse betwirt the two realmes, and will ble them in bodies and goods accordinalie. And that all justices as well lords of fellions as thiriffes, commissioners, and other inferiour judges lit and administer tustice to the furtherance thereof, according to the lawes of the realme, as they will answer bpon their allegiance and bttermost perill, with certification of the disobeiog as is afozelaid.

Angus en:

tion thus knowne; the earle of Arrane and others which were in Sterling with the king, placed foure The earle of hundred men byon the wals of the towne to defend arrane flieth. the all ault. But the earle of Arrane chancelloz, knowing that he was the principall person, against whome they directed their force, dipfecretlie without ante other companie flie from thense to Dunbai-The earle of taint, elcaping the hands of the loads of the religion, 3 therebpon small relissance being made by such as were within Sterling againft the affailants, bling their force by the space of two houres, the earle of Angus and the reft did quietlie enter Sterling and all parts; which being perceived by fuch of the nobili= tie as were within the towne, they (as the earle of Montrolle, Crawford, Rocholle, Blencarne, Arroll and the Colonell) fled to the castell shither the other faction did chalethem Pow when the lozds of the religion (for to they of the prelbyterie terme them) had 40 Blackneffe to the land of Dalketh; Cantallan and fullie gotten pollellion of the towne of Sterling, they placed their ensignes before the foreblockhouse The castell of Of the castell, and so ordered the matter, that there Sterling be was no waie for anie in the callell to escape their fleger.

tie, that they within were in great default of vittels.

Whereupon the king (after agræment made, that

This affemblie of the nobilitie, and the proclama-

hands, for they had by firength inuironed the fame, and by flege brought it as some said to that extremi-

perfons on each part might paffe betweene to com-The king fen-pound the matter) fent froith of the castell buto the lords of the re- lords of the religion, the mailter of Breie his fecretarie and fir Lewes Ballentine, iuffice Clarke (Deputie to the earle of Argile chefe iuftice of Scotland by inheritance) and colonell Steward. Defiring the & petitions of his nobilitie; the first whereof was, that his life honor and effate might be preferued; that the lines of Crawford, Pontrolle and the Colonell, might be preferued; thirdlie, that all things might be transacted peaceablie: on which conditions he would hereafter be ruled by their aduise and coun-The answer fell. Whereinto the noble men answered, first that 6 of the loods of the lood knew that they never had anie other intento the kings tion but to preferre his noble person, his honor and estate, and to deliver his maiestie out of their hands, tho bover his name had to granoullie oppelled the thurth and commonwealth, and therein hazarded as well his life and crowne, as the danger of other of the nobilitie. Wherefore they were onelie there affembled in the feare of God, and love to his person and their countrie, wholie to endenour themselves to thew the performance of their obedience and ontie buto him, and so to shew themselves faithfull and god fubicas. To the second point they answered, that where

the lines of fuch were defired to be preferred, which had diffurbed the whole kingdome, and have infirm ments of the great confusion in the courch & commonwealth, they could do no leffe in respect of the lone and dutic which they bare to the king and their countrie, but vie all meanes possible to bring them to the triall of iultice, thereby to receive the reward of their demerits. And for the third they would most humblie crave of his maiellie, that thefe things o might be done in molt peacefull maner in due time required therefore, whereby all his good fubicas might be latisfied, towards the execution whereof they offe red their allillance, with the ottermolt of their endenour because they were affembled and come thither for the dwing thereof.

Bellves which at the returne of these commission we look of oners, the nobilitie exhibited other three petitions the religion onto the king, illereof the first was, that the kings petitions to maielle would allow of their intention, subscribe the king. 20 their proclamation (conteining the declaration of their caule) untill further order were established by the estates, and so agric buto the reformation of the premisses, & that all the common holds & strengths might be rendeed into their hands to be kept as the councell of the ancient nobilitie thould appoint, who were there in good number allembled. Secondlie, that the faid disquieters of the common-wealth might be delivered into their cultodie, butill they had received their due triall by the law. Thirdlie, o that the old gard might be remound and an other placed of modelt, wife, and godlie men. Which petitions being to to the king exhibited, the first was bpon divers confiderations granted, and the caffels The king Dunbarton & Kineile were affigned to the cullodie granteth the of John logo Hamilton; the callell of Evenburgh logos, was committed to fix James Hume of Codens knolles; the cattell of Sterling was reflozed to the earle of Marre, to whome the cultodie thereof did belong by descent of inheritance; the castell of Dowglasse were belinered to the earle of Angus. Doble men Couching the latissaction of the second request of committee the loads, the faid earles of Crawford, Montrolle, Clenkarne, Rothoffe, Arroll, and colonell Steward, the lords Scton, Leuingstone, Breie, Summerwell, fir William Steward brother to the earle of Arrane, and William Steward capteine of Dunbarton (who had bone taken in the towns of Sterling, when the loads of the religion entered thereinto) were committed to the fafe cultodie of manie noble men. For the performance of the lozds third petition, the old gard was immediatlic remoued, Ette maifter of Glames was appointed The kings by the concent of the whole nobilitie capteine of the gard remouted and a new plas gard, with suchgentlemen as the nobilitie and he cen. Mould dwie of those which are alreadic entred into their places and offices.

In the meane time, as is befoze touched, James Steward earle of Arrane did at the entring of the lozds of the religion into the towne of terling, flie to the castell of Dunbarton, were he was inclosed, as well by fea as by land, without anie great floze of vittels. The billiop of faint Andrews was taken The billiop of by the livolers of the universitie, and young men of s. An the towne aforesaid (as was said) to be presented to taken. inflice into the hands of the lozds of the religion; The miniand fo all capteins were fet at libertie, the banified fiere called miniferg called home. Hough manifer from Give ministers called home (though manie of them still remained in England) and reflozed to their former offices, dignities, and livings, and the Jefuits and feminarie priefts wonderfullie amazed, who were willinglie minded to flie difguifed in mariners at The Jefuits tire into the parts beyond the leas. Thus the king readie granting the requests of the nobilitie, and polding

The king in t the cultodie of the lords of the l eligion.

Milliam I Knolles fent amballaborin= f to Brotland.

The earle Bothwell made chancelloz.

James Steward earle of Carrane mar= ried to the widow of the erle of Parch.

to the flate of the present time, committed himselfe Gerking in to the protection of these lords of the religion remai-necultair of ning in their cultodic, after that they had once en-defines of the tree the case of Sections tred the caffell of Sterling.

Wherevpon much congratulation being made for this returne of those banished lords into Scotcontain land, the quiene of England having intelligence imballadoin thereof, did send hir amballado? William Knolles to Scotland. esquire marshall of hir bench into the parts of Scotland, to biorelland the parts thereof, and of the ma= 106. pag. 226 giveth it to the years of our Lord God ner of the proceeding of these noble men with the king: which amballador after his above and honorable interteinment in that countrie, returned home in December following. In wich moneth there was a parlement collegat Lithgo, for the full ratifieng and confirming of the rellitution of thefe lozos of the religion: at what time the earle of Arrane mas displaced both from his earledome of Arrane, and office of chancellogfhip: and the earle of Bothwell was admitted to that office of lozd chan= 2 celloz. Belides which also the custodie of the lunatike earle of Arrane, fonne of the duke of Chatelerault was taken from the same James Steward earle of Arrane, and committed to John load Hamilton load of Arbaoth, and brother to the lunatike carle, sometime remaining in the warolhip of the faid John Hamilton, befoze that the faid James Steinard had gotten the pollellion of that lunatike carle into his owne hands, out of the cultodie of the fame John Hamilton.

ng th the sof the

made chan=

But somewhat to leave the lunatike earle in par carle of lafe keeping, we will speake a litle of this Lames arane mar-Steward earle of Arrane, and of his wife; who whom of the being a woman of delight of change in marriage, was (after the fecond thipwracke) marris ed to this earle of Arrane; for the being one of the daughters of the earle of Atholl, was first married to the logo Louet. After which, ludging it better to marrie than to burne (although by the lequele of the same the felt small contentment therein) the bound 40 betweene the death of Robert the second (which fen hir felfe with the knot of matrimonie buto Robert Steward earle of March and bilhop of Cathnelle; but after finding occasion of diuogce, the contentis on and fute whereof continued berie long, from the faid earle, the was in the end separated; and then the third time bestowed hir felfe in marriage byon this James Steward earle of Arrane, by thome the had iffue diverte formes and daughters, the eldell whereof the king take from the font and driftes

Thus leaving this erle of Arranc for this time, I thinke it not amiffe in this place to flep affice from the matters of these present times, and herein at the advancement of this earle Bothwell to be lozo diancellog of Scotland, to recogn fome things touching some such persons as have (to my knowledge by reading of Scotiff hillories) pollelled that office of chancellozihip before time, as in an other place before at the mention of an other chancellog I have discoursed of the oxiginal and derivation of the 60 name of that office. In which this my discourse of the luccellion of chancellogs, although I thall fet downe but few perfons in number, & can not make a full continuance of their operlie succession, from their first institution unto this daie: yet I suppose it better to mention those which have come unto my hands, thereby to occasion others hereafter to treat more liberallie of fuch honorable officers, than bt= terlie to downe them in the pit of forgetfulneffe. Which treatife of the chancellogs I am the willinger to deliner, because I have done the like (but moze amplie) for England, as being better arquainted with our owne than their hillories.

The names and times of certeine chancellors of Scotland, gathered out of the histories of that nation.

Illiam Mod bishop of Dunblaine william wod. was chancellog to William king of Scots, which began his reigne in the yeare of Christ one thousand one hun-

dred eightie and fine, as some haue (but Lesleus lib. one thousand one hundred and three score, whose account herein is falle) and continued in that office at the time of the death of the faid William, which fell in the piere of our redemption one thousand two hundred and fouretiene. After whose death he was by Alexander the fecond confirmed in the same place of chancelloz.

John Lion chancelloz of Scotland (in the time John Lion. of Robert the fecond of that name, and the first of the house of the Stewards which ware the crowne) was chancellog of Scotland, who being in great fa-1102 with the faid Robert the fecond, maried the ladie Elilabeth daughter bnto the faid king, with whome be had in franke mariage diverte polleffions called Blames, whereby he was called lood of Blames; of which Lion is that furname descended, who in memorie of that marriage beare in their armes the li= ons and lillies with the treffe in fuch forme as the king of Scotland beareth the fame, except that their olions be placed in a blacke field, as Holinshed hath noted. Which Lion being chancelloz was flaine in the years of our Lord one thousand thee hundred and eightie, being about the tenth yeare of the fame Robert the second, who after banished the earle of

chancellog about the yeare that the wood became

Crawfold.

fiell, one thousand foure hundred and eleven in the vacancie of the kingdome, under duke Motdacke, in the yeare of Chill one thousand foure hundled and fir, and the beginning of the reigne of James the first, in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand foure hundzed twentie and fix) was fent amballa: dog into France with other noblemen of Scotlane, touching which, thus writeth Lesleus lib. 7. pag. 270. Mortuo interea Roberto Scotiæ gubernatore, filius

eius Mordacus regni procurator defignatur. A quo Carolus septimus Francorum rex (in patris quoque locum suffectus) per legatos auxilium contra Anglos postulat. Affensus ille est, & eosde duces (quos pauls ante in Franciam in copijs traiecisse commemorauimus) cum valido militum manu Gallo subsidio remisst. Cum eis quoque Gilbertus Grenlau episcopus Aberdonensis, vir magnæ inter regni primores fingularem ob prudentiam auctoritatis, qui cancellariatus magistratum magna gessit dexteritate, in Galliam mittitur legatus, qui regem Carolum consolaretur, & certiorem faceret eos, qui Galliam aduenerat, & totius Scotiæ incolas, adeo in eius fide & amore perstare, vt se atque bona omnia, pro illius Francorumque salute tribuere ex animo, funt parati : idque rei exitus probabit. After ichich amballage in France this Bilbert liued not berie

long, for Benrie Lichton, who came thortlie in his place of the bishoprike, was with other fent ambalfador into Englano, to fetch home James the first. and to inuelt him in the crowne of Scotland. Milliam Creichton knight, whom Lefleus termeth william the wifelt man that ever Scotland faw, being chan, Creichton

cellog to James the first, was (in the yeare of Chist one thousand foure hundred thirtie and thee, about the ninth years of the same king James) with the earle of Angus, and Adam Dephoine of Pales,

Bilbert Grenlaw biftop of Aberden, being Gilbert Gren-

hop of 13cws

ni= (cd)

ngs moned ew plas

fent to the callle of Dunbar, with letters ligned with the kings hand, directed to the keepers of the callle to deliver the same to the bringers thereof: which the keepers of that castle durst not disobeie, but permitted them to enter accordinglie. After this, in the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundred thirtie and five, and the eleventh of the same king, he was fent amballador into Denmarke, there he concluded a found peace betweene the nations of Denmarke and Scotland; which good feruice being well 1 weied, he was after the death of James the first, and in the entrance of James the second into the gouernment of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ 1436, confirmed in his office of chancellorthip, befide which he had the government of the kings perfon, and of the callie of Coenburgh committed to Then by reason of contention which his charge. fell betweene fir Alexander Leuingston the governour of the realme and this chancelloz, they fell to parts taking in the yeare of Chilt one thousand 2 foure hundled thirtie and seven, whereby insued much milcheefe and bloudshed in the realme (as alwaies by my observation I have found to happen during the minoritieand the infufficiencie of kings) at what time the queene taking part with the gouernoz against the chancelloz, found means by subtiltie to get the king into hir pollellion out of the hands of the chancelloz, after that the had handfomlie truffed by the king in a tronke like a fardell full of apparell, icherebpon the gouernoz belieged the chancelloz in 30 king, as befoze you have heard. But after as it fixe the calle of Coenburgh, but in the end they agreed that Creichton thould fill kape the calle of Coen-

burgh and of his office of chancelloz.

That done, in the yeare one thousand foure hundeed thirtie and nine, anothethird yeare of James the ferond, the chancelloz obteined to have the quane Dowager, and hir hulband James Steward lord of Loine released out of the prison of Sterling, this ther they were committed by the governoz. Which dome the chancellog keeping in mind the deceit of the 4 quene, in ouerreaching him, by getting the king out of his pollellion, and læing the governor to take the whole authoritie on him at his pleasure, did so worke that he found meanes, that he onlie accompanied withfoure and twentie persons, did againe get the king (as be was one morning hunting in Sterling parke) into his pollellion, whom he carried with him into the callle of Evenburgh, where with the governoz was græuouslie displeased, but not able to remedie the same, there was an agræment made be- 5 twens the chancellog and him, that the king thould remaine in the cultodie of the chancellor, and the gouarnoz continue his office in administrating the affaires of the realme. Wherebpon in the yeare of Chaill one thousand foure hundred and fortie, and the fourth yeare of James the fecond, the governoz and the chancelloz affemble a councell of the nobilitie at Edenburgh. In the yeare of Chilt one thouland foure hundled fortie and foure, being the eight of the fame James the fecond, both the governor and 60 the chancellor (at the persualion of William earle Dowglas) were removed from their offices by the king, who being now about fourteene peres old, had taken the absolute government of the kingdome bpon him: belides which they were also put from the councell, their friends were banished the court, and they were fummoned to appeare before the king, which they refuted, not as giltie in confcience, but as fearing the crueltie of their enimies, thereppor they were proclamed rebels and put to the horne, which occasioned William Dowglasse the chancelloss great enimie to gather a power and spoile the lands of this William Creichton, for requitall ther= of, Creichton gathered a like power, entred the land

of Dowglaffe, and spoiled the same all that he could. whichthing adding further heat to the Dowglasse, caused him to procure the king in the yeare of Christ one thousand soure hundred fortie and five being the ninth yeare of the kings reigne, to demand of Creichton the veliverie of the callies of Coenburgh and of Treichton, which he denieng to do butill the king came to full age, had all his goods conficcat, has uing therein no iniurie done buto bim, for an faith Lesleus: Primus omnium fanciuerat Creichtonus, Lesleus lib. g. vt qui regi castrum aliquod postulanti restiterit, vio. pag. 27. latæ maiestatis arcessatur, cuius ille legis pœnam primus lubije, ag did he ichich deuiled Phalaris bull. But after when the king had belieged Edenburgh caffle nine moneths, Creichton being therein, the fame was delinered with condition, that Creichton thould fill remaine chancelloz, which obteined he never after delt in the affairs of the common welth. whereby growing againe into the kings fauour, he was with others in the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundzed fortie & fir, being the tenth of James the ferond, fent amballadoz to the duke of Belderland to obteine Marie the dukes daughter to wife for the king, which he brought to palle. All which not= withstanding in the yeare following he fell againe into the princes difgrace, and was by parlement holden in the pere of Chailt one thousand foure hundied fortie and fenen, forfalted, for that his feruants would not deliver Creichtonshoule or callle to the meth, fuch is the mutabilitie of fortune, he returned into the kings grace, for which in the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundred and fiftie, he was by the earle Dowglasse (supposing him to be the cause that the king milliked the earle) allaulted one mozning as he was comming out of the calle of Coenburgh, from which although wounded, he escaped unto his calle of Creichton, where in Mort space after he allembled a power, recouered Coenburgh from the Dowglalle, and had deliroied the earle at that precent, if he had not thifted awaie more specilie: who being thus diffonozablie chaled from Coenburgh, drew the erle of Trawford and Rolle to foine with him against Creichton, but he little elleming thereof and requiting good for enill, did in the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundred fiftie and their, or a thousand foure hundred fiftie and foure as some have, procure a pardon for the carle of Crawford. græuoullie fallen into the kings displeasure. In which reare also the king calling a parlement at C= denburgh, the earloome of Purreie was given to fir James Creichton, og rather restozed to him, from ihom it had bene wrongfullie taken by the iniuft fentence of William earle of Dowglaffe, who had procured it to be alligned to his brother Archibald Dowglasse, although the right remained in the same fir James Creichton. But pet ihen the fame fir James could not keepe that earledome without the enuieof divers persons, he furrendzed the same into the kings hands. Belide all which at this parlement was Beorge Creichton created earle of Cathnelle, which I thought good to note in this place, because it touched the name of Creichton, whereof I do now intreat by reason of this chancelloz.

Andrew Steward loed of Anandale was chan andew Bit. cellog of Scotland in the yere of Christ one thousand foure hundred three froze and eight, being about the eight yeare of the reigne of king James the third, & was fent with others into Porweie to conclude a mariage with the king of Denmarke, betweene his daughter Wargaret & the king of Scots, which ladie he brought with him into Scotland in Julie, at what time they were married accordinglie. Some yeares after which, that is about the yeare of Chailt

James 250=

one thouland foure hundred foure score and tipo, and the two and twentith of James the third, then Alerander Steward Duke of Albanie with the duke of Glocester were come buto Kastalrig with the Englich power, this man among & others, was lent to the English campe to treat with the two bukes, with whom in the end an agreement was made. By which the buke of Albanie, before fled out of Scotland, was reflored home, and had both honors and offices bellowed on him; who with this chancelloze 1 other noble men had the government of the king. bome for a certeine space : buring which time, this buke the chancellog and others, going to bill the queene at Sterling, the duke by the queenes perfusfion without knowledge of the other, went to Coenburgh, and by force restored the king to libertie, before taken and kept in hold by some of the nobilitie, which being knowne to the chancello; and the other loads at Sterling, they fled to their owne countries.

James Beton archbilhop of Glascow was chan-20 cellog in the yeare of Chaift one thousand five bun-Dred & thirteene, being the first yeare of king James the fift. This man being of great wildome, was appointed amongst others to allist the quiene in the government of the realme, wherebuto the was for a time advanced : but the woman not induring to be directed by others, taking quarell against the bishop, bid immediatlie after the mariage, performed the firt of August, in the yeare of Chais one thousand Aue hundzed and fouretiene, betweene hir and Archi 30 bald Dowglasseearle of Angus (which this bishop incountred as much as he could) take the great feale from the faid bishop of Glascow, at faint Johns towne, wher opon the bilhop got him to Coenburgh, and affilted with manie loads, kept the quene and bir hulband out of that towne, whereby great dillention and part taking was railed amongst the nobilitie of the realme. But as I gather, peace being made betweene them, he was againe made chancelloz. Ab ter this, in the yeare of Chailf one thouland five hune 40 ded and liftene, he commeth with the earle of Are rane, who lubmitteth himlelfe to the governoz. Shortlie following, the governoz gave to this archbilhop of Glascow the abbete of Arbroth, alligning to the earle of Wurreis a large pention out of the same, which bithop being thus in fauor with the governor, was (in the pere of Chaift one thouland five hundred and feuentæne in Paie, when the governoz went into France) appointed, among fothers, to have the after which, the nobilitie being divided about the quarell of the earle of Angus & Arrane, this bilhop in the yeare of Chaiff one thouland five hundred and ninetene, being then also chancelloz, with other nable men of the realme, kept the towne of Glaccow; but after that, this chancello; who would not come to Edenburgh, the king of England and of France their amballadors came to Sterling, where a peace was proclamed amongst the nobilitie.

But what can long continue in one flaie, og that peace will be long imbraced amongst ambits ous minds : lith in the yeare following, being the peare of Chaile one thousand flue hundred and twentie, the noble men fell againe to factions: for then die verse of the pieres were come to Coenburgh to sig the earle of Angus against the earle of Arrane (this chancellog remaining then in the towne) they purfued the earle and chancello; to hotlie, that they were both confiremen to forfake the towne, and to flie through the north Loch, about the thirtish date of A pail. But as the events of quarels be doubtfull, now up now downe, to this archithop not long af ter this dilgrace, reconered breath, and in Rouem ber following, divaccompanie the regent come out

of France to Evenburgh, where was a parlement bolden to fummon the earle of Angus to appeare; but he refusing, it was agreed that the earle thould

palle into England there to remaine. The billion thus baning the better of his enfmics, Andrew Forman bilhop of S. Andrews died, in the peare one thouland five hundred twentie and two, being about the ninth yeare of James the first, by occasion whereof, this chancellog James Weton bithop of Glascow was advanced to that lee, and further made abbat of Dumfermling . Upon with new bonoz, in the yeare of Christ one thousand five bundeed twentie and foure, he was appointed one of the governors of the realme by parlement: but he not polletting this honor anic long time, the earle of Angus (who had gotten the king into his blutped government, and denied the deliverte of the king, being lent for by this bilhop and the other nobilitie) fent to the chancellor for the great feale, which was delivered to the mettengers: byon which, this bis thop not forgetting the same, bastened the sentence of binoice fued before him, betweene the quene and the earle of Angus. Whereof the earle, to revenge the same, did with the king, in the yeare of Christ one thousand fine hundred twentie and fir, sæke for the quiene and the bilhop of faint Andrews : but because they were kept secretlie in their friends how fes (fo that they could not be heard of) he spoiled the abbeie of Dumfermling, and the castell of faint Andreivs, taking awaie all that the archbishop had. Potwithstanding which, the archbishop keeping in fauo; with the old queene and the young king, bid in the yeare of Chaift one thouland five hundred twentie and nine, and the firteenth yeare of James the fift, chaffen James the kings sonne boane at faint Andzews, and not long after, furrendered his foule to God in the lato years one thouland five hundred thirtie and nine: of whome it thall not greeve me to fet downs what Lesleus hath waitten, with though it be somewhat long , pet because it is necellarie , I had rather let downe the plaine words of the author, than by ablinging of them into our our tong, to deprive the author of his due by his owne file: thus

therefore he writeth . Iacobus Betonius archiepiscopus Santandrea Lesleus lib.9. politanus, qui maximis reipublica honoribus sum- pag.450. máque gloria apud nos quam diutissime floruerat, ætate iam grandior, naturæ concedebat, ac in æde sancti Andreæ tumulo honorificè tegebatur. Hic anrule of the realme untill his returne. Two yeares so tiftes quosdam, quos egregie charos habuir , viuus constituebat, vt in beneficia sibi mortuo sufficeretur. In episcopatum autem Santandreapolitanum, ac in abbathiam Arbrothensem, virsumma prudentia, & animi magnitudine præstans Dauid Betonius cardinalis, eius ex fratre nepos, in abbathiam verò Dumfirmlingensem Georgius Dureus, in alia deníque alij: quam illius voluntatem rex non impediuit, quo minusilli, quos archiepiscopus ante obitum constituerat, beneficijs libere fruerentur: ne cuius viui mentem semper laudaret, eius mortui voluntatem malitiose videretur rescidisse. Hic archiepiscopus præcipuum illius collegij quod nouum Santandreapoli dicitur, partim fuo fumptu excitauit, ac maximam pecuniæ vim qua reliqua pars indioata perpoliretur, testato reliquit: verum pecunia illa in alios vsus postea traducta, collegij ius (ne quid acrius dicam) perierat . Thus much Lefle, and thus much I, touching this chancellos, spoken of also in my treas tile of the archbilhops of fant Andrews.

Bawen Dunbar archbilhop of Blascow, and the kings scholemaister, was chancelloz as appeareth by Lesleus lib. 9. pag. 399. who in in the yeare of Thriff one thouland five hundred twentic and two. witeth: Nonmuko post Andreas Formannus epil-

m Ste

us lib. 8.

James 150=

Two carbi= nala onclic in

Scotland.

copus Santandreapolitanus vità cessit, huius quam primu honore ac titulo infigniebatur Iacobus Betonus archiepiscopus Glascuensis, qui quidem archiepiscopatus omniŭ summa voluntate cessit præstatisfimo cuidam viro Gawino Dunbarros; cui quòd recoditæ eruditionis, finceræ vitæ confilijque grauiffimi laudibus præstiterit, registenella ætas moribus doctrinaque informanda credebatur, quem intimis fensibus ita dilexit rex, vt sui intimi concilij socium, regníque cancellarium postea illum coaptauerat.

Dauld Beton (the brothers fonne of James Beton deceased archbishop of faint Andrews) was chancellos of Scotland, who being abbat of Arbsoth, was with others fent amballadoz into France in the yeare of Christ one thousand fine hundred thirs tie and foure, being the one and twentith yeare of the government of James the fift, for to procure the earle of Handolmes fifter in mariage for the king; but the same toke not effect, because the king going in person into France liked hir not . About thee 20 peares after, which was in the years of Chiff one thouland flue hundled thirtie and leven, and the foure and twentith yeare of James the fift, this Da uid was advanced to the honoz of a cardinall, of which title I ow not at this time remember, that e ner I have read anie other to have infoied but Walter Wardlaw, of whome Onuphrius thus writeth: Walterus episcopus Glascuensis presbyter cardinalis creatus, anno Domini 1 3 8 3, 10 kalend. Ianua. 6 pontificatus Clemetis 7, obijt inter annum 1400, 30 & 1 409, thome the Scotilly hillogies make cardi nall somewhat before in the peare one thousand three handred fourscore and two, about the eleventh peare of Robert the fecond (at what time with others he was lent to Charles king of France as amballa. dor to renew the league betweene France & Scotland) by Paul the third, then pope of Kome, to thom also the king of France gave in commendam the billyopaike of Wicopen: of the making of which Beton cardinall, hus the fante Onuphries writeth: Da- 40 Wilchart a learned man, condemned at faint Anuid de sancto Andrea Scotus episcopus Miropiensis presbyter cardinalis tituli sancti Stephani in Cælio monte creatus, anno Domini, 1538, 13 kalendi. Ianuar, per Paulum tertiu, anno pontificatus 13.31 thich woods Onuphrius, and Lefleus following him, refer the creation of this cardinall buto the yeare one thousand fine hundred thirtie and eight, though others attribute it to the yeare one thousand fine hundred thirtie and seven. In which yeare one thouland fine hundled thirtie and eight, he was 50 out over the wals, he made no further attempt. The with others fent amballadoz into France after the death of the quene, to procure Parie of Lorreine ividow ducheffe of Longuile, and daughter to the Duke of Buile, to be given to king James in mari age; which matter he brought to his defired effect.

The nert yeare after, being the yeare of Chaff one thousand fine hundred thirtie and nine, as you have heard before , he was by his bucle James Betonarchbishop of faind Andrews, sabbat of Ar broth, appointed to increed in the fame bilhops fee 60 and abbeie, which he inivied accordinglie: who adnanced with these dignities, did after the death of Tames the fift, falling in the yeare of Chiff one thousand five hundred fortie and two, labor by policies and other ertraoedinarie deuises to be governot of the realme, during the minoritie of the pong quene; but he was disappointed thereof by the nobilitie, who chose the earle of Arrane to that functi on ; by meanes whereof, there fell continuall diffens tions betweene the nobilitie, which ended not butill this cardinall was flaine as after it thall apeare For Mortlie after in the laid years one thouland fine bundzed fortie and two, being committed to ward (in the calle of Palketh buder the cultodie of the

loed Seton, smallie faunting the French faction) because he would have persuaded the nobilitie to for fake the motion of the k. of England, betermining to marie his fon prince Coward to the gong quiene of Scots. But the cardinall did not long remains there; for by the governors appointment he was removed to his owne callell of S. Andrews, having watch and ward about him, to fee him fafelte kept, in abich place allo he did not long continue: for core 10 rupting his keepers he found meanes to escape; which done, in the yeare one thousand fine hundred fortie and thee, he came to the coronation of the poing quæne, and Gottlie after persuaded the earle of Arrane the governor to leave the part of the king of England, and tholie to become French.

Pow at the cozonation, the cardinall ordered all things, amounting everie officer, and growing into great credit, did in like fort at other times difuole of the common-wealth as femed best liking buto him . Wherebpon, the earle of Leneur taking part with the English, opposed himselfe against the gouernoz and the cardinall, thereby followed tharpe warres, the cardinall fill supporting and counselling the governoz: which troubles being somewhat abated, by reason the earle of Leneur was gone in to England, the cardinall in the yeare of Christ one thouland foure hundred fortie and foure, received the patriarch of Jerusalem arrived in Scotland. In which meane time, there was great contention betweene the cardinall and the archbilhop of Glascow, for bearing their croffes in the others turifole. tion: therebpon they fell from words to swords, which the governoz appealed: that bone, the patriarch the popes legat comming to Kome, procured the legantine power to be granted to this cardinall, which he long inivied not . For being greatlie ennied by reason of these bonozs a some grauous facts, certeine persons in the years one thousand five hur beed fortie and fir (after that he had burned George dreins by an affemblie of bilhops did the thirtenth date of Pate (then they had fecrefile in the morning entered the castell of faint Andrews where the cardinall was expell the posters of the forefaid callell, the cardinals fernants, and five the cardinall naked as he came to mete them, whole death fir James Liermount prouost of faint Andrews thought to bave fraied by affembling a power therefore: but after that he falv the cardinals dead bodie hanged death of which cardinall comming to the governors eares, he banified the author thereof, as writeth Lefleus in their words : Gubernator, quod nec cognato suo sanguinis contunctio, nec cardinali dignitas, nec cancellario maiestas ac domus propria, ad impiorum infidias effugendas quicquam profuerit, ægerrime ferre. Confilio itaque Huntlei ac Argadij suasu indicto, in cadis auctores capitis proscriptionisque sententia data est.

George Gordon earle of Huntleie, sonne of John George! Bordon, being chancellor of Scotland, in the years Gordon. of Chill one thouland fine hundred fortie and feauen falling about the fift yeare of the reigne of Pas rie queen of Scots, was taken priloner by the Ong. lith at Wulkelbozow field, who pitteng the milerie of diverse of his countriemen, wounded and taken at the same battell, oto undertake for their ransome; Wherebpon they were permitted to depart, and left to thiff for themselves as well as they might. In the nert yeare, which was the yeare of Chiff (as hath Lesleus one thousand fine hundred fortie and eight) the protector of Scotland fent Carnegie knight and fenator to the protector of England, to ranfome Duntleie, or at the least to obteine that his wife

Rubic kepe the great fee

Monlieur

wife might come buto him. Whereboon the earle was with his keepers permitted to come to apop thet, where expeding his wife, he thought opon his escape, and from thense after super, deceining his warders, he fled by night into Scotland, through the aid of one George Carre his dere friend, who provided him speedie horffes therefore. The carle being thus come into Scotland, was folfulie interteined of the queene, the governoz, and the other no fire to fee him was the occasion of his escape. But as all tote bath some bard hap for the most part at: tending opon the fame; fo this earle did after feele the force of like milfortune. For about feuen yeares after, in the yeare of Chiff one thouland five hundied fiftie and foure, he was againe committed to prison as after thall appeare. Before which, in the peare of Chill one thouland five hundred and fiftie, he with other noble men goeth into France with the quene mother of Scotland; but before that fournie, 20 faie, that as the quene of England had before time, whilest he was preparing for the same, he comman. ded William Wackintolch chiefe of the Glenchattins to be erecuted at Stratbolgie, for a privie conspiracie made against him, being the kings lieute. nant in the north parts. Which thing raised a great commotion like to have succeeded to great flaugh ters (in that the earle of Cassels and manie others fauored Dackintolch) if the wildome of the quene mother had not appealed the fame.

the in the same peare of Chist one thousand fine bundzed and fiftie, returned into Scotland through England : but the earle Huntleie warilie fearing to fall into the dangers of the English (whome he thought would not forget his cleape from them, returned by lea into his owne countrie : after which, then he had beene about foure yeares in Scotland, the quene mother regent in the yeare of Chaift one thouland fine hundred fiftie and foure, fent this earle Huntleie into Heitland to take John Pudziad: 40 but returning without him, he was committed to prifon in Coenburgh the eleuenth of Daober : at what time the regent changed all the officers, toke awaie the great feale from this earle Huntleie the chancelloz, and gaue it to monlieur Rubie a French Rubic acper of man, which montieur Rubie thus made keeper of the thegreat feate, great feate in the fato years of Christ one thousand flue hundled fiftie and foure, and the twelfth yeare of Particquene of Scots, had the ble of the same feale in the place of the earle Huntleie then chancel 50 loz in ward. But the earle of Huntleie after being fet at libertie, it sæmeth that he was ftill chancelloz.

Forbelides that Lefleus faith that he was restored

to all his dignities (ercept the earldome of Wurreie,

thereof he had a gift of inheritance, the earldome

of Warre, the farmes of Dekeneie & Heitland, and the queries land at Straitfoie, all which he gaue for

his libertie) he is also by the Scotish histories na-

med fill chancellog, in the years of Chaff one thous

tenth peare of quene Marie, being then by the no.

bilitie amongst other, chosen to be of the privie coun-

cell. Of whome before this also Lefleus witeth, that

in the yeare of Chaiff one thousand fine hundred fif.

tie and nine, the queene having received a bill of lup. plication from the protestants : Illa hunc protinus

libellum supplicem per Huntleum regni cancella-

rium synodo exhibendum, vt de illis definiret, red-

After this, in the yeare of Chaiff one thousand fine bundzed the fcoze and two, in Daober being the twentith yeare of the fame queene, he was in the faction betweene him and others (for diverse mildemeanors also, boon his comming with an armie

to Coznethie in Mar) flaine, and John Gozdon his sonne taken prisoner, brought to Aberdine the nine and twentith of Datober, and there beheaded . Pow for the other chancellors which followed in succession of time, because they fall pet fresh in memorie, and some mention is made of them in this my continuation of these annals; 3 ow not intend to make anie double recitall of them in that place, being a thing Superfluous so to do; therefore, t because Omne nibilitie; but chiefelie of his wife, whole earnest de 10 mium vertitur in vitium (whereto the lawiers agree sateng, that Frustra fit per plura quod fieri potest per pauciora) I will referre the for the suplement of this title of the chancelloss, to the same continuation of my annals, there at the pleasure to collect and bispose them, as best shall serve thine owne memorie oz knowledge.

Wherefore leaving them, and returning to the confideration of other things, which following time hath begotten and brought forth in Scotland: we after the taking of Sterling, fent maiffer knolles into Scotland to understand the estate of these times: so in like fort the Scots with like congratulation, dispatched a mellenger buto the quene of England, by whome the might have knowledge of fuch things as were after done. For maisser William Reith one of the chamber to the king, was william keith fent from the king of Scots to the queene of Eng. fent into England in the same moneth of December, a little br. land. After that the queene mother had bin in France, 30 fore Challmas with letters, who comming to the court then remaining at Grenewich , die there make deliverie of the fame letters. During whose at bode here in England, some of those which had bes fore allifed the earles of Augus and Parre, againt luch as læmed to nourish the king in the Romane religion, fell from their former opinion, a cither for love to the same Komane religion, of for malice to other of the nobilitie, 02 for a destre to be singular to themselves, imbraced the abolished doctrine of the pope, a fet op the ceremonie of Italie. Amongst Che lord whome, one, not of the meaned, the lood Parwell, Marwell heatho had maried the earle of Angus his fifer, did in reth malle. Zanuarie advance the same, and heard malle at Linclouden a mile from Dumfries, contrarie to the publike laws amointed in Scotland. Wherof intelligence being brought buto the king, he forthwith dispatched a mellenger buto him, commanding him to furcease the same. But the lood Parwell persis fling in that his former action, was (in the end apprehended, and opon the refulall of an oth touching the fame, according to the laives of Scotland) committed to pilon in Coenburgh, where he long re-

mainen. Thele things thus done in Scotland, the afore Bailler named mailter Beith departed from London to, Bandolph gowards that countrie, about the foure and timen, land, tith of Zenuarie, with answer that hir maiestie of England would sportite fend an ambassador into Scotland, who should fullie satisfie the king in all fand five hundred thræscore and one, and the nines 60 things, and further deliver onto him the full of hir maiesties determination . Therebpon Thomas Kandolch elquier, a person who had manie times before ercented that function in those countries, and was well acquainted both with the fate & maners of the people, was by the quine of England dif patched into those parts; who being so authorised. toke his contnece from London towards Scotland on the eight date of Februarie. After which, in Appill following, maifter Archibalo Dowglaffe (one that had beine sometime of the session or parlement of Coenburgh) having remained some veares here in England, bpon displeasures which the king of Scots conceived against him, did make his returne into his owne countrie, where he behaued himfelfe to It. f. wiselie.

lib. 19.

Monsieur

wifelie, that he obteined great fauo; after his returne home . In this yeare, the presbyterie (as they had manie times done before, but especialite in the peare of Christ one thousand five bundred sourcicore and thee, which I thought to note in this place, becaule I would not often ble repetition of one thing done at scuerall times in so manie places) did ercommunicat their metropolitan the archbilhop of S. Andrews, and the rest of the bishops also, because they would not in all their actions, support and cone to those custodie and disposition this Patrike was firme the doctrine which the presbyterie had established. Which ercommunication the presbyterie Did the more boldlie, because they were supported by the affiliance of the maifter of Lindleie, a great ente mie to this Patrike Adamson bishop of faint An-

But the king in the beginning did affili him a. gainst them, and the archbishop did in like fort thunder an ercommunication against them. Which biuition not being meete to be in the cleargie, who 20 ought to be (as the apostles were) of one bart, and of one mind, will in the end as Christ saith, bring the same realme to confusion : for Omne regnum in se divisum desolabitur : thich must neves be , there everie man will be a lood, & that the inferior of the clergie will neither acknowledge nozobeie anie superiozs. In which place, lith I have mentioned Patrike Adamson the archbishop of faint Andrews, because I shall not have occasion to speake of all the archbishops of that see.

A Cathalog of the archbishops of saint Andrews, collected out of the histories of Scotland.



De Scots læking meanes to rid them. he Scots læking meanes to rio them lelues from lubiection of the bilhop of Porke, tho was the metropolitane of

thouland foure hundred the élore and fouretene obteine of the pope that they might have a metropolitane fee within themselves, by reason of the continuall wars which was betweene the two nations; during which they could neither ble amellations to their metropolitane, nozhave other bilhops confecrated. Therebyon the pope erected the church of S. Anozelus into an archbilhopzike in the time of king James the third, touching which, thus writeth Lefleus, lib. 8. pag. 317. Hoc anno (which was the yeare 50 the fame by the canon law before eccletialiticall tube of Chiff one thousand foure hundred the escape and fourtene) Patricius Grahamus sedis Andreapolitanæ ecclesiæ episcopus, crebris litteris ac nuntijs a papa efflagitauit, vt metropolitana potestas in diui Andrex ciuitate figeretur: iniqui esse enim contendit.vt Scoti ab Eboracensi episcopo tanquam primate pederent, cum propter crebra bella (quibus se Scoti & Angli mutuò lacessunt) Scotis ad illum non pateretur tutus accessus, nec liberum ius, præsertim in appellationibus. Annuit summus pontifex, vt Andreapolitano deinceps episcopo potestas metropolitana 60 incumbat. Dies indulto pontifici promulgandi mense Septembri dicta est, atque maxima populi nobiliúmque latitia celebrata. Episcopi reliqui Grahami odio flagrantes, illius authoritatem repudiant, regifque animum ingenti pecunia (thich was as other authors faie, eleven thousand marks) occupant, ne Grahami partibus studeret. Interea præsules Romã mittunt qui sui defensionem contra Grahamum suscipiunt. But in the end they did not preuaile. Graham was made archbilhop.

Patrike Braham being bilhop of faint Andzelos and the first archbishop of that lee, was after his advancement to that title deprived in this fort. In the yeare of Christ one thousand foure hundred three froze and seventiene, pope Fishes the fourth of that Lesseus, lib. name senta legat called Husman into Scotland, Pagant. which thould displace this Patrike the archbithop of faint Andrews, condemned by the fentence of the pope and the cardinals for an heretike, fchi (matike, Amoniake, wher boon he was deprined of all eccleffe afficall dignitie, and commanded to perpetuali prie fon; in wole place was William Schewes chofen, committed,after which Braham being remoued for bis fafe imprisonment first to faint Colms 3le, then to Dumfermeling, and lafflie to Lochelenine, there in the end he died, and was buried in faint Sartis oz Servinianus Ile in Lochelevine after that he had bene thie yeares archiffion.

Milliam Schewes being created archisthop of william faint Andrews in the yeate of Christ one thousand Schemes foure hundred the escare and eight ene as some have. or one thouland foure hundred theelcore and nine tene as others have, in the Polie roo boule in C. benburgh, in the prefence of king James and manie of the nobilitie received the pall, as the enligne of his metropolitane power, being occlared legat and primat of Scotland, at what time he was not withfloo by anie of the other bishops, tho being es Granged from the wing ante fauoz to Braham, dio often infringe his authoritie, and in the end expelled the fame Graham from his archiepiscopalise . Al anie moze of him, I will here let downe a collection 30 ter which in the yeare of Chill one thouland fours hundzed fourescoze e two, this archbishop Schewes fled into his owne countrie, and after at the request of the king religned his archbilhoppike, contenting himselfe with the bishoppike of Purrie.

Andzew Steward bucle to king James the third Indace was boon the relignation of William Schewes Steward made archbilhop of laint Andrews, after wich in the peare of Chaill one thouland foure hundred foure Leslous. Coze and foure the king fent this archbithop ambal-Scotland, did in the years of Chill one 40 fados to Rome for the obteining of certains priviles ges, which he brought to effect. In the years of Christ one thouland foure bundzed fourescoze and eleven, in the time of king James the fourth, about the third peare of his reigne was great contention betwens the archbishops of faint Andrews and Glascow, touching both their authorities: which when it had drawen manie of the nobilitie into diners factions, it was ceased by the king for a certeine time, butil all doubt thereof might be taken awaie, by deciding ges . Then in the yeare of Chailt one thouland flus bundeed and feuen, being about the nineteenth years of James the fourth, the bilhop of faint Andrews with the earle of Arrane were lent amballadors in

to France. Alexander Steward bastard sonne to king James Bierander the fourth, was made archbilhop of faint Andrews Stiward. in the yeare of Christ one thousand five bundred and ten, about the two and twentith of the reigne of the fame James the fourth: this man having long for died with Crasmus in Germanie, and in the low countries was abuanced to this lee of the archbi Lefleuslibs. hopzike when he was pet in Flanders; who having pag 353. intelligence thereof by his frænds, came forthwith into Scotland, there he was totfullie received by the king, the nobilitie, & his kindzed . He was flaine to gither with his father king James the fourth at Floden field, in the years of Chaits one thouland five hundzed and thirteine. After which, John Hepburne prior of faint Andrews Aronglie belieging the car file of faint Andrews, forced the fame to be yelded buto him. The cause of which beliege grew, that Hepburne being chosen bishop of faint Anozews by his canons of that durch (wherebuto the whole nobilitie

Left.pag.37

Andrew Forman.

us.lib.8.

meg.

pard.

us.

483

Left.pag.373.

were helpers) was hindered to powelle that archbithopsike, by such Aipendarte people of Sawine Dowglade as kept the castle; therebpoin the quæne and the earle of Angus, after that they understood bow the caule was by force come into the hards of Depburne, did take in euill part that he who was fo troublesome buto them, should ascend to so high a dignitie, and that Bawine Dowglasse so dérelie to them belowed, and to whom they had given that bi Chopsike Chould be helplesse of the recoverie therof. 10 Wherebpon the quæne and the duke of Albanie diligentlie labozed by amballadozs sent to Kome, that athird person (sith Gawine Dowglasse could not obteine it) might be advanced therebuth, which third man was Andrew Forman bilhop of Purrie: further requiring therewithall that he might be abbat of Dumfermling, Aberbroth, which in the end with much intreatie they obteined of the pope.

Andrew Forman.

Andrew Forman bilhop of Purrie was at E. denburgh by the popes buls on the eighth kalends 20 of Januaric in the yeare of Chill one thouland fine hundred and fiftene (being about the second yeare of the reigne of James the fift) declared archbishop of S. Andrews, and abbat of Dumfermeling and A berbroth. Wherefopon the prior of faint Andrews before named, Mill contending that he was archbithop, both in respect of the election of the couent, and the consent of the nobilitie, did labor all he could a gainst Forman, appealing him to Kome, for which cause he with the lood Hales and other his frænds 30 came to Coenburgh to defend the matter, at what time the losd Hume chamberlaine of Scotland and fuch others as openlie affilied Forman, bid oppole themselves against the prior, which nobilitie (because they were great in the court)old the more molest and hinder Hepburne, Choatlie after by publike edia (and proclamation of the king) banishing the prior & his for lowers. Hepburne being Ariken with the Charpnes of that precept, did privilie depart the towne, and the to wrest from Forman the archbishoprike, which he could not obteine by violence. But how he sped at Kome I do not know, for I onelie find this, that in the yeare following, being the yeare of Chill one thousand five bundled and sirtiene, about the third peare of the same James the fift, that the governor perceining that all these contentions, hatreds, and dinisions of the nobilitie did arise by these bralles, which were betweene Forman and Hepburne for the le of faint Anozews, beffred to cure this greuous 50 wound made in the commonwealth. Wherefore he persuaded Andzew Formanthat he should resigne all his ecclesiasticall benefices into his hands in an oven affemblie at Coenburgh, for by that meanes the governour thought that he might pacifie the minds of the nobilitie, and otterlie rot out those breaches of diffention. Therebyon there was a date appointed to the nobilitie to affemble : at what time Anosew Forman freile religned to the gonerno; to be disposed at the dukes pleasure. In consideration on thereof, the duke bestowed the archbishozike of faint Andrews and the abbeie of Dumfermling by on the same Andiew Forman, and gave the bilhops rike of Murric to James Hepburne (greatlie faud red of the earle Bothwell and the competitoz of For man)being therebuto labititate by John Hepburne prior of faint Andrews in place of the faid John, to whom moreover the duke appointed a perclie pension of a thousand marks, to be paied by the same Forman out of the abbete of Dumfermling . After which, about fir yeares or somewhat lesse, this Fox

man departed his life, being in the yeare of Christ

one thousand five bundged twentie and two and the

ninth yeare of king James the fift, to thom lucces ded James Beton.

James Beton archbilhop of Glascow and chans James celloz of Scotlano, was made archbifhop of faint Beton, Andrews (as is before touched) after the death of Andrew Forman, having therewith the abbete of Dumfermling, as his predecessor before had postef. fed it, of whom fee moze in my discourse of the chair cellors of Scotland.

Daufd Beton brother to the same Ismes Beton Dauid was after the death of the last archbishop of faint Weton, Andrews named to that fee by his brother before his death, which place he postessed accordinglie, after the death of the same James Beton . Ofthis man being a cardinall I have spoken moze liberal lie in my discourse of the chancelloss of Scotland.

John Pamilton (brother to the governour) being John Haabbat of Pallats, was by the same governour in the peare of Chaile one thousand five hundred fortie and fir, being about the tourth yeare of Warie quene of Scots made archbithay of S. Andzews, after that be had returned out of France (where he amlied his Audie) in the years of Apic one thousand five hundied fortie a thee, being the Erst or second of quene Marie of Scotland. This man comming out of France, passed through England, and having other learned men in his companie, did vifit the king of England, of whome he was most henourablie and courteouslie received. From whense going into Scotland he was made treasuroz, which office he kept as long as his brother was governour, whome be did further in all good counfels at home, and faue & defend in the wars abroad. Then in the years of Thill one thousand five hundred fiftie and nine being the feavent with of quiene Marie, he was with the queene belieged in Leith. After fill following the quænes part, he with others meeteth hir in the yeare of Chill one thouland five hundred little and fir, at Pulkelbozow, and fo attendeth on hir, who prior went to Kome, hoping by the popes authoritie 40 not long after in the yeare of Christ one thouland fine hundred fewentie s one, being about the fourth peare of James the firt, was taken in the castell of Dunbaitaine, and fent pailoner into Sterling, Where being eramined by the regent Patthew earle of Leneur about the murther of Penrie king of Scots, sonne to the said Patthew, he was there drawne, hanged, and quartered, being the first archi bishop that I have yet heard of that suffered so ignominious a death.

Patrike Adamson alias Constance succeded Patrike John Hamilton in the archbishoppike of faint An. Ademiton, drews, the possessing this place at this date, and have uing occasioned me to speake of him in scuerall places in this my continuance of the annales of Scotland, is here to be overpalled, and therefore 3 referre the to the same annales, if thou defire to know what I have fate of him. I Thus knitting by the catalog of the archbishops of S. Andrews, me faie that as you have heard before, that in Februar the duke of Albanie all his eccleficalicall promotion, 60 rie last Ahomas Kancolphesquier was sent ambas fador from the quene of England into Scotland, fo he fill remaining there a long time in that countrie dispatcht his ambassage to god effect. During whole aboade there, there was an affemblie holden at Edenbozongh in Paie, überein fele fhings thich follow were concluded byon for the establishing and order of the fame commonwealth.

> The articles concluded in the affemblie holden at Edenburgh in Maie.

First, the whole realme was divided into 52 preshyteries, the number of ministers and churches appointed to everie presbyterie.

Tt.t.

leus.lib.8. .353.

ward

2 That there thall be two proninciall allemblies in the yeare in enerie province, the first tuesdate of Dc. tober and Appill.

3 There thall be one generall astemblie in the

peare, the first of Daober nert insuing.

4 All affemblies do confift of these persons, the paftoz, doctoz, and elders, all the the to have botes, as well in the presbyteries pronincial as gener rall affemblies: and that all such as have anie sutes in the affemblies may fee and here, but give no vote 10 viour to thew himfelfe in all time to come a mode. except they be of the number of the thie afore specified.

5 That there was onelie foure offices in the church, the paltoz, doctoz, elder and deacon, and that the name of billyop was onlie proper to the pastor or minister, and that he had especiall charge and surction in the church, but no greater than a common pastoz.

6 Item, that visitation in the church was lawfull, and at this time necessarie, in respect of the elderthip as yet is not lawfullie planted, and that this bie 20 ton, which done, the faid allemblie at Goenburgh sitation oid amerteine onelie to a pasto; oz pasto;s

fent from the allemblic, and not elfe.

7 That when ever the allemblie maketh mention . of a bilhop, they means onelie S. Paules bilhop and none other.

8 That the receiving of presentations, giving of collations, triall of ministers, deposing them for fust causes, thall be in the power of the most learned and foundest inegement of two presbyteries, and this to Cano until the presbyteries be better erected.

9 That a commillioner appointed by the generall allemblie, being a paltoz, as paltoz thall be tricd and censured in life and doctrine by the presbyterie, or provincial affemblie, but in respect of his commisfion, be thall be tried by the generall attemblie, of thome he received the same.

10 If he admit of do any thing without confent of his affemblie, it thall be of no effect, and a full caule of his depolition.

11 The power which he thall receive thall be Or- 40 dinis causa non iurisdictionis.

12 Commission appointed by the provinciallog generall astemblies to bilit, shall bilit presbyteries or particular churches, alwaies not preinoging the power of the presbyterie within the bounds of their vilitation.

13 The vilitors appointed by the generall allemblie for this prefent to frano for one yeare, and there-

after as the affemblie thall appoint.

14 That no committion given by ante in times 50 past before the date of this assemblie thall be vailed ble but such onlie as the said assemblie shall appoint. In which affemblie also it feemeth that the kings ma, testie made certeine requells, to have somewhat er Stablished concerning the bishop of faint Andrews. therebpon these things were concluded against him, and he brought to subscribe the same, to the preindice of his metropolitane turifdiction over the reft of the clergie of his crowne.

The meanes taken in this generall afsemblie, touching the bishop of S. Andrews. at the defire of the kings maieltie.

If the bishop by his owne handwriting or personall appearance in the affemblie. will in Gods prefence denie, that euer he publikelie professed or meant in ante fort to claime a suprematie, or to be subge over other

persons and ministers, or ever anowed the same to have a ground in Gods word: and that if he had to done, it had beene great erroz and against his cond science and knowledge.

2 If he will denie, that in the last synodall as

femblie he claimed to be judge therebuto, and that if be haddone it, that he erred in it, and in his timplous behaviour of contempt of the fair synod and his brethren , in that he will remit him to the brethren prefent, and crave pardon for the overlight thereof, and promile god behautour in the time to come.

3 If he will promife to claime no further than he fulfile may by God his word, and according to the laft conference, and endenour himfelfe in all beha. rat person, and so serve, as that he may prove agree able for a bithop prefer ived by S. Paule, and to tube mit his life and doctrine to the indgement and cenfure of the generall assemblie without anie reclamation, provocation, or ameliation from the fame in anie time to infue.

These things being demanded at the archbi-Chops hands, he was contented to yell to them by fableribing his name with his owne hand thereby did for their part in like fort publith their outifull mind to bedience to his maieffie, in admulling the processe of ercommunication against the said bis thop of faint Andrews, and to continue him in his former estate, as followeth.

The decree of the assemblie at Edenburgh, concerning the restitution of the bishop of S. Andrews.

De De his maiessies satisfaction, and to give tellimonie with that god will we would obeie his heires to farre as we ought, or in seconscience we may, and for god hope we have in his maiesties favourable concurrence in building bp of the house of God within this realme, and bicaule the procedle of creommunication was laid, and the fentence pronounced during the time of the conference, where byon his maiestie hath taken occasion of offense, with for manie god causes were convenient to be removed, we will forbeare to eramine the faid processe, or occide it, what somer provocation or amellation, or to call in doubt the les galitie or forme of the faid processe, or to condomne the laid lynod. Det for the respects afor laid, and byon god and weightie confiderations, we hold the faid procede and fentence as unlated, undeducted or pronounced, and refloze the faid bishops in all respects fo farre as may concerne the faid processe and sentence of ercommunication in the former estate he was immedatlie before the fame, like as no procelle no: lentence had been laid and deducted against him. Prontoing alwates he observe that hath beine promifed by him in the premiffes, & behave himfelfe butifullie in his vocation in all times comming.

This done the earle of Kutland (having a commillion directed to him, to William load Quers, and to the same Thomas Kandolph) went to Berwike as hir maiesties amballadours, to confirme that league betweene the two nations of England and Scotland, which the faid Kandolph had before conclus bed. Where bpon the commissioners of England, the earle of Rutland, and the load Euers, from out of England, and Thomas Kandolph from out of Scotland, came to Berwike the place amointed where this league (hould be fullie fablished. For the meeting of thome at the same place, were commis fioners of like number, and equall honoz and author ritie, amointed to come to Berwike for Scotland. But some delaie being made of their apearance, and manie excuses observith to interteine time by mellengers bled, at the length commeth to Berwike Francis earle Bothwell, Robert logo Boto.

and fir James Hume of Colden knowles knight and baron , commillioners for the king of Scots. the there meeting with the forefate commissioners of England, bid conclude a league defendive and of. fentiue betweene thefe two nations: which done, the earle of Kutland returned home, and maifter Kanbolth departed againe into Scotland to take his leave of the king, whome when he had faluted he left, and returning into England came to London about the fifteenth of August, where I will now leave him. But before I turne my pen to any of the persons of Scotland, I determine to let downe certeine verfes thich Buchanan Dedicated bnto bim . Fogal. though they be matter impertinent to this historie of Scotland, pet bicause they were witten to him (here mentioned) by a Scot, and are meet for the in-Arudions of the yong Scotilh king, I will not refuse to set them downe in this sort as followeth:

Sape tibi Randolphe iubesme pingereregem, Qualem optem, tribuat sic mihi vota Deus. Accipe : sit primum verapietatis amator, Effigiem summi se putet esse Dei, Pacem amet: of si res poscat, sit ad arma paratus, Exuat in victos arma, odiúm que simul, Nolo nimu parcus, nimium sit nolo benignus, Vtráque regno aqua est exitiosa lues, Nonsibi sed populo sese putet esse creatum, Et se communem muibus esse patrem : Puniat inuitus, cum res iubet effe seuerum, Publica cum poscent commoda lenis erit. Viuat, vt exemplar populo sit rectu sequendi, Sit vultus prauis terror, amorque bonis, Excolat impense ingenium, corpusque modeste, Luxuriem franct cum ratione pudor: Iam tacitus tecum, tentas me fallere, tanquam In tabula nostram, qui mihi ping it heram.

During the time of the above of this Mandolph in Scotland, there was an amballador fent from the king of France to the king of Scots, which amballadoz being called monfieur D'annauall 40 had at this time small interteinment in Scotland; there not flateng long after that Randolph was come into England, he also came hither out of Scotland, to the end to palle through this countrie into France . This fummer Pontgomerie erle of Eglinton, those father oted not manie yeares before, having married the daughter of the lood Boid was flaine in this fort. The earle being a goolie yong gentleman, and like to proue a god member of his countrie, as manie of his ancellous had done co before, oto for his delight rive forth on hunting (a warlike exercise, & much vied by the Scots) about five or fix miles fro his owne castell, where having satisfied hispleasure, he returned home. But has uing wait laid for him by an ambuth of his enimies, he was in his forneie towards his castell intercep. ted by the load of Glencarns brother, with the lards of Hacket and Robertlands, and some of the fur. names of the Puirs; at what time he was most mi. ferablie flaine by them to their great dishonoz, and 60 bis countries discommoditie. After wich, in September Archibalo Dowglatte (tho as you heard be. fore departing this realme in Appill laft, was admitted to come into his owne countrie) was fent amballador from the king of Scots to the queene of England; in those companie were affendant on him Milliam Purro one of the kings chamber, and Richard Dowglasse nemue unto the same Are chibalo. Which amballadoz after his comming into England, had full audience at the court then remai. ning at Mindloze, on the firt of the same moneth of September , with whome remaining Gill here in England, at the writing hereof, expeding the end of his amballage; I will let end to this llender dib

course. Thus having patched op a Kaplodie of some few things done in Scotland lince the yeare of our Lord one thousand five hundred seventie and one, in which I began my annals of that countrie so nakedlic delinered by me, I determine to knit by all that locuer is let downe before, with a catalog of fuch writers of Scotland, as either by mine owne fearch in biltozies, oz by others intelligence by conference have come buto my hand. The which I have beene the willinger to do , because I would observe that course in Scotland with I have done in iny additions to the historie of England, first write ten by Raphaell Holinshed. For having there closed by that historie with a generall catalog of all such as have written anie thing concerning England, fo will I was op these annals of Scotland, much after that manner with a generall discourse of the writers of that countrie. In doing whereof I have not refused to follow the order of Lesleus and other 20 histographers of Scotland, observing thelike course in the repetition of the names of a few perlons at the end of most of their kings.

A generall catalog of the writers of Scotland, with the times in which they liued, as well of the yeare of Christ, as of the reigne of Scotish kings.

Ofoze Jenter into the discourse thereof (thich I speake not by wate of impeach ing anie glosie of the Scotify nation) I must beliver the opinion which I conceive of force of the Scotiff writers, let downe by manie of their hillogiographers, tho (fauing correction) finding manie learned writers to be termed Scots, to transferre them to all their owne countrie of Scotland. But in that they feeme onto me (holding the same for this present untill I may lee god authozitie to dilpzoue it to be oner couetous in taking from other that which is their due . For I do verelie lupole, that manie of thole men lo termed Scots were Irilhmen borne . For butill late peres a little before the conquest (if my me morie faile me not) the Irifhmen were called Scott or Scots; therebpon it is, that the Scots and Irihmen at this date now knowne by feuerall names, do that lenge Duns, Columbanus, and others to be borne as mongst them, some calling them Scots, and other naming them Irithmen, and rebuking the Scots for thalenging those men onto them. For although the Scots came out of Ireland, and the Irith wers called Scots, it is no reason to call a Scot borne in Ireland, by the name of a Scot borne in Scotland. as some writers ow under the amphibologicall name of Scot . But 3 (thole betermination is not to advance the one, or derogat from the other) will oulie in this place let them downe as I find them, thew the different opinions touching the same, fill leaving it to the judgement of others, to thinke thereof as they please; for I nother may nor will fit as Honorarius arbiter betweene those two natio ons. Wherefore thus I enter into the catalog of the writers of Socotland as followeth.

Fergulius the first of that name king of Scots, Fergulius, tho died , as hath Geinerus out of Bale, in the pere of the world three thousand fir hundred seventie and eight, and two hundred ninetie and two before the birth of our Lozd Jelus Chriff, but Lelleus faith three hundred and five before Thill, did write Leges politicas lib. r. This man the Irith make to be there borne amongst them; for thus writeth Stanihurft in his writers of Ireland: Fergulius conne to Fequare dus king of Ireland, the first king of Scots, whome fome affirme to be borne in Denmarke, the more Tt. ft. part

The historie of Scotland.

part luwofe to haue bene an Irifhman, was in the flue and twentith years of his reigns by millostune decimed neere a rocke in the north part of Ireland, that of him at this daie is called Caerfergus. Upon whole mithap thele verles following were made:

Icarus Icareis vt nomina fecerat vndis, Fergusius petræ sic dedit apta suæ.

Jolina.

Jolina, the ninth king of Scots, after Fergullus the first, who florished in the years of the world, as and fir, before the birth of Christ one hundred thirtie and fenent, as the fame author faith, but one bunnien thie fcore and one as bath Lefleus lib. 2. pag. 89 bio waite De viribus herbarum lib.1.

Chodius.

Othodius the first of that name king of Scots, tho (delighting in mulike) was in the yeare of Thatff one hundred ninetie and foure, and the third peare of his reigne, as hath Lelleus, but one hunpred ninetie and fir. as bath Gefnerus, flaine by a mu regem plures epistolas.

Celius. Dedulius.

Telius Sevulius a Scot by birth, as hath Gefnerus, which flozified about the yeare of Wzace foure bundeed and thirtie, in the reigns of Fergulius the ferond, and Eugenius the fecond, kings of Scots. tho being a companion to Hildebert a learned bis thop of the Scots, did after the death of Wildebert for further learning travell into Spaine, France, Atalie, Brace, and Alla, as bath Lefleus lib. 4. pag. 134. Whome the pope Gelalius wondering at his 3 bertue and writing was wont to call Venerabilem, or worthie reverence, as our English Bede is ac. customed to be termed . This Seculius of maite Carmen paschale lib. 4. with boks are intituled Libri mirabilium divinorum . Befices, he penned Annotationes in omnes Pauli epistolas, printed at Balil by Benrie Deter, Hymnum de servatore. Ad Theodosium Cæsarem lib. 1. In æditionem Donati lib. 1. In Prisciani volumen lib. 1. Exhortatorium ad fideles lib 1. De Christolib. 2. with dinerfe other 40 hundred foure score and nine, he twit De Paschatis beries and epiffles.

Merlinus Calidonius.

Perlinus Calidonius otherwife called Merlinus Sylueftris, o: Aplandith (a different person from him withis called Merlinus Ambrofius Britannus) was borne in the borders of Scotland, and the Choler of the British prothet Telefinus. This Merline Calidon erecuted manie prodigies or Grange things again & the English Sarons, which man flouthing about the peare of Christ five hundred and seventie, did watte De vaticinijs lib. 1. in which he intreated of 50 ferie was a Scot. matter belonging to historie.

Columbanus.

Columbanus, thome Gefnerus, Bede, and the 3 rish histories affirme to be an Irishman borne in Allser, but Sixtus Senensis in his Bibliotheca fancta, Lelleus, ethe Scotiff & Englifhmen name to be of other nations, as of Scotland and Engi land, was a monke & father of manie monasteries, being Abbas Luxuriensis, as hath Gesnerus, Sixtus Senensis, and Lesle, being a place in Burgundie. which abbeie he built (by the permittion of Theodoxie 60 cus the king) togither with the abbeie of Fount, nelle in France. This man at the first held the feast of Galler contrarie to the well church, but in th'end was reduced therebuto . De went into Almanie now Bermanie, where he left faint Ball, and after palled into Italie, where he lived a most holie life in the monasterie of Bobiens, oz (as hath Marianus) of Boulens, which he built for a perpetuall monus ment of his liberalitic, and died in the same on the twentish date of Pouember . He florished in the time of Convallus king of Scots, about the yeare of our redemption flue hundred ninetie and eight, and left these boks to posteritie, Commentaria in totum psalterium lib. 1. Epistolarum lib. 1. Mona-

fteriorum methodos lib. T. Aduersus Theodoricum regem adulterum lib. 1. De moribus monadiorum metrice lib. 1. Collationes ad monados lib. 1.

Briget, a most holie woman, wome the Frish Briget. affirme to be borne in Limiter, but Geinerus and Lefle with the Scots on affirme hir to be boane a Scot, being by Gefner called Brigida Laginenfis, the became religious, and was beiled by the bithop of Man, as hath Lesleus lib.4. pag. 149. the flow hath Gefnerus, thie thouland eight hundred twentie 10 thed about the yeare of our Lord fine hundred three score and sight, as hath Lesleus, in the reigne of Convallos king of Scots; fome other fate the flow rithed in the yeare five hundred and ten, Gelnerus in the yeare of Chill flue hundred and eighteire, and wrote twelve boks of revelations verie darke and full of ingiteries, which books Lefleus will not have to be written by this Brigera Scottly woman, but by Briget called Brigita Suetica that floathed mante veres after this Scottil Briget, writing thus: Impeficiam of the Debitoes, did mite Ad Pictorum 20 rite tamenhane nostram cum Brigita Suetica, cuius nomine reuelationes multæ inscribuntur, quidam cofundut: fiquide multis fæculis hanc Brigita nostra fuisse posteriorem satis constat. Tanta veneratione Scoti, Picti, Britanni, Angli & Hibernenses diuam Brigitam funt vbique profecuti, vt plura templa Deo in illius memoriam apudillos omnes erecta videas, quàm in vllius caterorum diuorum omnium. Illius sanctum corpus Hibernici, Duni, quo loco sancti Patricij illorum apostoli corpus seruatur se habere o contendunt. Nostri eandem gloriam sibi vendicant, qui idipfum in canonicorum collegio Abrenemi recte le colere hactenus putantur, &c. Touching which I have read these old verses, by which the F rishmen chalenge hir with Columbanus and Patricius to be buried in Ireland, which verles are thus:

> Hì tres in Duno tumulo tumulantur in vno, Brigita Patricius atque Columba pius.

Maidulpus oz Maiduldus Scotus, as Gelnerus fermeth him, did flourish in the yeare of our Load fir observatione, whom I take to be Matoulthus who was notablie learned in the Græke and Latine, fird a scholematter, and after abbat of Walmsburie called in the beginning Maidulphi curia, 02 Patdulpsburie, after the name of this Wasdulphus, who as hath Lesleus lib.4.pag.137.010 stoursthin the yeare of Chill feuen bundzed and firtiene. Pow it is certeine both by our ano the Scotish chronicles, that Maidulphus the builder of Malmiburie mona-

Bilianus a Scot being a monke, was martyzed in Germanie about the yeare of our Lozd fir hur died thee score and nine, as hath Gesnerus out of Bale, but Lesleus affirmeth him to live in the gov vernment of Ethlinus, which died in the yeare of our Lozd fenen hundzed thzée scoze and two, being the thirtich yere of his reigne. This Bilianus did write Contra peregrinos cultus, lib.1. Gefner also out of Mat. Drefferus nameth Lectura Kiliani fuper magiftra fententiarum, which peraduenture might be this Bilianus the Scot.

Jonas Monachus being borne in Scotland, and the disciple of the abbat Columbanus, flourished in the yeare of Chill fix hundled and thirtie, as hath Gesnerus, he wast Vitam sancti Columbani lib. 1. Vitam sancti Eustacij abbatis lib. 1 .

Adamannus Coludius, being a Scot as hath Gefner out of Bale, was a monke of the apostolicall ozder, and moderatoz, ruler, oz abbat of the monaster rie in the Ale of Hua, who flourished in the yeare of Chill fir hundred foure lcore and ninetane, and wit De locis terræ sanctæ lib. 1. De situ Ierusalem lib. 1. De pascheta legitimo lib. 1. Epistolas multas. From this mans works Bede aftirmeth that he Artuill

de couli Tunio2

Bonile

Ioann Mailr

had man's things which he inferted in his owne bokes. But I much doubt whether this Adaman. mus were a Scot, in that he is called Adamannus Colubius, that is Adam of Coludi, which Coludi is a place in Porkethire belonging to the bishoprike of Porke, and now at this date is in Englith called

Flozentius (whom Scotland brought forth flow rithed in the yeare of Christ sir hundred source score and eight, in which yeare Eugenius the firt king of 10 Scots began his reigne) was, as hath Lefleus,no blie borne, who travelling into Grange countries. converted manie from paganisme buto Chift, leav ding a most austere life in the folitarie wods, not far from Baulchius the famous river in Alfatia, and built a monasterie for such religious persons as came to him out of Scotland, being after the death of Rotharius by the Argentines made their bilhop. He was buried in that monasterie before named. builded for his Scots. This man I take to be the 20 fance man of thom thus writeth Geinerus:Florentius Volusenus Scotus scripsit theologica oratione siue comendationem piam & eruditam, Griphius excudit Lugduni 1539. Idem de animi trăquillitate carmen ibidem exculum 1543. & Basiliæ apud Ioanné Oporinum cum pijs aliquot poetis an. 1551, Idem edidit aphorismos beatæ vitæ & dialogum de animi tranquillitate, which mate be the boke of that matter before mentioned.

Artnillus,02 Artuillis a worthie gentleman, the Conne of a molt noble person borne in Scotland, flo. 30 rithed, as hath Geinerus out of Bale, in the yeare of Chill fenen hundled and ten, but Lefleus appointeth him to have lived in the time of Eugenius the eight of that name king of Scotland, tho as he further faith, began his reigne in the yeare of Chaffe fenen hundred three score and two, this Artuillus writ De rebus mathematicis librū vnū, ad Adelmum episco-

Seculius Junio, being billyop of the fouth Scots 40 bio waite Statuta concilij Romæ ad fanctum Petrum habiti, and lived in the yere of Chaill feven hundred

and fouretene.

Bontfactus, as hath Marianus Scotus by the witnelle of Lefleus lib. 4. pag. 166, being of the Scotill bloud, went to Rome, from thenle by pope Grego. rie the fecond he was fent into Bermanie to conuert them to the faith, where he was made the fir ! archbiftiop of Pentz, being called the Germane apofile, after which he was the popes legat and fent into France: In qua (as faith Lelle) Thuringis, Heffis,& Austrasionibus ad rectam religionis viam traductis, messem longe copiosissimam collegerat; after thich he went againe into Germanie , from thenle into Frilia, there he was martyzed in the yere of Chaiff leuen hundzed fiftie and fine , tho being a monke of the oader of faint Benet, did maite; Epiftolarum ad diuersos lib. 1. Vitam quorundam sanctorum

Joannes Maitrofe.

Artuillas.

Junioz.

Bonifacine.

Joannes Mallrofe thom Gefnerus maketh men, 60 Bonifacium Anglum, & alia multa. tion to be all one with Ioannes Scotus , being the companion of Alcuinus, in the time of Charles the great: this man being failfull in all vivine know ledges, lived in the time of Donald the firt of that name king of Scotland, as laith Lefleus bithop of Rolle , and also flozished in the time of Gregozie bing of Scots, in the yeare of Chaiff eight hundred fourescore and twelve . This Ioannes Scotus after many yeares fpent at Athens in the Greeke letters, was called into France by Lodouike emperor of the Romans, who belides other monuments of his learning, at the commandement of the fato empe ro2, 810 turne the Plerarchie of faint Wents into Latine, belides the commentaries of Hugo de fan-

cto Victore, a most notable vivine . Shortlie affer which, the fato John was fent by Charles the great into England, to Alured, or Alfred the king there, of , to congratulat so worthle a prince for the victor ries which he had of the Danes : who after that he had letted a perfect league betweene the French and the Scots, remained in England continuallie, interteined by Alured, of whose children he was admitted to be chiefe scholemailer and instructor.

But Mortlie after, professing dinine and humane learning in the monasterie of Palmcsbu rie, to all fuch as would come to his lecture, he was by certeine scholers of his whose price and entil conditions he did Charpelie rebuke, wounded & killed pitifullie with Pugionibus, as faith Lesleus . Which John, the king of England (as I suppose) by the aw thoritie of the pope, procured to be numbred among & the martyes of Chaift, oedeining a notable monw ment to be erected over him in the same mona sterie: of whose writings and doings thus writeth Gefnerus in these words : Ioannes Mailrofius cognomine & natione Scotus, Alcuini socius, scripsit super canones Aizachelis lib.i. Ad Carolu regélib.i. Versus diuersi generis lib. 1. In euangel. Mat. lib. 3. De officijs humanis lib. 8. De officijs diuinis lib. 1. Dialogum de natura lib. 1. De natura divisione lib. 1. De primo reru principio lib.1. De eucharistia lib.1. Commentaria scripturarum lib. 1. Homilias eruditas lib.1. De German, iuxta Irenium lib.1. Claruit anno 792, Baleus. Idem libros Dionysij Arcopagitæ in Latinam linguam transfulit. Carmen eius ad Carolum magnum extat apud M. Dreff.

Rennethus king of Scots, who died in the yeare Remethus of Chiff eight hundzed fiftie stine, waote a boke of hing of godlie lawes with are expressed by Lesleus lib. 1. Scots. pag. 75. of thome thus writeth Gefnerus : Kenethus Scotorum rex , Alcuini regis filius, fcripfit Breuiarium antiquarum legum, quibus in foris per Angliam iurisconsulti vtuntur. But in that Geiner is deceived; for we never read (as far as my memorie ferneth) that ener the English borrowed lawes of the Scots ; but contrarie, the Scots haue borowed, t bene inforced to obcie the lawes of England, as receiving them from the kings of this land, their superior lords: to whome they have done their homage, although time hath now worne the fame out

of ble. Claudius Clemens, by birth a Scote a monke, Claudius being the disciple of Bede, was companion to Albi. Clemens. nus 02 Alcuinus, as faith Sixtus Senenfis inbibliotheca fancta: he was verie Audious in the feripe tures, a skilfall in other humane knowleges, who lie uing in the time of Charlemaine, in the yeare of Chaiff eight hundzed ,and eight hundzed and ten , did in verle and profe write manie learned works, thereof these are knowns to be his: In pentateuchum lib, 5. In Iosua lib. 1. In Iudicum lib. 1. In Ruch lib. r. In píalterium. In Matthæum lib. r. In Paulum ad Galatas. De euangelistarum concordia. Contra

Beamillus bilhop of the Scots, of Mome thus Beamillus. writeth Parker in his boke of the lines of the archi bithops of Canturburie: Beornillus Scotorum epifcopus acerrimus verborum & sententiarum aculeis carmine scriptis, monadorum turbam lacessiuit: which Beognillus was also at the councell of Calne in Wiltibire in England, about the peare of Chaiff nine hundzed the escape and scuentiene. For Alfritha the quæne procured Alfrith or Alfred earle of Mercia in England, that he thould labor to have this Beamill to be prefent there, which this billhop Beomill bio performe, and behementlie fpake in pefence of the fecular prieffs against the placing of monks in their romes.

Leuinus

Leninus.

Leulnus archbilhop of the Scots, being marty. red, and lo termed a marty, is lumoled to have write ten certeine homilies ; he flozifhed as hath Geinerus out of Bale, in the yeare of Thill one thousand and feuen, under the government of Grime and Palcolme (the fecond) kings of Scots.

Malcolme.

Palcolme the fecond of that name king of Scots, tho began his reigne in the yeare of Christ one thousand and ten, and reigned thirtie yeares, departing the world in the years of Christ one thousand 10 and fortie, ofo write of his countrie lawes, Lib. r. being at length Claine by his owne courtiers.

Marianus Scotus.

Warianus Scotus lo called - because that he was borne in Scotland, was a monke of the order Benedicine, who when he perceived all the realme of Scotland to be kindeled with continuall and ciuill hatred in the time of the typant Packbeth, bes ginning his reigne in the yeare of Thriff one thou fand fortie and fir , he for foke his countrie , and fir ft came onto the monafterie of Hulba in Bermanie: 20 there for a time he continued boder Kichard the abbat (a Scot, no leffe famons for his godlineffe, than for his learning) which at the time of his comming thither, has the government of the same abbete. Ab ter wich, Parianus went to Pentz, and palling oner a folitarie life by the space of thirtie yeares. in an opinion of all men for his vertue, he chortlie after died, who (flozifhing under the faid treant Spacketh, & Spalcolme the third of that name king of Scots) dio leave behind him these works of 30 bis: Chronica ab initio mundi víque ad sua temporalib. 3.De concordantia euangelistarum lib. 1. De computo lib. 1. Emendationes Dionysij. Annotationes scripturarum. De cyclo paschali Algorithmum. Breuiarium in Lucam. Epistolas hortatorias. obijt Maguntiæ, anno Dom. 1 0 86.

Curgotus.

Turgotus by Gesner called deane of Durham, and by our chronicles called prior of that house, was a verie vertuous person, and after created bishop of Chill one thousand fourescore and sixteene, in the tune of Palcolnie the third, farnamed Camoir, 02 with the great head king of Scots, did witte De Scotorű regibus lib. 1. Chronica Dunelmensia lib. 1. Annales sui temporis.lib.1. Vitam Malcolmi regis, & vitam Margaretæ Angliæreginæ . In thich Gelner half miliaken himlelfe, for there was not ante Margaret quene of England manie hundzed veres affer this Turgotus, butill the latter time of king Colvard the first. Therefore it should rather be the life of faint Pargaret quene of Scotland, and the wife of that Malcolme.

Dauid Dcotug.

Dauid Scotus, of whom Geiner maketh two die find walters one after another, first fetting downe Dauld Scotus, and nert Dauld Prelbyter Scotus, this man being borne in Scotland, was firft schole. mailter at Wiceburgh, who being after called into the court by Henrie the fift the emperoz, of whom Auentinus abbas Vripengenfis & mante others bo wite, was after made bilhop of Bangoz in Wales. 60 This man writing the discourse of the courneis which the emperor Henrie the fift made into Italie after the pacification had betweene him and the pope about the inuclifure of bilhops, did occasion William of Malmi burie to fate thus much of him in his fift boke De regibus. At verò Henricus antiquis Cefaribus in nulla virtute deiectior, post pacatum regnum Theutonicum præsumebat animo Italicum; rebellionem vrbium subingaturus, quæstionémque de inuestitura suo libito recissurus; sediter illudad Romani magnis excercitationibus peccatorum magnis angoribus corporu confummatu. Dauid Scotus Banchorensis episcopus exposuit, magis regis gratiam quam historicum deceret accliuis. De liueo and profvered about the years of our Lozd one thousand one hundred and ten in the times of Cogar and Alexan. der (the first) kings of Scotland, 4 did watte Henrici imperatoris in Italiam expeditionem lib. 1. Magistratuum insignia lib.1. Apologiam ad Cæsarem de regno Scotiæ.lib.1.

Richardus de fancto Victore (of ithom 3 bo not Richardus de as yet find anie mention in Gesner, but in Iohn sancto victors, Major and Lesleus) lived in the years of This one thouland one hundred twentie and foure, bnoer Da ulo the first king of Scotland, who being a religious person of the order of faint Augustine, and not inferioz to anie of uine of his fime, aswell in scholasticall as other divinitie, did fet footh manie works to be read, & was buried in the clother of faint Alaoz in Paris, whose monument is yet to be seene with this epitath recited by John Major in his memoziali:

Moribus, ingenio, doctrina clarus & arte. Puluereo hic tegeris docte Richarde situ: Quem tellus genuit felici Scotica partu, Te fouet in gremio Gallica terra suo. Niltibiparca ferox nocuit, nec stamina paruo Tempore tracta graui rupit acerba manu:

Plurima námque tui super ant monument a laboris, Qua tibi perpetuum sunt paritura decus. Segnior vt lento sceleratas mors petit edes, Sic propero nimis it sub pia tecta gradu.

Walter the bastard sonne of Dauto the first of walter the bathat name king of Scots by a widow sometime the stard some of wife of one Walter a Scot, was fo far estranged king Dauid from the vaine things of this world, that from his the first. youth he was (as faith Lefleus lib.6.pag.223.) tho lie confecrat to holie exercifes and offices, being firth indued with the rich canonite of faint Divald, and after with the honozable priorie of Mirkham. But he rightlie confidering with himselfe that there was nothing which did moze weaken the force of vertue than riches and idlenelle, did refule the archbilhop faint Anozewes, tho being in life in the yeare of 40 rike of faint Anozewes, and closed himselsein a monasterie, where he remained butill he was advanced to be abbat of Pelrolle, there onto being so preferred, he was the author and occasion that Palcolme (the fourth of that name king of Scots, furnamed the virgin) lated the foundation of manie abbetes. This man made commentaries byon the boke intituled the Ecclesiasticall rule, and at length being famous through manie miracles (as that age did simplie suppose) he was installed a mongst the number of the faints, and flogished but der the same king Palcolme, which began his reigne in the yeare of our recemption one thousand one hundzed fiftie and thice, which Walter I suppose to be the same man of whom Gesnerus writeth in this fort: Gualterns Albanensis monadus scripsit de libris ecclesia lib. 1. claruit anno Domini 1. 1 8 o. Balcus.

Thomas Liermant alias Graiton being bozne Chomas in Scotland, was had among ft the common people Lierman in great admiration, who not being greatlie learned aliai Erilidid by a certeine divination (as though Apollo had ton. spoken from the curteine) fortell things to come, but with that spirit we will not sudge, whose words obteined the more authoritie and credit, because he had foretold the fatall date of the death of Alexander the third king of Scots, which lost his life in the yeare one thouland two hundred fourescore and three. He wat Prædictiones rerum Scoticarum rithmicis verfibus, speaking most commonlie also in rime, and was therefore by the Englith furnamed Richmicus, 02 the Rimer, living some yeares after the death of Alexander the third, for Geiner maketh him to florilly in the years of Chill one thouland two hundred fourescore and fir.

Ω9ichaeΩ

John D

Michaell

Medicus.

anichaelt. Medicus.

ore.

Dichaell Devicus, being a learned man in all this losophic, acronomic, and the other mathematiks, thereby he grew in admiration among & the people, is twile mentioned by Gefner, a fault with I manie times find in his Bibliotheca, first pag. 607, by the name Michael Mathematicus cognomine Scotus, who flozished in the time of John Balioli king of Scots, and in the yeare of Chaff 1 290, being an old man, he waote In gratia Frederici 2. imperatoris. De sphera lib. 1. In Aristotelis meteora lib. 4. De consti- 10 quæstione lib. 12. Quæstiones vniuersaliu li. 2. Quæstiones vniuersaliu li. 2. Quæstiones vniuersaliu li. 2. tutione mundi lib.4.De anima lib.1.De cœlo & mundo lib.2. De somno & vigilia lib.2. De generatione & corruptione lib.2.De substâtia orbis lib.1. De seniu & sensato lib. 2. De memoria & reminiscentia lib.2. Contra Auerroem in meteora lib.1. Imagines astronomicas lib. 2. Astrologorum dogmata lib. 1. In ethica Aristotelis lib. 10. De signis planetarum lib. 1. De chiromantia lib. 1. De physiognomia lib. 1. Abbreuiationes Auicennælib. 1. De animalibus ad Cafarem lib.1. whose boke of thy snomie was printed 20 at Acnice Anno Dom. 1503. by John Baptista Sella.

John Dans.

John Duns by fome called Iohannes Scotus, and fearmed the subtill doctor, was so surnamed Duns of the towne of Duns, eight miles from England, tho (then he was yet but a boie) was by two frier mino2s brought into England to Drfozo, there to be instructed: for at that time nor long after was there not anie bniverlitie in Scotland . By means of which two friers he was placed in a house of their 30 profession, in which this Duns at length twke the habit and order of the Franciscans, proving of a most Angular wit, whereby he became a Charpe and Cubtill disputer, who departing from Drford, went to Paris, being called thither by the frier minors, where then he had for some space remained, and read buto them of scholasticall matters, he travelo to Cullen, and there untimelie died in his youthfull yeares. He lined in the time of John Balfoll king of Scots, thich began his reigne in the yeare of Chaift 1283. 40 tie, which is almost a hundred yeares before that, in of with Duns all they with follow his opinions are(as faith Lefleus lib.7.pag. 250) called Scotiffæ or Scotifts as all they of an other faction are furnamed Thomista of the Thomists, after Thomas Aquinas. But now in our age it is growne to be a common prouerbe in derifion, to call fuch a person as is senselesse or without learning a Duns, which is as much as a fole: although trulie the fame cannot Cand with anie reason, this man Duns being so fa: mous for his learning as he was, who wrote manie 50 volumes as after thall appeare. But before I come to him, I thinke it not built to fet downe what other haue waitten touching him , fith both the Engliff, the Frith, and the Scots, do chalenge him to be their countriman, borne amongst them. Thus therefore witeth Staniburft in his vescription of Freland bris der the title of the Frish witters. Iohannes Duns Scotus an Friffman borne, as in the forefront of this treatife I have declared . Howbeit Iohannes Maior a Scotist chronicler lib. 4. cap. 16. would 60 can not be fo3 for he that was fo named was John faine proue him to be a Scot. Leland on the other live laith, that he was borne in England, So that there thall be as great contention rife of him as in old time there role of Homers countrie, for the Co lophonians faib that Homer was borne in their ci tie, the Oppians claimed him to be theirs: the Salaminians advouthed that he was their countri. man . But the Smirnians were fo fiffelie bent in proming him to be borne in their territorie, as they would at no hand take no nate in the matter, and thereupon they disconfecrate a church to the name of Homer. But that countriman lo ever this Sco. tus were, he was boubtleffe a subtill and profound clearise. The onelie fault therewith he was dulked,

was a little spice of vainglonie, being gluen to carpe and tawnt his predecellor divines, rather for blemi. thing the fame of his adverfartes, than for advanfing the truth of the controverlies. Thus much Stanihurit. Pow the bakes which he wrote were thefe. Super sententias lib. 4. Quodlibeta quoque lib.1. Sermones de sanctis lib.4. Sermones de tempore li.1. De cognitione Dei lib. 1. Comentarios Oxonienses lib.4. Reportationes Parisienses lib.4. In metaphysica stiones prædicametoru lib.1. In analytica posteriora lib. I. In Aristotelis physica lib. 8. In Categorias eius-dem lib. I. Lecturam in Genesim lib. I. De rerum principio lib.1. Commentaria in euangelia lib.4. In epistolas Pauli. Collectiones Parisienses. Tetragrãmatum lib. 1. & alia. Claruit Anno Dom. 1308. Df those works thus further writeth Gein. Iohanni Scoto sententiarum interpreti primæuam sacratissimi Dionysij translationem ascribunt, cum alteri cuidam Iohanni Scoro(before named, and lining as bout the yeare of Chatt eight hundred ninetie e two, about thie hundico peares before this Duns) Qui istu multis sæculis antecessit, & Athænis Grecè didicit,accepta referri debeat. Df the beath of thisman sæ Petrus Crinitus lib.24.cap.11. De honesta vita, where he affirmeth that this Duns did turne the hie. rarchie of S. Denisont of Breeke into Latinc.

Thomas Marreie or Marraie flourished at the Thomas battell of Otterburne, which was in the yeare of Marrete, Chaift one thousand that hundred eightie and eight, in the time of Robert the fecond of that name king of Scots, at that time the English were put to the word. This man bpon this bictorie did compole mas nie things in Latine rime beginning in this fort:

Musarefert fatum fore scriptum carmine vatum, &c: Witho being maifter and ruler of Bethwallie, is not greatlie ettemed of the Scotish historiographers. Gefnerus referreth the time therein he lined, to the yeare of Chaiff one thouland two hundred and nines which the histories of Scotland make anie mention

Milliam Cliphinffone being borne in Scotland william was a great learned man, but becaufe 3 do find one Ephintone. hundred and fortie peares difference touching the time wherein he lived, fet downe within thee 03 foure lines the one of the other by Gesnerus, I will fair nothing of him, but onelie verbatim fet dolwne the words of the same author in this fort. Gulielmus Elphinston natione Scotus, Albonensis episcopus, scripsit antiquitates Scotorum, & conciliorum statuta librum vnum. Claruit anno Domini 1480. Laudat hunc valdè Bostonus Buriensis in magno scriptorum catalogo, ob singularem eruditionem. Vixit circa annum 1340. Thus much Gesnerus.

James Steward the first of the name of James, James Ste being brought op in England as a person effran, ward, ged from his natiue foile, is by Gefnerus fait to hane beine by some called Robert the third, which Steward, and not James . This man in the fime thilest he remained in England, being a kind of banifyment from his owne countrie, dio compole one bake of verles, and manie other longs, he bes ing both a learned divine, thilosopher, and mulician, tho was in the end flaine of his owne people, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne, falling in the yeare of our Lord Wod one thousand foure hundged thirtie

Johannes Paioz bozne in Scotland, thom Six- Johannes tus Senensis in his Bibliotheca fancta both (not Mator rightlie) call an Englithman, was brought op in Drford, there atteining to lufficient learning, he went into France for the obteining further knows ledge

ledge, and applied his frudie in Waris, where he for lowed and professed vininitie, as appeared by his owne workes. He was borne at Havington in Scotland, as appeareth by Gelnerus, of whome he is named Iohannes Maior Hadingtonensis, he did wate Decisiones sententiarum lib. 4. Sophisticalia Parisiensia, Placita theologica, Commentarios in Matthæum, Historiarum maioris Britanniæ lib. 6. Caxtonum Anglum transtulit lib. 7. We flozished at Paris, as hath Gesnerus, in the yeare of Grace one thouland five hundred & twentie, buder James the fift king of Scots, buto whome he dedicated his Nozie of Britaine, confeining England and Scotland. There is one John Paioz bouched and aledged in Crisopasso Ioan. Eccij, which I do take to be this man. And Sixtus Senensis in his Bibliotheca fancta amongs the writers of the bible ooth speake of one John Paioz in this manner: Iohannes Maior Anglus scripsit in quatuor enangelia scholastica postillam, and stued in the yeare of Chast one thousand 20 and foure hundred, being an hundred and twentie yeares before the time appointed by others, and by Bato; himselse wherein he should live. De which Maior Buchanan hath verie scoffinglie set downe thele foure verles here bnder witten as followeth:

Cum scateat nugu solo cognomine Maior, Nec sit in immenso pagina sana libro, Nonmirum titulu quod se veracibus ornat, Nec semper mendax fingere Creta solet.

william Bre

dent in Paris, where he profested divinitie, did live, as faith Bibliotheca fancta, in the years of Theift one thousand five hundred and seventeene, and al so, as hath Bibliotheca Gesneri in the peare of our Lord one thonsand five hundred twentie and seven. He left manie boks behind him which he had care. fullie and learnedlie written, whereof these are the titles: De duplici potestate lib. 1. Elucidationes sententiarum lib. 4. Quæstiones vesperales lib. 1. In tia lib. 1. De regno Christi æterno lib. 1. De triplici principatu lib. 1. De scripturæ sensibus lib. 3. Ad vocabulare theologicu lib. 1. Collectiones Sorbonicas lib. 1. De disciplina Iuniorum lib. 1. De sacra fynaxi lib. 1. In psalterium commentarios lib. 1. Sermones in euangelia & epistolas per circuitum

Hector Woce ting.

Hedo: Boetius of Dunde in Scotland, was a learned and an eloquent historiographer, whose stile in manie parts goeth beyond the truth of times, 50 places, and persons in his Scotish historie. He floxished in the years of Christ one thousand there hundred twentie and fir, buder James the fift king of Scots, of thome I will faie no moze, but fet bowne Gesnerus words: Hector Boetius Deidonatus, natione Scotus, scripsit catalogum regum Scotiæ. Descriptiones eiusdem regni lib. 1. Historias Scotorum lib. 17. Aberdonensium pontificum vitas, eius historiæ Scotorum excusæ sunt Parisijs, anno 1556: carundem historiarum à prima gentis origine 60 cum aliarum & rerum & gentium illustratione non vulgari lib. 19. Duo postremi huius historiæ libri nunc primum emittuntur in lucem. Accessit & huic æditioni eiusdem Scotorum historiæ continuatio per Ioannem Ferrerium Pedæmontanum recens & ipsa scripta & edita fol. Parisijs apud Iacobum Dupuys

Gawine Dowglasse.

Wawine Dowglaffe, borne of the noble house of the Dowglattes in Scotland, being of a rare wit and learning, was made bilhop of Dunkeld; who for contention betweene him and the governor of Scotland, forfoke his countrie and fled into Eng. land, there he died at London, in the yeare of Chill one thouland five hundred twentie and one, in the

time of James the fift of that name king of Scots, tho in his life time did ingite Palatium honoris lib. 1. Aureas narrationes lib. 1. Comœdias aliquot lib.1. De rebus Scoticis lib.1. Transtulit in patrium sermonem Aeneidos Virgilij lib. 12.

Dauld Lindleie of the mount of hill, other fulle by his office of principall heralo of the realme of Scotland, furnamed Lion, was both a knight and a learned person, as may appeare by his works write ten in his owne tong in berle, which were Acta fui temporislib. 1. De mundi miserijs lib. 1. Tragædia Danidis Beton lib. 1. Testamentum cardinalis Beton lib. 1. as hath Gefnerus (tf that boke and the tragedie of Dauid Beton cardinall be not all one) Testamentum psitaci lib. 1. Dialogus aulici & experientiæ lib. r. Somnium Dauidis Lindsei lib. r. Deploratio mortis reginæ Magdalenæ lib. 1. Df most of which his works Generus maketh no mention, although that he affirme that he florithed in the peare of Grace one thousand fine hundred and fortie, in the time of James the fift king of Scotland, with thome in his youth this Lindleie was brought by, and thome he after painfullie ferued in the court.

Patrike Pamilton, borne of the noble familie Patrike Haof the Hamiltons, being the nethue of the earle of mitton, Arrane by his brother, was (as faith Lefleus lib. 9. pag. 427) Abbas Fenensis, tho having aplied his time in fradie in Germanie, and followed the doc-William Giegozie bozne in Scotland, and fin 30 trine of Luther, did returne into Scotland, was afe fer by the bishops condemned for an heretike, and burned in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand fine hundzed twentie and eight, as haue Gefnerus and Bale in the time of James the fift of that name king of Scots. De wrote diverle boks, amongit which were these, De lege & cuangelio lib. 1. De fide & operibus lib. 1.

Johannes Altus, lo called by Gefner, being a Jonnes Scot borne, had fome contention with one Cufdan Attus. politica Aristotelis lib. 8. De triplici anima poten- 40 Porthet, to uhome he did watte in verse a sharpe and rebuking apologie which confeined one boke; besides which also he did write another boke Contra Antiscotiton of this Porthet, & Epigrammata lib. 1. He lived in the yeare of Chaift one thousand five hundred and thirtie buder James the fift.

John Bellendon oz Ballentine, who Aczilhed in John Bathe yeare of Christ one thousand five hundred thirtie lendon. and fir, binder king James the fict, translated Hector Boerius out of Latine into Scotiff and En. gliff, and wrote the description of Albanie or Scotlano.

John Mouran being a canon regular, having John woms. amlied himselfe to the Audic of diumitie, wherein he much profited, did write in his oftene language Catechismum sidei lib. 1. and lived in the yeare of our redemption one thousand fine hundred fortie and fir, and in the fourth yere of the reigne of Parie quane of Scots.

John Herrison a Scot, living in the yere of our John Herfaluation one thousand fine hundred fortie and rison. eight, being the list pare of Parte quane of Scots, bid applie his time in the Andie of divinitie, and wante, De amplectanda in driftiana religione concordia lib. 1. which was written to Coward Sele moz duke of Summerlet protector of England.

John Pakbeth called in Latine Ioannes Macha- John Moto bæus, being descended of a noble familie of the beth. Scots, old follow his Audie in matters of divinitie; who floathing in the yeare of our Load God one thousand fine hundred and fiftie, being the eight peare of the reigne of Parie quene of Scots, bid compole, De vera & falfa ecclefia lib. 1.

John Packebraie borne in Scotland, old flo, John Make riff in Germanie in the yere that the wood became braic.

gen

Zohn Kno

George B

chanan.

John La

John Di

Batrike

field one thousand five humbred fiftie and cight, being the Arteenth piece of the reigne of Paris quiene of Scots. This man, whome Gelnerus lumpoleth might fortune to be the same John Pakleth before touthed, did toute Anglorum ecclesia originem & progressum lib.1. Explicationem tux fides lib. 1.

Jenge Buc

Deorge Buchanan an Irift Scot, greatlie lear ned, but manie times malicioullie affected, and that to behementite, as that he would not for beare in the highest degree of malice to ophysio and backebite everie person and nation which had offended him, as maie appeare by his immodelt speedies, not beset ming a man of his learning, was scholemafter to James the Art of that name king of Scotland, of whom lining in the years of Chailt one thouland fine hunder the loss and ninetiene, I will for beare to fair what I could, leaft I might offend in that which I millike in him; therfore will onlie let down what Geiner hath written of him. Georgius Buchananus Scotus rudimenta gramatices Latinæ Thomæ Linacri ex Anglico fermone in Latinum vertit : ea Nicol. Brilingerus impressit Basilia anno 1542, extant eius & elegantiffima poemata: Iephtes tragoedia, Lutetiæ apud Valcolanum.Francilcanus & fratres, quibus acceiserunt varia eiusdem & aliorum poemata, Basiliæ apud Guarcinum an. 1568. Eiusdem psalmorum paraphrafis poetica, Geneux, Argentina, Antuerpia impressa in 8 & 16, eiusdem Baptistes siuc calumnia tragcedia, in 8. Francof. apud Wechelum. De iure regni apud Scotos editio secunda, Edinburgi 1580. Psalini Dauidis ab eodem versibus expressi nunc primum modulis 4,5,6,7,8,vocum a I. Seruino de- 30 cantati 4 Lugduni 1580. Rerum Scholafticaru hiftorialib. 20. Edinburgi in folio an. 1583.

John Anoites

John knokes bozne in Scotland, a great entmie to the Komane religion, was sometime remaining in England as banifhed from Scotland, after being returned home he preached at the coronation of Charles James, the firt of that name king of Scotland, and wait manie bokes in the Scotill Engglith, among thich were Ad Londonienses & alios lib. 1. Ad euangelii professores lib. 2. Qualiter sit orandum lib. I. Contra missam papisticam lib. I. Doctrina missalium lib. I. De fide eucharistia epistola I. Ad ecclesias afflictas epit. 1. Ad Scotiæ reginam Mariam epift. I. Concilium in his angustiis epist. I. Buccinæ aiflatum primum lib.1. Appellationem a sentetia cleri lib.1. Ad populares Scotiæ librű vnum. De lines in the pere of Chail 1569.

John Langete a Scot borne, following his Andie in Paris became a Sozbonicall doctor, who living in the yere of Chaiff one thousand five hundred thave froze and ten, did write a boke of the life, doctrine, 50 and death of Partin Luther and John Calum, and of manie other ministers of the new gospell (as he scornesulie termed it) which bookes were out of French turned into Latine, and latelie into the Germane tong, printed in 4 at Ingelstade in the yere of Christ one thouland five hundred fours leave

John Durie.

Iohannes Durzus oz Durie , thom Gefner calleth Barens, being borne in Dumfermling, and the fon before he was abbat of the abbat of Dumferm. 60 ling brother to the last of Duries, was brought by in Paris and Louan, after which he became a prieft, and then a Jefuit, who now living did in the pere of Chill one thouland five hundred foure leave and foure, write a boke which was intituled Confutatio responsionis Iohannis Whitakeri, ad rationes decem quibus fretus Edmundus Campianus Anglus Iesuita certamen Anglicanæ ecclesiæ ministris obtulit in caufa fidei : thich boke was printed at Paris in 8 by Thomas Brunelius, In clauso Brunello sub figno oliuz.

Batrike 3:

Patrike Adamion living in the years of Chill one thousand five hundred there score and thirteene, did write certains verles, inhereof this was the title

ann effect, as hath Geinerus, Patricil Adamioni gratiarum actio illustriss. & potentiss, principi Eliza-betha Angl. Franc. & Hibernia regina, propter liberatam civili seditione Scotiam, & redactam munitulfimam Edenburgi arcem sub fidem regis carmen clegracum, which man being now living, is archbildop of faint Andrews.

Patrike Cockburne borne in Scotland, and flour rithing in the years of Third one thouland fine hun Parrike men effitie, in the time of Parie queene of Scots, 10 010 mite, De villitate & excellentia verbi Dei, with mas winted at Paris by Dichaell Ferandate, and Kobert Graulon, in the years of our Loxdone thou-

Cano flue hundred fiftie and one. He writ also De vulgarifacræ fcripturæ phrafi, lib. 2. merent the firit both intreat of the sinne against the Polic-ghost, which they call irremittable or unto death: the fecond bake doth with great diligence and fidelitie bufold the most hard and most obscure places of both the testaments, hitherto by manie enilite understod, and worse interpreted: which worke was printed at Paris by Robert Pellline in the yete of our Lord one thousand stue hundred fiftie and two

in 8 chart. 12.

John Lede sometime officiall of Aberden, and John Leile, billiop of Rolle, of whom I have looken in the continuance of the annals of Scotland, being an obitinate fauszer and furtherer of the Komane religion doubt pet live in the years of Christone thouland five hundred eightie ift, in the time of Charles James the firt king of Scots, and bath written Pii afflicti animi confolationes diuinaque remedia lib 1. Animi tranquilli monumentum lib.1. De origine, moribus,

& rebus gestis Scotorum lib. 10. printed at Kome.

Pinianus Mensetus, who dourthed in the yers Minianus of our Lord one thouland flue hundred three leave and one, in the time of Paris quene of Scots, was a famozer of the popes doctrine, and enimie to John knokes, touching whom I will let down the woods of two leverall authors, whereof the one is Lelleus a Scot, and the popes and his friend, and the other is Bibliotheca Gelneri, thereof the first faith: Hæc res (which was a disputation in religion) Niniano Winzeto maximain apud hæreticos inuidiam conflauit, vinde cum audirent illum (Binian Winget) iam apud typographum calere in libro excudendo, quo cogitarat cum Knoxio de fide violata ad nobilitatem expostulare, confilium ineunt de opere disturbando, Winzeto capiendo, typographo mulctando. Magi-Itratus cum fatellitibus irruit in typographiam, libros quos reperit, aufert, Iohan. Scotti typographu bonis mulctatum in carcerem abripit : sed Winzetum, que tantopere cupiebant, præ foribus magistratui occurrentem quòd incognitus elaplus fuerat, dolent hæretici.rident Catholici. On the other fide thus writeth Bibliotheca Geineri: Ninianus Winzetus Renfrous, S. theologia doctor, & apud fancti Iacobi apud Scotos Ratisponæ, abbas flagellum fectariorum qui religionis prætextu iam in Cæfare aut in alios orthodoxos principes excitare student, quærentes ineptissimè quidem. Deo ne magis an principibus fit obediendii. Accessit velitatio in Georg. Bucchan, circa dialogu, quem scripsit de iure regni apud Scotos 4. Ingolitadii ex officina typographica Dauidis Sartorii, an. 1581.

Adam Blacktond borne in Scotland in Dum, Idam Blackfermeling, was brought op in Paris, where atter ning to manie degrees of learning, is now living, being abuanced to the place of one of the chiefe councellors of Poitiers. This man bath learnedlie written manie works, amongst which are his bokes De coniunctione religionis & imperii, Funebres orationes admeralli regni Franciæ, & Iacobi Stuarti primi regentis (after that Charles James the firt, atteined to the crotwee Scotia. Belives which having watten against the work of Buchanan intituled De iure regni, he is now in band with a bake which he inviteth against the chronicle of the same Buchanan.

Andrew Peluin one of the presbyterie in Scot. Indrese land Weium.

land, and one tho came hither into England with the earls of Angus and Par, about the yeare of our Lord one thousand five hundred fourscore and soure, hath witten mante epigrams, and amongst the rest, one invective against the quiene mother, to the king of France, which beginneth Vipera cuin catulis.

James Ciric.

James Tírie did (as hath Lesleus lib.10.pag. 587) go to Rome, after which he became a companion of the Jeluits, who comming to Paris, trauelled by writing with his elver brother being a baron, to for fake the doctrine of Caluin; he flozished in the yeare of our Lord one thouland flue hundred threelcore and

Charles Tames.

one, binder Parie quene of Scots, and did toute Ad fratrem epiftola 1. Responsio ad Knoxium lib.1. Charles James the firt of that name king of Scots now living, a toward yong prince, and one

well furnished with the gifts of nature and learning

by birth and instruction, did in his youngest yeares

boke of verles in his mother tong, conteining mas

nie matters of fundzie rare inventions, and of fun-

dife forme of verles both learned and eloquent, which

bake was after published to the world; whom I

have here placed the latt in this catalog of Scotifb

writers, to the end that I would close op the same ti-

tle with no leffe honocable and rare person, than 3

first made entrance thereinto: and therefore begins

ning with a king, I thought good also to knit it by

with a king.

Thus letting end to my travels touching Scotland (which I have not performed as the matellie of an billogie requireth, but as my fkill, helps, sintels livences would permit) I delire the reader to take it in god part, remembring that Vitra posse non eft effe, fith according to our old prouerbe, A man cannot pipe without his ower lip. Foz being denied furtherance (as in the beginning I faid) both of the Scots tother of mine owne nation, and thereby not having ante moze subted ther pon to worke, I can do no moze than let downe fuch things as come to my knowledge. And therefore contenting my felfe with this, that In magnis voluisse fat est; I commit my felfe and my labors to thy fauorable sudgement, tho measuring my meaning with the square of indifferencie, and pardoning all imperfections in thele my first labors, in respect of the shortnesse of time to performe the same (for I protest to the that both the historie of England and Scotland were halfe about the age of leuentæne og eighttæne, witte a printed before I fet pen to paper to enter into the augmentation of continuation of anie of them, as by the inferting of those things which I have done maic well ameare) thou thalt incourage me bereafter bpon moze lefure, and better ffuoie, to deliver to the world rare matters of antiquitie, and such other labors of mine (Ablit verbis philautia) as mate both thew the discharge of my dutie to God, to my countrie, to my prince, and to my freends. For though I maie fæme to be tole, pet I faie with Scipio, Nunquàm minus fum otiosus quam cum sum otiosus.

Post tenebras lucem, sed nondum hora.



hoi Zbbe fuţ **Z**bbe Sol 3bbi

Pher 3ber Ablt tor 2 Dat

> 2Dm Moul #egi tel Acuu Æge pei da

3DD(E

811 3io! Bitit **Z**iab 31ba laı

tei 20

Age.

tu gu Íol Alba 25 hii hi by 31bi Sioi

cor bir 2B ga na Sor Albic Sol tur gíč na ma Doa



The first table alphabeticall

Conteining an absolute extract of such names and matters as the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present view whereof the reader may judge what frutefull knowledge is to be gathered out of the same: collected by

Abraham Fleming.

Bbeie of Bangoz now plo-A wed greund, 83,430
3bbete of Founteins famous how feated, 94,660 Abbeie of monks Benedicine fuppreffed, 103, a 60 Abbeie of Dincie by whom and wherebponit was begun to 149,810 be built, 149,810 Abbeig in France how manie,

28ber in Brittilh is the mouth or fall of cueric riner, 68, b 20 Abertaw the Baittilh name of Berstable. 65,660 Abstinence of the north Bris

166,860 239,b20 tons, Bamant ftones, Adder in the Baron tong bes fcribed Atter, 228,8 10.

b.60 Admerall, and the reason of the 200,b 60 Adulterie. & Se fornication

and whosedome. Accept how manie cities it coteined, now becaied, 193,840

Acuum. Che Age.
Bige of thirtie & thie feore, &c.
peares, and what Epaminondas fain thereof, 115, b 20
Age in Latine Soculi of, Acuu and what that word lignifi-

244,b 10 Bid forren and the hurt there= of, 6,b 10,20, &c. Bitites ftone, 239,b 20 Blabafter white where to be

235,840 Albama how first called Scot-land, 117, 660. What it con-teined as Brute left it, 116, b 20. The postion of Albanacs tus the pungest lon of Bustus, 92,660. Duited by fers

gus among his capteins and foldiers, 118,810. Ithhusand the prongest sonne of Bruce had Albama guen him, 116,610. He is same, & his death reuenged by his

brethren, 117, a 20 Ibion how long he gouerned Britaine, and by whome he was flaine, 4, a 10. He with a companie of his race procees gainft Bercules, 4,840. Dis name died not, though he were flaine in fight, 4,610 Albion the name of Bzitaine,

Soby lo called as fome conieco ture,3,b 10. The ancient reli= gió bled therin, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it remained, 4,6 10. Dow long it fors fo cilled, 4, b 10. The name of it better knowne to

the Græksthan that of B312 Angles land one of the names fame, 5, a 10. What famblie of Bittaine, 5, a 20 natios had dwelt in it, 5, a 50 Anglekeie why so named, 36, b taine, 5, a 10. what fundzie Ibe Britaine & England. Bichumie a mettall worthie to be banifbed out of England,

Micinide afamons citie, 88,850 Anciet & how feated, 191, a 40
Ploer growing in England
whose barbe serueth to bie blacke, 213,b10 Pidermarie church in London

why to named. 113,a60 Alberware a town about Came and why so named, 113,a 60 We diversic termed for the fregth,202,a 60. what sights are bleb tot the btterance of it, 170,860 Wen the east and west, rivers

Defcribeb. Plexander overthrew and kil= led a lion, 226,b 10 Plexander Phereus and his

dog, 231,b10 Alfrac the seuenth abbat of S. Alfred first diuided England

into thires, 153,850. Bing of Mozthumbers and the place of his buriall, 93, b 10. His beath laid to earle Godwins charge, and how he was 132,b 10 226,b60

Alkes and Ares, 226,660 Alps, and that fundric cities holdes were placed among them, 4,860 Pips or hils of Snowdonie, no

leffe famous than the tranfmarine Alps, 80,610 Misme: note, 236,b to Amber great flose to be had in certeine Jiands of Scot-land, 43, b 60. Amber a kind

of geat frone, 239, a 40 Amberriuer described, 97, b 60 Incolme & witham rivers of which goeth a byword, 100,

Anneie riner his course. 47, b 40. Se Riners. Amphibologie of the wood

Dwords, 78,a 10 Anandale taketh his name of theriver Anand, 88,a40 Ancarig or Crowlad Jie, why 88,840 bing from Cham, 5, bro be fo called, 103, a to Bergion ioined powers a- Incafer femeth to haue bene a great thing, Anchors of wood comon to the Gothlanders cothers, 3, b60 Ancres boze great (way in time paft in Ancarig, 103, a 10 Andrew Godd with 0 fants.

fticali Englishmen. 172,810 Angles one of the fix nations that came with the Sarons into Bzitaine,

ro, Cut from wales by woz= king of the fea, 35, b 60. Loft in the conquerous time and recouered againe in William

Rufustime, 36, b 10. Fullie as great as the wight, 36, Angulan king of Scots bea-reth king Arthurs fwozd be-foze him in ligne of homage,

Infelme archbilhop of Canturburie pretending an bn-willingnesse to be placed in that lee, 133, a 60 Inthropophagi of the Juilh in

Butaine, 6,810 Untifionie, 236,510 Untiquities found in fundzie 6,810 places of England. 216,660

Intoninus his thosow fares,

3pe an enimie to yong childzen.

Apparell of clergie men in En = gland, 139,a 10. And of the late people. 171,b 60 Accadian dogs, 232,a 20 Archbishop of Canturburies title and office at kings copa-natios, 4c. 132,a 10. Pecrows

neth the king, 134,060. 18e= reaued of his pail, 143,8 10. Erchbishop of Yozks authoritie

regulifor of your authorite extended thorough out all Goodand, 120, b 10. Fighteth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth quiene whose perpetual chapteine heis, 134,660. Hischappell called Cawod, and the ble 95.850 thereof. rchbishop Cranmer of Can=

turburie fpitefullie abuled as being thought an offler, 152,

Archbishop of London named Fastidius, 27,6 40 Archbishop Richard of Cansturburie misliked exemption of clergimen from the court & councell, 135,860 Archbishop Robert of Cantur=

buriea Pozman. 7,a Im= bitious and malicious. 132, a 60. Expelled out of Eng land, 7,850 Archbishops authoritie at the first equall, 134,660. Chice in Britaine in times past,

Archbishops of London their names, 140, b 60. Somanie as are extant to be had from the faith first received, 147,8

1,830 Archbishopzilie of Caertheon

btterite extinguilhed, 131, b 30. DI London translated to Canturburie, 131, b 30. Df yorkes restitution, circuit, and paluation. 145,8 60 Archbithopaths in France how mante. 139, b 10 Archdeacozie of Canturburies

inrifdiction, 140, b 10. Df S.Albons, 141,840 Archdeacons binder bishops & called the bishops cres, their office, 135, b 20. Belonging buto the bilhoppike of Lon-

don foure, 141 Archerie. See Bowes. 141,820 Archflamines (like bilhops)co= Kituted, 117, b40. Converted into bishops, 118, b50 Armie of able men that Eng=

land can leaute, 198, a 60 Armour and munition in Engs land,198,a 10. Differing from that of other nations, and wherein it considerth, 198,8 60 Armorie of the prince and of the

Armore very 199,820 nobilitie, 199,820 Arnold für Micholas knight bred the best horses in Eng-Arthur the great held a parlesment at Chefter, 73, b 50. Dis feaft roiall held at Caerleon,

Sohereat were prefent all the king his fubicats, 120, b 10. Dis bodie higher by two fot than aniemans that came to feet, 10, b 30, bis last and fatall conflict, & where fought.

Artificers biet, 167.bso Arundell John archbishop of Caturburie fled to Rome foz feare of his head, 134,b 20 Arundell towne and the castell fo named of the riner Arun.

54,8 60 Alh commeth by naturalice of it felfe euerie where in Eng-land. Afpe growing in England, whereof fletchers des make their arrowes, 213,b10

Affes none perideth England, Athelftane E. of Bzitaine fub=

bued Scotiao wholie & gaue land theref by ded, 121, b 60 Athelstane chefe privileger of Berstadte, 65, b 60 Athelstane ouerthroweth thous

fands of aliens at Seton in Deuonshire, 19,8 20 Atheniens, when they began their yeare, 244,810 Atteina, 155,660 156,810 Atturnes multiplied how inconuentent, Atwater the bilhops purpole in

beginning to clenfe the folls

The first table for the description

Augustine the monke his con= uerting of the Saxons from Daganilme, 27, a 20. Dne and twentie hundred monks flaine in his quarell, 35,040 Auon river, and his courle ce: 57.8 60 feribed. Muon riuer the third by fundate occasions growne famous,

Inon og Rene riuer giueth Dampton his name, 101,660 Ar riuer in Summerfeilhire beferibed, 58,660 Exriuer the fecoo of that name Deferibed, 67,850

в.

Badgers in Englad, 225, 630 Baiiffes office, 155, a 60 Bainards callell, when and by 155,860 195.530 Whom builded. Baldwine archbilhop of Can= turburie, 226,660 Bangoz bilhopziks ercato, cir= cuit, and baluation, 145,830 Bangoz monalterie now pioughed ground, 83,230 Bonke of Chelit & the ftrange nature thereof, Baptifme without pzeelts. 41, a 20. Minifred to a great fort atonce, Banneret an order of bnights,

Barts and wherbpon thep had their name, 11,830. Degene= rate from their firft inftitutis .: nn. 21.8 40. A name contemp: tuoullie afcribed to ibists & Bardus the fift king of & Celts

21,a 10, A Celtike word and Sohat it lignificth, 21,850 Barnacles generation berie frange,222,b60. Great plen= tie in Mona and Freland, being neither fift noz felb, 38, 8 40. Cheir generation by Di= ligent inquirie partie knows

Barnet & Spilomaca all one orno: far in funder, 191,b 10 Waro a word pet in ble, and commonlie pronounced War-

P aron whereof he beareth his name, this dignitie, 157, a 60. who is fo creased, 158, b 10

Baron chefe lozd of ercheker, Barons in England how ma-

165,820 Barrie Bland Went fiftie pers ago for ten pounds, 75,b to. fes to be heard at a rift ther=

Bath how called in the Romas time,190,b 50.21nb of the an= cientnes of the fame,215,b 10 Wath and welles counted but

one citie, 189,630 Bath billiopzikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 142,820 Baths hot, with their number,

names, & colour of their Soa: ter. 9c. 216.8 30. Whether na= turall og artificiail, 215, b 10.

Baths cold in Summerlet= thire.214.640. Ché welleg. Batrell first on the water that cuer was fought. Battell crueil betweene 19 ra cules, Tibion, and Bergion,

#c. 4, 8 50 地attellon Blozeheath. (金姓 Blozeheath, Conflict , and warre.

Bealts fouage in England,

Beauchampe Benrie crowned king of wight, sc. 31, b 60 Becker Chom. writcth proudlie to king Denrie the fe= cond. Beda a famous vzelt & where he was brought bp. 91,840 b to. where he was boine and dwelt,91,a 10. The firft

boarthat cuer was in Ca: bridge, 150,b10 Bere and the maner of bzew= ing thereof, 169, b30. what water best to make it, 170, a 40. March berr, 167, b 40.

Dec Bie. Bás how ingendered, 228, b 40. Ché Honic.

Weggers termed tole, who they 183,830,60 Belforreft his opinion touching the name Anglia, 5, 140. De maketh but loure parts of the earth, Weline & Wien part the whole

empire betwirt them, 117, b30 Belines gate, 195, b 60 Belus armer: note. 187, b 60 Wenbilhes gentlemen of an an= cient and feruiceable boufe,

106.h40 Wentilh ball coulined from the Benotthes by the manks of feuerfhain, 106,040 Benedict bishop the monke,

Benefices in England fo fmall that they will not mainteine a feholar much leffe a learned man, 36,6 10. Dinite waies fielet, 136, 6 20. 137, a 10. Centhe paid cutof the year: lie to the prince, 134, b 30. Ewo by Difpenla ton horo they map be held, 136, a 60. 2 direction for patrons to bes flow them well in & vacancie. 151,a10. (Se Minifers. Bergion reigned ouer the D2= chades as lupieame lozd, 4,a 40. De and Albion Caine be

Percules. 4,8 10. 9 50 31: Werdin ble of glaffe for win-188,810 Dames: Bernicia otherwife called f202 thumberlanda 20,0 20. 4 30

25zenicia & Mozthumberlad. Werftable roone fomtime walled with foure gates : note.

Berwike pelded bp to & king of England without refi ftance, 127, a 10. wone by the Soots but not the cafteti,

Berwike bpo Ewed by whom builbed, 1 Bifton, Soe Caffell 118,850

Beuer no where to be found in Baitaine,but in friuer Cei-fie, 79, a 50. Dis hinder feet and taile supposed to be fift,

Benericie how called in oio time, and how it came to the pzelent name, uerlete John the firft Doctoz that euer was in Driogo,

150,b to. firft teacher of Di uinitie in Drfozd, 93,b 20 Birds: See Fowles.

Wilhop firit of the Ble of Man, 38,6 20. But a bilhops thabow, and why, 38, h 20. Of the Ozchades whole lie is at Pomona 42,640. Df Shires burne flaine in the battell of Athelitans, 95, a 30. Of win-cheller perpetual prelat to the honogable order of the Sealts fouage in England, garter, 141,b 10 225,840. Aenemous, 227,b 60 Wilhop and his clerks, certifine

bangerous rockes, fo named,

Withous in their anciencie as they fat in parlement 3n.5. reg. Clilab. 165, 860. Chep prech biligetlic, though their prebecefloze in times palt were occupied in tempozall affaires, 135,860. Thep are called honogable, 157, b 40. 2nd logde fo. Greathe cite= med in times palt, 158, 8 10. Cheir linings flefed, & fun= drie actions of theirs against this fpitefull age befended, 139,830. Italias fine Increbed each other in worceffer fee, 142, b 20. Di Durham fometimes ca:ls Pelantine, 145, b 40. Of Lichfield foz a while called bifhops of Ches fter, 143,a 10. Df London fo manie as are extant to be had from the faith first received 147. a 30. Chie chiefe in Bzitaine,24,8 20. Pzeferred from the pulpit to the kerping of the kings wardzobe, 142, b 50. Com Clergie. Billioprike of London why cal-

led honozable, 147,660. In the Ile of Man and Schole bonamon, 146.860 Bilhoppikes in England their erections and their fenerall circuits, 4c, 140,850. Their tenths & to wont fums they pearelic amounted, 146, a 30. Under the fe of Cantmibutie twente one, and Yorke, foure, 135,a 10. They beare the names of cities, and why, 192,640. Duerthrowne and now out of name, which in old time were famous, 146,b 20 Bought & folo as other nica: ner livings, 137,630. Chier thorough out all this land, 118,660. 190m manie in En= giand with archbilhopukes. 189. b 20. In Wales their e:

rection, circuit, & valuation, 141, a 10. In France how 129.010 Bitumen, Mischneile and of Sohar breath the sea in there, 3,420 Blockehouses. Sox Cattels. 25tozeljeath batteil betweene Benrie the firt and the buke o yorke purpoled, but not ex-

echted. 69,650 2Bloud fiane Wodgers fuborned and licen: ced : note. 202,630 odinus & whenfe he veriueth the name Albion. Bones of beat men of greater

facure tha is credible found in Godmancester, 102, b 60 Sow Giants. Bozes nature, a how he is to be

bunted being wild, 226, b 20. Came made brawne, 221, b 60 Boziholder, Botes guided by the ferri= men by a rope without open, 58, b 20. What number of them & water men are kept and mainteined bpon the Thames, 47, a 60. Dade of rufhen e reebs. Bowes long of great ble fometimes in Englad.198,8 50,60

Soe Archerie. Brachlere fometimes a noble towne, now fearle a goo bil= 102,860 252ackmozt. 160.h60

Bjamne of the boje, wherein note the termes, 222, a 40. 3 meat not bluatte knowne to Arangers,221,660, Gatenin

Lent by a papiff that tabe it to be fifth, 222,310
Becad Suby it holdeth nor out
the fize,168, b 10. Mo biterfe
fozte, 168, b 10. Mot laked
buto either for f fize of finke, to be filin, 202,1140

Bremicham towne by what are tificers chiedie mainteineb.

Bzennicia alias Rozthumbers land a hingdome, 16, b 60. Whereof it sometime tobe that name. ! 89,810 25zennich riner Sohereof 25zen: nicia kingdome toke y name 89,120

Biereton blockes neuer feine, but against some mischerfe to befall to that house. 67, b 20 Bride river mouth naturallie placed betweine two hile, fit

foz a hauen. 58,640 Bzidge of London a continuali fret lituate ouer & Chames, 47,8 10. Df Rochefter bp whome begun and by whome finithed, 52, 660. Df Ticke ouerthrowne by the rage of a riner, Bricke burning a becate of

wab, 234,650 Willow how called in the Ros mans time, 190, b 60.18 ilhop= rike thereof, erection, circuit,

and valuation, 144,6 50, 2Bzitaine when not cut fro the maine by Moahs floud, 225,6 30. The first conquest theret, ,a 60. The golpell preached there and by whome, 23, a all. Dinided by § Romans into fine pronunces, 17, b 30. The manifold alterations and cos uerfions of the effate therof. fince the time of Samothes, 28, a 10. Dow it lieth from the maine, 2, a 60, Winto what pag tion of the earth it is refera red.2,a 60. Why called Albi= on (as fome coccure) 3,b 10. Ships fojought of Wicker Comerime bled in it, 3, b 60. Che kings therof from Bamothen to Brute, and folog-wards, 17, 18, 19. Df Paulen prefence there, 23, a 10. It hati) neto of no nation but of it leife, 237, a 50. Subbued by Julius Celar, 118, b30. Edgar king thereof rowed in a barge by fix of fruen kings, 122, ba60. Inioied by Baute & his posteritie buring two and fiftie befcents, 118, a10. why named the great, 118,0 40. The fonereingtie thereof how it remaineth to the painccu of the same, 116,b 50 Df the people there, their confii= tution of bodie, age, ac. 114 a 60. 115, a 10. Dow firft bint: ded into theé postions, 116, a 10. Generallie commended in an ancient monument, 112,a 20. The foure high water fometime made in it by the princes of the fame, 112,8 40. The aire, foile, and commoti: tics thereof, 108, b 30. Under the Celte thee hundred and one and fourtie peares.3,b 10. The distance of it from the maine,3,a 20. Called Clalen= tia,5,a 20. The name of the knowne to fome of & Graks, 5,8 10. The lengitude @lati= tube thereo! ,2, b 20. A long while called Samothea, 3, a 60. The anciet names of it,7. a 50. Daomontogies thereof, 3,a 10. The forme of it three

cornerd, 2, 660. Gariance a

mong pafict of it the 3 with b 30. V natio it. 5.6 landt to be it, 29, that I neral mani Diuid ong C into i one et **Bow** Diatli 6The men t 4,6 20 time ! 50. € 201bu a tuzi 9 50 ∌iat: MB2iton to ca abitii had ! Rhei 20.8 ancie muci the d led a Dritte Spali 30. I bear indu catio coun acait aīo, 10. 6 hobi built well Broke Ŋε

Wauin Wzute. rittet Chips arrıu 116 tains 850. his r then lie kı red a Wzuto: ford robe, Buccha the e 1B211 Bucke befor Bucki

hane their Buckt the the fi Bubali fes i 810 lie nf tious 212, ferui Buildi mani

Buls ?

2Burch!

land

of Britaine and England.

cot casting alabaster in when and by whom first ere thatles the sourch court of the same of the same

mong writers about the cos paffe therof, 2,6 40. A parcell of it inhabited fometime by the Frich, 6, a 10. Pettered with manie luxus of people, 5, b 30, what fundzie people and nations fetled themulues in it, 5,6,7, ac. Called Angles land by an edict, 5,4 20. Ilads to be for ne upon the coafts of it, 29,630 The first prouince that received the gospell generallie, 24, b 20. Into how manie kingdoms it hath bin buided, 14,15,16. what natis into it, 5, a 30. At the first one entier kingdome, 14,650. How come inhabited after the Dimilion of the earth, 5, 8 10. The differing opinions of men touching the name of it, 4,6 20 whether it were fome= time parcell of the maine. 4.b 50. How long it was called Albion, 4, b 10. Deliuered of a tyzant by Hercules, 4, a 60. Se Albion, England, Picts, Romans, & Scots.

he it

OI fi.

out

icife

cked

uffe,

1140

neb.

016

berz

60.

oke

110

CHI

me

120

ne,

212

120

life

, fis

ail

ts.

Ьp

me

ke

of

60 0**f**

10

0=

p≈ It,

0. 防力代证1.

18

ľ

12 12

ũ

Battons biuided this Blandin: to cantreds, 153, a 50. Their abilinence, 166, a 60. Thep had some vie of Logike and Rhetozike from the Balles, 20,860,b 10. The fpeach of § ancient fort and of the Celts much alike, 12, b 40. They & the Celtes indifferentlie called Cimbat, 13, a 10. They are Diuen into wales & Corne= fwali by the Saxons, ac: 6, b Degres,13,860,b 10. Cheir industrie in the ble and amli= cation of the benefits of their countrie, 111,b 20. Defenbeb againft their flanderers, 115, a 10,6 10. Malourous, 114,6 10. The constitution of their bodies, 114, a60. Cheir flight building, 187, a 20. weishmen.

Brukes. Thé Rivers. Brute the fonne of Hylatus ar-

rineth in Bzitaine with his thips, 5, b 10. What time he arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10. De surucieth all Bzitaine, 116, a 10. He diuided all Bzi= taine to his thie fonnes, 116, a 50. From whenle he learned his religio, 22, a 60. His death the maner thereof not certein= lie knowen, 116, a30. Inter= red at his new citie, 116, b30

Buton John bishop of Heres ford keper of § kings wards robe, 141,650.
Bucchanan partie followeth
the error of Goropius about
Britaine

Bittaine, 3,6 10 Bucke, wichat names he hath befoze he be fo called, 226, a 30 Buckingham & Wedfordhires hane the ritter Cle riling in

thane the trier Cie rinng in their verie confines, 102, b 20
Buckhurft 1020 ambassavo to the French king in Henrie the fewenthstime, 231, 330
Bubali olimin Anglia, 208, a 10
Buthing and furniture of house the confine of the confine

fes in England described, 187 a 10. with ftone now comon= lie bled, 234, b 40. Mem & cu-rious deuiles bled therein, 212, b 10. Quarries of ftone

ferung thereto, 234,620 Buildings in Englad of whet manner, 109,610 Bulo wild cometimes in Eng-

225,510 Burchier fir Rate knight his

deuife of casting alabaster in mwids, 235,a 60. Burgelles & citifens, 162,b 60. Ancient maner of buriall in Burials of the kings of Fre= land, 40,820 Burials of the kings of Scot-40,8 20

Burrow, Burrow kind what kind of cufrome, 180,b20 Burrowes how they were walled about with flone walles, 217,660. And to what vie the Buttermen and the cause that

batter rifeth in the price,203, bβo Burfton baths.

C.

Aefar made a tabber of En= Gish pearle, 239,860 Caim an English faint end of his effectuall praiers, 68,830 Catr Caraver a frong place of incomping, 195,850 Cairmarden how called in the Romans time, 191,810 Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229, b 50

Calaminarie ftones, 239,b 20 Calcedonie ftone, 239,b 20 Calendar of England how it might be the more perfect,

Tatangar Bomane, 242, 830,60 Calendar Bomane, 242, 860. Papisticali in vie in the arches, 182, 820, Wenerallie cogrected by the pope, 244,850 Calcubar of the greatelt faires in England,245,810. Dithe greatest trauelled thorows fares and townes in England, 247,840 Calends of the moneth confe=

crated to Juno, & the reafon of the name, 243,a 10 Calice a towne in Picardie, & 243,810 how far diftant from Rome,

Camelon the principali citie of Dicts, ouerthiowne by Ju-lius Cefar, 118,630 Camber the fecond fonne of Baute had Cambita giuen,

Cambzia why fo called, 68,6 10 A peninsula or bpland, now named wales. 116,860 named walce, 116,860 ambridge how called in the Romans time,191,a 20. Mini= uerlitie erected by Sigibert, 144,a 50. Fortie ür miles frö London, 148,b 20. Not long Action, 140, 120, Not ting fince burned, 148, 160. Coleleges with their founders names, 151. Kings college chappell of what stone it is builded, 224, 1660. The

Ciniuerlities.
Canbels of tallow eaten bp of an Aleland gentlewoman,

231,050 Candida cafa, 146,660 Cane ftone, 234,660 Cantaber a Spaniard begun the bninerlitie of Cabridge, 234,b 60 148,8 60 Catting. Se Pedlers frech. Canturburie how called in the

Romans time, 190, a 60. The chiefe citie of the kingdome of Kent, 16,8 50 Dne of the two onlic proninces now of England, 131, a30. Wilhopzikes bnder the faid fee twentie one 135,a 10. Bilhop of Bochester crossebearer in times past to the archbilhop of the fato lee, 140, b 30. Archbilhoppile Chapmen. She Inneg.

ted, & the circuit of the same, &c. 140, a 60. Archbishops of the popilh frampe, proud, am= bitious, contentious, &c. 132,

Canutus lawes for his forreit. 206,b 50. 207,a 10. He was a glutton, 170,6 40. Dis authoriling of the clergie to punish Sohozebome, 185,a 60 whosebome, 185,a 60 apons made of gelded cocks

a practife brought in by the Romans, 223,840 Carabocks alinage of great ho= not, antiquitie and feruice,

Carcer Aeoli an hole so called in old time, 214,630 Cardans fond opinion touching dogs become wolues, and wolues dogs, 232,8 30. His report of Benrie the eight,

Carduus benedictus, 209, a 60 Carleill how called in the 180= mans time,190,b 30. Some= times named Catrooil, 146,a 20. Standeth betweene two ftreames or riners, 88, a 10. The bifhopaths creation, cir= cuit, and valuation, 146,a 10 Carolus Clufius, 210,810 Carpenters of England highs lie comended, 188,a 40. Thep palle in their new frames the

finest of old, 212,860 Carpes latelie brought into England and later into the 46,b 20 Carthamus bastard sastron, 234,

Caltell of Bungie & Leicefter, ec:when e by whom defaced, 195,a 20 Df Beftons prophe fie,195,a 10. Df Cambridge higher than that of Drioze,

148,660 Callels and holds in England, 194,a 49. Mante & by Sohom fometimes builded, 194,b 10. what and where mainteined. 194,640. The ruine of manie cines,194,8 50. The caufe of their rume & becate, 194,b 30, At Cambridge and Orford by whom builded, 149,a 10 Cathnelle how far biltant from

England, 113,630 Cattell kept foz profit, 219,840. Somtimes feed boon faftron, 232,b 10. In England of di= uerle lotts, 110, b 20 Caues wherein are hals, cham-bers, a all offices of houshold

cut out of hard rocke,130,830 Cawod caltell belonging to the archbilhop of yorke, 95,850 Celts propertie called Galles, 12,b 50. Battaine bider them thee hundred fortie and one peares,3,610. Whether they fpake Greeke 01 no, 12,6 50. They the Britons indifferentic called Cimbri, 13, 8 10 Chalke in some places fold by

the pound, 187,860 Cham notwithstanding his lewdnes made a god, 21,b 40. Disciples,21,6 30. What reli= gion his pofteritie brought o:

ner into Baitaine, 21, b 50, 60, 22, 8 all. Chamberleine. The Funes. Chancelloz lozd of England his dignitie, 164,b40 Chanons of old Harum togis ther by the eares:note, 7.a 10 Chapell of the kings college of what stone it is builded, 234.

glafed church windows with

gest fone, 233,840
Chale and parke how they differ, 206,810
Chales 4 what beafts to them
properlic belonged, 206,820
Chedderhole 02 Chedderrocke in Summerleifhire an Eng= gliff wonder, 129,b 20 Cheimelfozd oz Cheimerfozd fo

named of the riuer Chelmer,

Cherwort, & & Bere.
Cheful riuer beferibeb, being ike a narrow banke : note, 58,

Chefter how called in the IRomans time and when it was an bninerlitie,190,b 20.1000 feated, Suhp called Caericon 02 Civitas legionum, and how flatelie in old time, 73, b 50: Raced to the ground and not fince reedified, 35, b 40. Bis shopzikes erection, circuit, and baluation, 145, b 30

fhoptikes ereus..., and valuation, 145,030 Cheftershire & Lancastershire dimided by the river Tame, 84,820

Cheulot hils twentie miles in length, 109,860 Chichefter how called in the Romans time, 190, b 60. 2Bi= fhopzike Soben firft begun, # the circuit therof, ac. 141, a 50 Chimnies now manie, in times palt few, 188,630 Chipping walden, why fo named, 206,b 20 Chaiftians spared from the su=

rie of the swozd, 121,610 Chronicles of Barnwell, 113,8 40. Of Burton,23,610. Of Cogshall,

Chapfocolia, 236,b 20 Chapfiall frone, 239,b 20 Church of England moze bene= ficiall to the princes coffers than the state of the laitie, 137 b 10. The ancient & prefent eftate thereof, 131, a 30. Itis become the affe whereon eue= rie market mants to ribe and cast his wallet, 137, a 60. Lands of it and college polthis of any construction of the construction o fter of in Cornehill, 24, 8 60. Chat of S. Marting turned into a barne, 56, b 60. Toe

Univerlitie. hurches in England fcomzed and cleanfed from all relikes of idolatrie, and how beauti= full, 138, b 30. Drinileges granted to them and church-pards, 197, b 50. Stone in times palt was bled and dedicated to the building of the, 234, b 30. The old estate of cathedrall churches, 139, b 40 Ererciles kept in them, 135, a 50. why to called, 135,a 10. In part concerted into mars kets & thops, & tohp, 135,8 50. Churches collegiat biners in England, 151, b 20, Parith churches wherboon they began & were ercted, 135,840. Exercises bled ordinarilie in them, 138, a 10. Decaied in Lelands time, 193, b 60. In Lincolne fiftie two in times palt, 193, b 40. In France how manie, 139 b 10. 9 5 & Clergte and Parithes.

Cicefter how called in the 180= mans time, 190,b 40 Ciomouth hauen Soheroffe na med,

no where to be feene,191,8 30. The names of them in Eng= land,192,b 10. Cowns Ditizens & burgelles, 162,0 50 Claie of Diuerle forts occupied 187.850

in building, 187,8 50 Clarens buchie whenle it had the denomination, 105,620 Claudia Rufina a Bzitish la: 23,860

Cle hils in Shaopfhire, 109, a 60 Cle river riling in the verie confines of Buckingham & Bedfozdihire,

Clergie of England reuerentlie thought of in forren regions. 158,840. Fauourable in pu-nishing whosedome, 185,610

Clergie men bled kings as they lifted, 133, 134. Bab the beft Swine in old time, 167, b 30. Ammunitie of them greater binder ibolatrie than binber the gospell, 20, b40. ¶ Seé Dietts.

Clocks. Cloten inheritoz to the whole empire, and why he vicioed

it, 117,860 Cloth carried out to be shoone, Clothworkers farue and beg,

Cobham toed John begun to build Bochester beitige, 5, 9, 660 Cobham Chomas bilhop of

wozcester: note, 142,8 60 Cotli traitozoustie flaine in his 142,860

bed, 117,660 Coincs ferren both of gold and filner,219,810. Of England intimes palt & now prefent, 218,a 50. C Ses Monie and Romans.

Colchefter in old time called Camalodunum, 106,a 10. wan by the Romans, 107.b 10. Whe ther so named of the river Coine oz Colonia Romanorum, 106,830. Bow called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Pamed a long time Colonia,

Colemines. Colewort medicinable, 209,650 Colonie what it is, 191,62 College. Soe Univertitie. 191.640

Collet John deane of Paules founder of Paules fchmle, 147.b 40

Combat betweene Cozineus ? Gomagot.8,b 50. ¶\$e Con=

Comes. Ché Garle.

Commons in England to What ble thep ferued, and how their ble is peruertes, 112, a 10. Incroched boon by the erec= ting of tenements, 112, b 40. Complaint firft tendereb out of

England to Rome, 7, a 60 Complexions of people access ding to the climat where they

dwell, 114,630 Conies fofat, that the greafe of one weied fix or feuen oun-

110.b40

icd The holie conflict, 57,8 10 Bot & blondie betwirt Athels Stane and certeine aliens at Seton in Druonfhire, 19,820

Conqueft of England attemp ted in Stheiltans times, but withltwo, 59,a 20. A feuenth of England out of the north prophelied, 8, a 30. Diuerle-lince buke williams time, that professed not, 8,810,20 Configne quene of Withinia torne in peces of a maltife,

Confrables high and petie their offices, 155,b 10 Contention granous betwane the king of England & Lild bishop of Gie: note, 143,b 10

Empers, Copiholders oppielled, 189, a 40 238, b 20

Corbunge fometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91,a 10 Cozineus twelue cubits high,

that is, eighteine fot, 8,650 Comozants about the Fie of Elie, 227,050 Corne in England and other

kinds of graine, 110, & 60. what observations are kept in the countrie for the price thereof the peare following, 203, a 30. What great abule is luffered therin both for price. 202,0 10,203,8 10

Cornwall called the promontoit & Deutolite, 66,830 land but no Cohresente of Unitington, 123,b10 Descons in the church of Engitt Deutolitie, 66,830 land but no Cohresente oprall white rie of Meienus, and Suhp, 34,6 Corrall white, 239,1 Counties. The Shires. 239,b30.

Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Dunifyment of fuch as fmite within the bounds of it

forbidden, 197,aco Court kept at Kings hill in midnight: Rochford after midnight: note. 156,610 Courts of fome princes beyond

fea compared buto bell, 196,b 60,197,810 Courts of chancerie at Youke &

Ludiow, Courtiers of England the beft learned and would livers, 196.

Cranmer archbilhop of Canturburie fuppoled to be an oftier : note, 152,a 20 Crekes noted by feafaring men toz their benefit byon f coafts of England, 108,a 10. 4 be

Hauens and Rivers.
Crocus (in English Saffron)
with the occasion of the name,

Crokers, oz fattron mens ob= leruation, 233,b 40 Croffes of wood foud about Ha=

libon, thow they came there, Crowdon hils reaching to the borbers ef Scotlad, 109,810

Crowes carie,227,b 30. white, 223,b 20. Came crowes of a tinminer & a Gomaker with Grange tales of them, 238, a

Crowne of gold the first that was ever worne in this na-117.b 10 Cubit geometricall,

Cumberland and wellmerland by what river beared, 86, 0 20 Cullome of Balifer, 185, b 20.

Curres. Com Degs. Cymbri of likelihod came ont of 232itaine. 13,430 Conflict betwirt churchme cal- Cynik: yeare : note, 244,a 20

Bie naturall When it begin: neth,241,8 60. Longelt in fome parts of Bitteine, 2,b 40. Di how manie houres it confilteth: note, 241, 840. Disuerlie accounted by hour. s, 241,b 10. Artificiali, 241,b 30 Dates of the weeke named afrer the English, Sacousth, and Scotish maner,244,b 20 Ca- led Atri among the IRomano,

counted and named of dinerie people, 242,a 60 Dales thiế whereof men boub ted whether theues or true men do molt abound in them.

Sohp, 243, a 20. Diuerflie ac

Dance how they came first into Battaine, 6, b 30. 1920fpered not in their purpole effablith= ing of themfelnes in Bit taine, and why, 6, b 40. Frrine in Scotland & kill king Confan:ine, 121, 2 60. Some= times logos of Pomona an The in Scotland, 42,t60 Danefield and why fo named,

93,b 10 Dalers,a kind of dogs, 231,b 60 Darbie towne fo named of the Dartford by Schome builded, now a palace roiall, 196,8 30 Darwetriner befcribed,92,b fo Danid king of Scots earle of

Deanes of cathebrall churches not knowne before the conquelt, 135, a 10. Dt Paules in their fuccollion to the latt named Miexander Mowell, 147,

Deceit in faffron,and how to be perceined, 233,b 60 Deog Deug anoble riner rifing in Merioneti,fhire,82,a 50.3 troublefome ftreame when \$ wind is at fouthwell : note.

Dele an old Saron word ügnifirng abottome of bale, 206,

Demetrius his baine tales told in his treatiles, 128,6 50 Dennie Fland in the middeft of the Seuerne, 37,b40 Dematicus king of the Swelfions heto Birraine in fub= iection,

Deuonihire parted from Corn= Swall by the intercourse of the riuer Chamar, 61, a 10. The bretth of it and Cornwall,

66,830 Diale. 241.860 Diamond ftones, 239,b20 Diamond fout in a marbic quarie at Maples, 235,b 60 Diet of the English, 165, b 30. Df the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of

merchants, 167, a 40. Dlarti= ficers, ac. 167.b 50. Df the ancient Gentiles, 170, b 50, 171.810

Dinas Bien a caftell : note.

Dis one of the fons of Japhet original beginner of Bzi= Discipline lent for to Cleuthe= rins from Lucius, 24, b40. Aerie necessarie in § church, 24, b40. wished. 213, b50 Doctrine that Cham & his Dif-

ciples taught, 21, b 30. Chat Dzuius pzeached to his hearers in Bibio, 19,6 30,20,210

Doctor a wood of large lignification, 150,010 Doson river & bound to Cum=

berlad a wellmerlad, 86,6 20 Dogs of England & their qualittes,229,b 40. That ferue f falcon of two forts called fpaniels, 230, a 60. What fort of all most cruell & tugging,232, a 10. Df a hemelie kind, 230 h 40. Dinided into Cenerall

kinds, 230,8 10 Delphin of France the title of the French kings eldeft fon,

Domitiang follie noted plateng with flice, 226,840 Done a fwift riner and for his nob enelle notable, 98,650 Douer cafteil whente of likeli= hod it toke the name, 53,860

Danke fir Francis knight his votage, 1582. 237,b10 Driffeld fometimes a godie towne now a finall billage,

93,860,610 Dainke bled in England, 169,8 20. ¶ Sie Bare. Drinkers great & pet no dann=

kards, 42,8 60 Daoping well and the wonders full nature tijereof, 129,660 Dangs. & Se Simples.

Dauides of Dauth paels and their estimation, 20, b 30, why focalled, 19,010 Druing and what points of Doctrine he preached a taught in Albien, 19,530,20,810 in Albion, 19,5 30,20,810 Duchelle of Laucafter the ladie

wake. Duke in Latine Dux, à ducendo,a name now of honoz, 157. a 10. Created of the prince, a 10. Createu v. 14. 158, a 60. In England none, 164, b 60

Duke Bumfreie of Giocclier builded Gienewich, 196,820 Duke of Sommerfete in king Edward the firts time, wife

anfwer to futoza foz college & church lands, 152,620 Duke william of Mozmandie, Ec:arrived in Butain to bilit Coward the confeffoz, 7,4 10. Dis bead carcale twelte inthes longer than ante mans bwelling in f coutris, 10,630 Couting william.

Dunwallon king of Britaine cauled foure principall waits to be made in his kinadome. and fobp, 112, a 10. his laws, printeges, a other ads, 117,b 10. De is prailed, 177,8 10 Durham what heuens it hath, 108,8 30. The bilhoprikes co

reation, circuit, and baluatio,

Durhamplace conuerted into a palace rotall, 195,640

ENdinerius abbat of \$5.31. bong, 191,660 Chanke the lineall heure from the bodie of Locrine,117.830 Chranke now called yorke,117,

Ecberts edicto call Blitaine Angles land, 5,8 20 Grebozough caftell why fo cale led, and by Sohome builded,

Edgar king of Britaine fitting in a barge is rowed bponthe water by fix or feuen kings, 122, a 60. His name of one thousand six hundred, alias three thousand six hundred saile, 201, b 50 Editha (Wife to Robert D'Dilie)

Caperi

Edwart the pe

60war mant **G**dwar DE [CEI &on 60.19 the gi 7,8 I no iA & dwar oyder the I his h ted (

Ebwat totre 40 va Effes' **E**fts 1

€gø g hind Far Caber

Egb**z**ij

Egle**z** Elbzel

@leut! tier ! ing Ælie a neri but In Chot bait **E**lifat glat

Ella t DOM Cime: 213, Do €itha

> Encel rati Engli 50.

tre. abo tieg tha 10 gla 20) tex 247 the it o fine bps raft the of t

Œ!

rie

of Britaine and England.

Caperditions & credatous:note. 149,810 Coward the first bid first coine the pente & fmail peces round, 218.b 60 Soward the fecond held a parie

ment at Salifburie, 57,8 50 Boward the confessor of whome Descenbed, & his laws, 122,b 50. Son in law to earle Gadwine. 7,8 30. Surnamed the faint, 7,6 30. Surnamed the faint, 7,6 30,9eerreth the Momans to the greatest offices in Frealme, 7,8 10. Allied by duke willis of Homandie, 7,8 10. He had 123,810 no illue.

Coward the third beniler of the order of garter, 141, b 10. Got the Me at wight whole into his bands,31,660, Firft plan= ted fastron in walden, 232,

Somard the fourth granted licece to transport rams & ewes into 221,810 Spaine,

Celes benouring fifbes, 224,8 10. How to have brood of them, 224, a 50. (Se filhes. Etts both of land and water,

228,b30 Egs great ftore laid by diverte hinds of fonies in the Ale of Farns, 44.860

Egbert the firft that began to know the necessitie of a naute, 201,b49

Egbzight bing of Morthumbers and his palace where feated,

Egles in England:note,227,b 10 Cibeb abbat of faint Albons, 191,050

Cleutherius fendeth preachers o: ner into Bzitaine,24,8 20. Be-ing bealt therein by king Lu-

cius,) 23,24,25 Clie a famous Jie feuen miles es nerie waie, and not accellible but by this causies, 112, a 10. In the Mormans time called the Jie of wines, 111, a 20. 251 Chapzikes crection, circuit, and

baluation, 143,8 50 Elifabeth quene furnisheth En= gland with munition, & where-bpon, 198,820 Cila the Saro firft held the king:

dome of Huller, 16,610 Cimes great ftoze in England, 213, 8 30. On the feuthlibe of Douer court notable, 213,8 40 Eltham by whome builded, 196,

Enceling opinion of the genes ration of gold and filuer, 237,

England called Thoegres, 116,a 50. why called Britaine the great, 118, 640. Angellandt, 02. Angles land, 5, a 20. Che centre, nauill, og nubbelt of it Soher. abouts,48,b 30, Dow manie ci= tles and townes it bath, 189, b so. Lelle need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10 . Bouerned by three forts of perfons, 164, a 60. Little Ensgland at low England, 44, b 30. Biles betwirt the greatelt townes for trauell, how manie, 247, 8 40 . Degrees of people there, 136, b 50. Pare people in it of this forts, 182, b 50. Laws fince the firft inhabitatio ther= of. 176,b 50. It and Scotland by what riners divided on the ealt and the welt, 107, b20. Of the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, 830. Chree things growne to be be= rie grœuous init, 189,430. It will as well reit wine, as kepeitiong, 110, b 60,111, a 10.

when there is like to be plentie and when fcarlitte there, iti, b paltures,corne,ground,ac:108, b 40. Dot bufurnilhed of hot baths and wels, 214, b 20. How the fouereigntie of it remaineth to the princes of the fame, 116. b so. The tar of the whole realme,137,a 50. Bouernement thereof bpon Sohat thee kinds of lawes it Dependeth, 179, b 10. Building and furniture of houles in it,187,a 10 The par= tition wall betweine the Picts and Socots, 127, b 10. Chie things greatlie anunded there-in, 188, b 30. The partition of it into thires and counties, 153, a 10. The accompt of time and hir parts there, 241, a 40. Of the marcels thereof, 128, b 20. Dunilhments therein foz ma= lelactors, 184,b 60. Df caltels and holds in it, 194, 8 40. It and wales in times past full of wods,211,660.Dfparkes and warens therin,204, a 50. Less people in it never than now, 205, b 10. Foure things wished to be reformed therein, 213,b 50. Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a fo. Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60. 900 mas nie parifhes and market towns tt conteineth, 194, a 10. 3bie men that it can make out againft the enimie, 198,860. Df armour and munition in it,198, a 10, well furnished with auns and artillerie, 198, b 40. Coincs thereof in times palt and now prefent, 218, 8 50. Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219,8 40. It and Scotland divided by the river Ewed, 88, 4 60. Much entil transported into it out of France, 20, b 10. The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10. In the fouth parts of it are thee fenerall tongs bleb, 14, b 10. Six times lubies to reproch of conquelt, 8, a 10. The cause of the conquest thereof by the Mozmans, 7, a 10. ¶ Sæ Albion , Britaine , Conquelt, Danes, Mozmans , Harons,

Englishme notiome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10: Cheir fab and biet, 165, b 30. Belt on fat, 163, b 40. Difguiled in cuts iags, et. 172, a 20. Cheir mile-rie binber the French and Mozmans,7, b 30. Their apparell, 171,b 60. Brought in loue with outlandilh toies, 235, b 10. 236 8 40

Emerita nece buto Lucius, 24, b30. Martyzed in Bhetia, 25,

Emma the mother of duke wilham of Pozmandie, Epaminondas neat faieng touch ing the age of thirtie, and three fcore, &c. 115,b 20 Epiltle of Cleutherus to Lucius

25,810 Equinoctiall. & Calendar and yeare.

Fauites. Grafmus Boterodamus was in the bniverlities of England, his report of both, 149.b 20 Erkenwin king of Effer, 16,b 20 Erle and albermen by Sohom firft

appointed, 153, b30. Baldwin be Betoun ürft carle of the Ile of wight, 31,6 50. Df Bullen marich king of Scots baugh-ter,205,6 50. Seffreie of Elles

20. Swowine befaced by the Pozman waiters, 132,840. John of Samerlet,127,8 50. Bugh of Chelter in William Conquerozs time, 36, b io. Bugh of Shrewelburie in William Conquerors time, 6,b to. Dt Ment Cabwins father in law to Edward the confeffoz,7, b 60. Df Rent De= rald fonne to Sobwin, 7, b 60. Leofric of Chelter, 132,b 30, Richard of warmike at. b 60, Of Barum lost Wiliam Montacute, 37, b 50. Siward Mozthumberland firnas med fortis, 132,b 30. Thos mas of Lancafter, 126, 820. Wolvolius of Buntington & Mozthumberland, 123, b 10. I name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes: note. 157,830. Created of the

Erles in England how manie, 164,060. Pow farmers and graliers, 204, b 60. Eight flaine in a conflict of Athelftane againft certeine aliens, 59,830, Df Darbie common: lie faid to be kings of the He of Man, Erne and eagle taken to be all

one 227,6 20 Erne ftone,

Erning ftret one of the foure highwaies principall of Bris taine and how it is extended, 113,030

Erth binided into fue parts, 1. b 30. Ainto what postio thers of Wittaine is referred, a, a 30. Mariance among waiters about the binilion of it, i,b 10. The dividio of it not pet perfectife knowne, 1, a 30. Dini= bed into the patts, 1,a 10 Erth worth fine thilling a love

thirtie yearen ago, 236,660 Eribs funbrie kinds in 281:= taine, and which kind most common and best, 111,630 Elquire a French wood, and

who be such. 162,840 Eller a kingbome begun bnder Erkenwin,16,b20, In time palt hath Soholie beine forrelt ground, 206, a 60. What has uens it hath, 108, a 60. It and Suffolke parted by the riuer Sture, 105,840

Eftrilis browned by Guen= boline, Euelham monafterie feil downs by it felfe, 67,610 Ercefter bilhopzike when it

first began, the circuit of the fame ac. Ercheker Sohen it openeth, 182,

Excommunicate perfons how bifabled, 197.660

F.

Faculties a great cause of the raine of the comonwealth, 205,8 60. Commobious to the prince and pet exclaimed a= gainft, 136,860 Faires and markets in England, 202, a 10. when and Sohere kept through out the peare, 245, All. Patrie fatrs and their abuses, 244, b 60. One 02 two everie yeare in the great market townes of 204,8 30 England, brought into this land, 204,

conftable of the towie, itt, a Fantine at hand is firft feine in the horstemanger, 168,b 20 Farmers when hardie pate could their rents, 188,660,

Fallidius archbilhop of Lon-27.b40 Fawie towne in What hings

Dates it grew firft famous,62,

fellon a word berined from the 184,660 Saron twng, 184,660
Fellons that fpcake not at their arreignement how punithed, 185.b60

felionie how punifhed, 186, b 50. In Sohat cales the gailog both commit it, &c. 184,b 20. Compaileth manic græuous 185,810 crimes: note.

fennes in England and with Sohat things indued, 111,60

The Marithes.
Fergus sopp made king of the Scithians that arrived in III, boo ferrer and Poprer milerablis

117.860 flaine. Festinall baies. Ché Bolibais Fire hindsed by alume, 236, b 10 firre growing in Englad,213, a 60. In times palt in Lanz calhire, 214,840

First fruits. The Cenths. Firth freame of fome called the Piatish and Scotish sea, 28, b 40. Ind what river or Areames it receiueth, 88,6 50 filhes of fundzie fozts great froze in the Chames, 46, b 10. The kinds in a lake, which fifhes haue but one eie, appere, 129, b 50. fine forts, 224,b 40. Afferd to come with in the Soind of Diprate otle, 227, b 50. What forts blual-lie taken boon the English

coalts, 223, b 60. Pt the fea how they come in featon, 224. b 20. what kind preferred by prouiso of therpe lawes, 224, a 10. Without fins in Lomund fitzhenries viginall and ad-

uancement, 15,060 fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hordebathe, 106, b-20

Flamines and architemines in Britaine, 22, 8 40. Eight and twentie, flar enght to be fowne by law m England, 111.860

flics of a notlane kind, 218,b Folkmote ordeined by king Ars

thur, 155.020 Fornication riviculoullie punis thev. Forreftes in England & Wales

binerie, 206,8 50 Forts how they came to be eris of Bumarle, wight, and De= nonthire, 31,660 Folle dike clenfed by billiop At-

100,b.40 water. Folle one of the highwater of Buttaine, and how it is ers 112,860 tendeb.

Folle ftremme able to beare a amd beffell, 94,510 Fonds De Warren f red knight, 11.640

Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10. Came of Dia nerse kinds, 223, a 10. From beyond sea, 223, a 10. Raus-nous to be bestroied by law, 223,b 10, 227,b 10. Uncleane.

223,8 10 fallem bere by whome firft founteins abbete famous, how feated. For bilhop builder of Corpus Christi

The first table for the description to connert and amend mens

Frate betweene the ducheffe of Lancafters men and the bithop of Clies, 143, b 60. The Duarell France how manie archbilhopriks , bilhopziks, e churches it hath, 139,b 10. ABuch euill transported from thense into England, 20,6 10 Franke chale, 206, a 10. ¶ Sá French belt on horlebacke, 163 b 40. Exiled cut of England 7, a 50. The first fating of them in Britaine lince the time of @thelbert and Sige= bert, 7,a 10. Che miferie of the Englifh biber them, ',b 20. In reporting their owne affaires not to be trufted, 115, a 60. They beride our new archerie, 198,860 Frændlip betweene fiches by nature, 224,820 fridaie why called the king oz the worling, 242, a 40
Frith an arme of the fea biui= bing Bentland from fiffe, frobilhers boiage for gold, in the yeare of our Lozd, 1577. Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60 Furniture. ¶ Se Poules and Bailding. GAgates, 239,8 10,40 Gaile belinerie og great alliles, 155,830 Bailers in Sohat cale guiltie of fellonie, 184,b30 Galatea married to Bercules, Galles receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, 8 60. What fort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5,620 Gallies belonging to the quens maichte and hir feruice, 201, 830. In old time of fundzie forts and fernice, 200,8 60 Garbens and orchards in England,208,860. Df our time perelelle, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnilhed with floures, herbs, 209.810 Gardens of the Delperides,210, Barget a bileale in cattell, 110, Barnifh of pewter beffell how much, 237,0 40 Bauell kind beniled firft by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60 Geat ftone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239,850 Geloulie of maltifes, 231,840 Bentlemen in England of thice forts, 156, b 60. Bentlemen gouernors of two forts, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of bloud, 161,440. Gentlemen, who to be counted, 162,4 50. Gentle= men Italionats, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the fecond De= gre, 158,b 20. Wentlemen of the greater fozt, 156, b 60. Bentlemen rauenners of comodities, 240, a 60. Gentle= men fhifters, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen bingthrifts theuish practies, 199,650 Gentlemens manourg, 188, a

Bentlemens biet. The Diet.

Bermander,

opimon, 150,b40 Foxesin England, 225,b30

Christicollege in Orfozd, his Giant thee of whole teeth weld opimion, 150, b 40 an hundjed ounces, st. 9, b 30.
The ores in England, 225, b 30.
The ores of one feventeene oz eighteine cubits long, 9 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of ftone in Alberneie, 32, b 60. Dnes mouth of fir teene fot widenelle, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole carcalle was two and twentie fot long, 10, b fo. Dne of Spaine that died by a fall bpon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead litting with ftaffe in his had like the maft of a tall thip, 9,650 Giants whether anie were og inhabited Battaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie eraples of profe to confirme the opinion of them, 10,8 10. The last of the race left in the land of promife, 9 a 30. Proued by fcripture to haue beine in former timeg. 9,a 10. To what purpole God created fuch men of mightie fature, 12,860 Gigas oz Mephilim fignifieng a giant, 8, a 10. C De Gi antg. ilpins preaching effectuall in Ridfdale, Ciuidale, and Lid= desdale, Gir in the old Saron fpech, lignifieth depe fens and marilbeg. 101.860 Glaling by Whome firft brought into this land, 187,b 40 Glasse how first found, 187,b 60. Df dinerle forts, 188, a 20. Dow it might be made tough er,238,b 10 Dath beene made in England befoze the Romanstime, 111,610 Glalles to Drinke in greatlish 111.010 fed, 167, a 10. Df the belt fort from whenle, 167, a 10 from whense, 167,a 10 Glasses to loke in made of tin, 237,b60. Of silver common to eucrie diffmafter, 238,8 10 Glocefter how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Summerletthire by what river parted alunder, 68, a 30. Bilhoppike berie ancient, 146,630. Erection, circuit, baluation of it, 142, b 30 Gluttonie of England in Cas nutus time, 170, b 40 Bodmanchefter in old time called Sumicefter, Sohilome a towne of great countenance and berie ancient, 102, 660. Gods inferioz how hatched at the first, 21, 6 50, 60, 22, a 10, Men made fuch and fo ho noted,22,b 10. Who was propertie faid in old time to have a feat among them, 21,650 Cogmagogs hill, a ftrong place ofincamping, 195,a 40 Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30 Not wanting in England,237,8 50. From the well Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof inclosed in stones, 235, b 60. Drolle in triali: note, 237, b 10 Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Teluit. Jeluit, 143,8:30 Godwine of Kent carle father in law to Edward the confelloz,7,a 30. Acculet of high treason berte flanderoustie, 7,b 10. Defaced by the Mozman wziters, : 122,840

maners, 91, a 20. The fuc-celle thereof after the beath of Chaift, 22, b 60, Bad neuer free pallage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in 2521= 23,b 24,8 b 25 Gotes great floze in England & wales,221,630. Their unlke medicinable. Boths benife for the beltruction of their white crowes,223,6'20, They a Mandals made lawes against learning. 153,6 10 Gothlanders ble wodden ancozs, Grafton Richards tale of the bons of a giant, 10,860 Granlings. Se Ambers. Granta a noble and excellent Areame Defcribed, Grantabailhire fo called of the ri= uer Granta, 103,8 20 Grafhoppers powdered in bar= rels and eaten, 229.b20 Grafiers growne berie cunning, 220,b 20 Graling fuperfluons how reftrais ned by the Romans, 213,660 Gralle berie fine on Doue banke growne in a prouerbe, 98,660 Greekes manie trauelled into Bittaine in the time of Gur= guntius, 20, b 10. They knew Battaine by none other name a long time than Wibion, 5,a 10 Greenewich by whome builded & inlargeb. 196,8 20 Greet outlandilh, 234,660. 9508 Whetstones. Greihounds, 208, # 20. 4 5 2 Dogs. Grelham fir Chomas knight his pauing ftones for the burfle, 225.6 20 Grindftones, 235,010 Groues. I See wods. Gun belonging to the Eurke drawne with fenentie poke of oren, and two thousand men, Guns gob fore and of fundrie forts in England, their names, weight, widnesse at the mouth, and what powder will ferne for thot, 198,640,199,810 Guendolena the wife of Locris-nus governed the kingdome of Britaine, bir crueltie, 68,630 Burguintus builber of Cabaioge cafteil. Swinbach towne, and soly it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the loads whereof were at barrance: note, 106, 8 60 Habren og Bafren bafe daughster to Locrinus, 68, b 20.
Drowned by Guendolena, 68, Babgian the emperour firft beginner of the Dicks Wall, 127, h 20 Malibon hill how it is feated and 88,b50 ftandeth, Balifar law, 185,020 Dalliwell bath. Bampton beareth the name of #= uon 02 Mene ariuer, 101,660 Mampton court by whome buils DeD. Danocha citie builded fometime by Cham, Bole bong beneficiali, 223, a Marald earle of Drenford fonne to Godwine earle of Bent and Bofeheard how he leadeth his after king of Englad, ec. 7, b 60 giese to the seeld, 223,850 Goropius tristing about the Beralo a greenous mall to the Britons in the time of S. Cb.

fuccellog to S. Coward,78,460 Partiand called Promontorium Herculis, Bartlepole towne lieng ouer into the fea in maner of a byland, Danen of Southhampton called by Ptolomie Magnus portus De: Hauen with little colt might be made of Bride rivers mouth placed betwirt two hilles, 58, Bauens in Bataine that the Bomans bled for their pallage to and fro, 3, 8 30. The Ports. Hawkes their feuerall names and 227,810 Bebrides in old time fabiect to Ta reland, their number and litua= tion, 29,6 60 Decatompolis becaied, 193,830 Ded or heued in old Englishfig. nifieth chefe, 105, b60 Bedningham or Beuedingham Soby fo called, 105,b60 Dell kettels or the diuels kettle. the little poles fo named, 130 Bematite ftone, 239,b20 Bengift and his Sarons arrive in Britaine & purpole a bnis terfall conquest, 6,6 20. Began the first kingdome of the feuen in Kent, 16, 8 50. Chirfting for the whole kingdome of fouth he was bamifed, &c. 120,832 Benrie firft Sohat kind of bealtg he cherished to fight withall & to hunt, 226, b 10 Benrie the fecond defaced caffelg Cholds in England, 194,b 20 Henrie the fift fwift of fot, 226,b 40. Sunted fallow bere on fot: note. Benrie the firt crowned Benric Beauchampe king of wight & Jarolcie, 31,660 Benrie the leuenth what kind of bogs he commanded to be han= geb,231,a 10. Dis thie notable piles percleffe within Gurope, henrie the eight the most prouibent prince that ever reigned in England : note, 194,6 50. Dis by thousands at once, 186, b 20. In butteing not interio; to 3-Drian oz Jultinian, 195,b 10. Dis antwer to certeine lutois fuz college lands, 152,610 Derbs, Fruits, ac. The Gardes; Dertoch what hind of prelident, 157,8 40 Percules pallage out of Spaine by the Celts to go ouer into 3= talic, 4, 8 10. He marrieth the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30, Whether he came into Bis taine after the beath of Albion, 4,b 40. De killeth Albion & his baother Bergion,4,8 10. Suns Daie monuments in memorie of him. Dereford bilhoprikes credion, cir= cuit, and baluation, 142, b 40 Pereford and Wonmouthlites betweene which Monbecke ri uer is the march, Heremits and monks onelie aklowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50,60 Berelie & monafticall life brought into Britaine at one time by Delagius, heretikes how punifhed, 185,840 Dide of Dibeland fomewhere be feb in England & fomewhere not,30,b 20. What it is,205,b 40 Dighwaies foure made fontimes in Britaine by princes theres de Diet. names of places noted, 3, b. 10 ward, 78, a 60 of, 112, a 40 209, a 60 Golpell preched how effectuall Haralollon to named of Harald Highwaics increched byon by the

ereo **E**h wit 840 and pus t Spet gat thic (A) minde Diuce pold: polib. red in 0 to t Home 224 the Honze B) ops tım Hora:

ũgi 1902n Der **13**02.ff **\$**902fl 220 Þога Dşoştî **₩**02f **\$**000 he Houn ani Ð Dour Bour

bı

Houf

Dugi

Dugt

Pall!

din Del Dum rut Dum in : bes net Bunt **∌**ant Dunt 226 ger tle:

> the Dufb Dalb Ded Dunt uid feit

the Hydro

Tam

of Britaine and England.

43,560 Irith Scota speake the Irith tong Lew Igraria hicket against, 1833

ereating of tenements, fc.112,b 40 Ebat are common til fene buto, 113,660. Greatlie incroched bpo within thele twentie peares,114, 840. Che Waics, Thorowlares and Cownes. Dils in England great ftoze, 109,8 10, weltward whereon in faire weather one may fee the clouds gather together in a certeine thicknesse, ac: 129, b20. 3ips oz Snowbonie hils famous as the Pincs. Ché Bonie. Bolds. Ché Caftels. Bolibaics berie manie biber f pope reduced now to fenen & twentie in England, 138,660. Decellarie to be remoued quite and cleane from the church, 138,660 Home of England reputed the best, 229,810. The nærer the bottom the hetter. Honse sois qui mal y pense. 162,820 Bops planting growne to be a great trade in England, 108, b 10. In times pall plentifull in this land, Hora among the Grecians what it ügnifieth, 242,830 hornets and walpes how ingen-228,b 30 bereb. Bogffe more infortunate than ten of Seians colts, 78,b fo Boiffes in Englad of landzie forts, 220, b 60. Dutlandilh, 220, b 50. ¶ Sœ Innes. populecouriers. Se Dillers. 220,040 Moglemarkets, monffeftcalers. Bolpitalitie of the clergie bountifulice and thaiftilic kept, 139,8 10 Hounds of eight loats & their names and games, 230, 8 10. ¶ 56 Dogg. Houre, & the original of the word, 242,830. What postion of time. 241.860 Boures bnequall og tempogali, 241, bio. Chee Time. Houses. She Building & wod. Hugh earle of Chelter in the Con-36,b10 querous time, 36,b40 Bugh earle of Shrewelburie in the Conquerozs time, 36,b10 Hull water ariner, 92,b10. Aboun: bing with Aurgeon and lampzeie, 93,860 beferibeb. humber Deferibed & Sohat ftreames run thereinto, 92, b 20. Where= bponit was fo named, 92,640 Dumber & of Scithia ouerthrowne in Britaine,68,b 20. Sekling to be monarch of Bittaine is diows ned in Hamber, 92,b40 Hundzed & Wapentak all on, 154, a 10 Hundreds in England Why fo cal-153,830 Hunting & Sobieh be the belt games. 226,a 50. 3 paltime for ladies and gentlewomen rather than gentlemen, 226, a 60. What kind b= fed in old times, 226, a 60. Chat the princes of Scotland bled it, Bufbandmen, 163,650. Cheir god inche,217,b 20. Sometimes citt= 3ens,190, a 30. Their diet, 167,b 60. Soe Farmers. Balbandgie in England well amen:

109,620 huntington earlbome ginen to Da= uid king of Scots, 123, b10. for feited and neuer after reftozen to the crowne of Scotland, ibidem b 40,124,8 10 170,030 Hydromel.

I. I mes the fourth king of Scots maried the king of Denmarkes

baughter, Ianigenes were the posteritie of Posh in Italie, 4,8 10 Fron, 238,8 60 Fardleie an Jland of thirtie miles lies bescribed and what Arcames compatte, Icenes til placed by Leland in \$202- Hurium Sohenfe it taketh Denomifolke and Suffolke, 113,650 Jda, king of Morthumberland, 16, Iblenes avoided in the court, fpecis allic of the ladies, 196,b 20 Idols monifrous proportions, 22, Pipo beyond fea, 80,b 10 b50
pinber haue beine milked, 226,b 60 Idolatrie how hatched at the first, 21.b 50.60 Ides why fo called, 243, b 10. The Moneth. Ichut Goldwell bilhop of Drfozd: note, 143,830 Jewell John bishop of Salisburie nate.

commended, 141,b40 Jewes whe they begin their weeke, 242,a50, They and other nat: ons reckon their moneths by the mone.242,b30. Dib cat brawne, Thenilo ftret one of the foure principali highwates of Battaine and

how extended, 113,650 Ilices aliquando in Britannia nifi intelligatur de quercu, 208,8 20 Ile of man described,37,8 50. Ile of Pigmeis in Scotland, 41, a 60. Fle of rats, and why fo called, 32, b 20 Ilc of S. Clement, and why to called, 33, b 20. Jie of Shrews,

Hes call ward to the point of Ranifhead, 38, 660. Hes mouring and remouring by force of the water, 88, a 60. Hes in Scotland, 39,

Jiand called a continent, 42, b 60. Iland holie otherwise called Lindesfarne, 44, a 40. Iland carried to and fro as the wind bloweth,

129,050

Jiands fuch as are to be feine bpon the coafts of Britaine, 29, b 30. Duch estie in the mouth of the Chames, 30, a 50. Such as lie bpon the well and north shore, 34, b30. Such as lie betweene the wight and the maine land, 31, a 20. The muroned with falt Areames in Maldon water, 44, b ocean wanes, 29,040

Innes and thosowfaires with the maner of blage, 246, b 10. Mone Soozife than in London, 247,a 10. Digreat capacitie and well fur= nifhcd. 247,810

Inkepers what knaues & theues they have to their chamberlens, oftelers,tapfters,#c: 246,b40 Inquelts at affiles, 155,b40 228,b30 Înfecta animalcula,

Intercalation. Com Calendar and yeare.

John king of England reftreineth all taking of wildfoule, and why, 222,640. He ouerthzew and spoiled manie parkes and warrens, 205, b 50. Wenefactor to Lich= field bilhopzike, 143, a 20. Abuled cuen by the berie rakehels of the popilh clergie, John of Ludlow alias Bafon a fore

promoter: note, 181,860 Josephus preached in England & what time he came ouer, 23, a all.

Breiandin times paft called &cot= 14,630. (Soc Cong Jrish sometime inhabited a parcell of Bittaine, 6, a 10. I kind of Bittaine, 12,640

Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10. yald to fubicribe to receive no yeld to subscribe to receiue no Scots into their dominion, 6, b Lath, whereof named and what it ÍÓ

14,620 run thereinto, Italians fine fuccelliuclic bilhops of worcester, 142, b 20 Juie cup whether it will hold wine 02 no, 239.b50 Julius Cefar fabbued all 2521: taine,118,630. Corrected the ca= lendar, 242,0 00 Jamter why feigned to throw bowne Rones bpon Bibion and Bergion, Juffices of peace and cosam, other= wife oier and teterminer, 156,830

Keper lozd pzinie scale his dig= Rempe Thomas a pore mans fon his fortunat prefermets, 14c.b40 Benfands a forket arme of the fea recetuing binerfe riners, 86,a30 Bent what havens it hath, 108, b to Lawes of Canutus made for his 3 kingbome called Gantwar= land and the limits therof, 16,8 50 Kine keping profitable, 219,660, Kings college at Cambrige of what Lawes made againtt learning, 153,

stone it is builded, 234,660 Kings hill in Rochford & of a court kept there after midnight, 156,b 10 Kings Newnambaths, 214,660 Kingstone byon Thames in times paft berie famous, 219,b 10 kife bangerous & beablie, 231,a 50 kneuet fir Edmund knight tog firi=

king in the princes court flouid muerour pis vand, 197,040 turnies, 156,010 Knight none boane but created, and Led, 237, b 20. Blacke and white, haue tolt his hand, how, 158,660 Unight of the garter how difgra-

bed, 161, b 50. Dis maner of burtail. 161,640 knight red, fowkes de warren, & Soby lo cailed, 15,640 Anights of the Bath, 159,840

Enights of the garter : note, 159, a 60,106,b40 Unights of the round table, 159, b

Ingratitude. & Se Unthankfid. Anols knight Robert bega to build Rochelter bridge, 52,660

Abourers by the date, ac: the fourth degree of people in England, Ladies of the court enimies to idle= nesse, 196,b 20 Ladies that made great gaine by felling bention and butter, 204,

Lake. Soe waters. Lancathire in times palt hath had ftoze of firre, Lancalter Schenle it toke the name, 85, b 20, wherofladie wake was bucheffe, 143, b 40. It hath beine Soholie fogreft heretofoge, 206, b

b50

Landaffe bilhopzikes erection, cir= cuit, and baluation, 145,8 10 angton bilhop of Lichfield benefis ciali to his clergie, 143,a 20 Language British with the Græke hath great affinitic,12,660 Eng= lifhmen apt to learne ante forren,

Lapidaries outlandiff their lubtil= ıs,

238,a 60 Law cinill and canon and their bie 179.0 30 92,b20 Law common and cuftomarie,180, nation, 93,830 Law of parlement, 179,860 Italie called the paradile of the Law of Haliax, 185, b 20 world, 110,810 Law Didalian beferibed, 177, b40, 178,820 Law bndoth men: note, 181,a 60 Law foz lawfull age and wardship Lawes of England for a long time Smutten in French, 13, b 50. Df thie forts, wherepon dependeth the English gouernement, 179, b fo. How palled in parlement, 173, 174. Their great numbers bied a generall contempt of all god order, 111, a 60. In ble bes fore the conquelt, 176, b 50, 177, 178,179,b 10. Altered and abia: gated, 177, b 40. Ginen in fun= brie places of the land and why, 177,b 40. Sincethe comming of the Mormans, 179, b 10. Since the first inhabitation thercof, 176, b fo. Manic made, none kept,

forrett, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Dt Edward the confelloz, 122, b 50. Of Mulmutius in vic to this baie, 177,010

180,130 Lawes penall. Lawdates, 155, b 10. Accustomablie bled in the arches. awiers of England not alwaies conftant in indgement, 179, b 40. have all the wealth of the land: note,180,6 50. Manie faped not at fmail fes, 181,a 20. 95 & At= turnies, 156.810

236,610 Ledmines in wales.

Lets of our time wherof they beare ashadow, 154,a10 Legion what it conteined, 190,a60 Leicefter how called in the Bomans

time, 191,820 Lelands notes intricate of fet pur= pole (as may be fulperted) 63, b

Lep yeare. ¶ So Calendar and

yeare. Lerning how effectuall, 152, b30. Lawes made againft it and what followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the Wandals and Goths: note, 186,

Learigo weakened by the flaugh= ter of his brethren, 4, a 60. He and his illuc plate the treants, 4,

Lether for thocs ill wronglit, 212,

b 50,213,a 10 Leucotion like sastron, 232,b 60 Lhoegres now called England: 116, a 50. And how inlarged, 92,

Licences for prinat profit withed to beleffe granted, 111,b10 Lichfield called Mortuorum campus, note, 142, a 30. It and Couch-trie counted but one citie, 189, b 30. The bilhoppites erection, circuit, and valuation, 142,060 Liddefdale without the marches of England,

Licutenants appointed in thires when and why. 155,832 Lild Chomas bilhop of Elic at contention with the king of Eng=

Atlingwan lake in wales of ftrong nature. Limendune what it fignificth, 56,a

153,630 Lincoine how called in the Romans

The first table for the description

time,190, b 10. Somtime bulibet by Lub brother to Caffibelan, 214,860. waitten Micholl by the Momas, 100, b 30. In times palt had two & fiftie parifi churches, 193, b 40, 2Bifhonzikes erectio, cir= coit, and baluation, Lincolnelhire what havens it hath, 108.840 Lincolnfhire men in times pall cal= led Coricani, 100,b 10 Lindeleie lo named of friner Line Lindus of Lindor the head citte in Lincolnethire and why fo named, Lion overtheowne and killed of #= lerander, 226,b 10 Lions in England in times palt manie in the north parts,225, bro Locrine the elvelt fonne of Brute, what part of Britaine was gt= ten him, 116,8 50. King of & cot= land 116, b 20, the feized bpon Al= banta as excheted buto himfelfe, Locult and the gralhopper whether 229,**b**10 all one of no, Love frome, Lodging hard in England fome: times, now amended, 188,640 Logike and Rhetorike out of Gallia into Baitaine, Lomund labe fwelleth outragionilie in calme and windie weather, 88,8 60 Lendon called Trenouant creded bp Brute, 116, a10. Sometimes called Augusta and why,217,b 10 How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60, Did and ruinous fin: habited onelie by Bzitons, 191,8 60. Poinnes worffe than there, 247, a 10. Wilhopzike by Sohome erected, and the circuit of the 140,060 fame.æc. Lopole a river Soby fo named, 63,6 60. **Juli of trout and celes**, 64, a 10 Lorda title bniteb to fome offices, 157,630, B title grubged at as not fit for bilhops, 157,640 Lopbs by office publike and privat, in their bignities : note, 164,b 40. In Englad how manie, 165,a 20 oue in maltifes. 231,8 40 Loue in malities, 231,8 40 Lucius it. of Britisine brings true religion to a kind of good forme, 23, b 40,50. Sendeth for a forme of discipline to Rome, 24, b 40. The first chaiftian king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. Whe= ther the church that he builded at London ftwo at westminster of in Cornehill, 24, 4 60. The errors of them noted which faiethat he renounced his kingdome and be= came a pope, 25,610 Lucius king of Celts, 4,840. Deli= 4,8 60 uered from an blurper, Lume river (giving the name to Lancaster) hescribed, 85,b20 Lunarie an hearbe, and the ftrange effects thereof. 131.810 Lycifca a kindof dog, 232,8 10 235,860 Lydius lapis, M. Madder a commoditie sometime in England, 111,840

Magi and why fo called, 10.h 10 Magus the fonne of Samothes & what learning he taught in 21: bien, 19,8 20 Maine Pland firteine miles in length, actbescribed, 43, 860 Malbon a towne erected out of the ruines of Ithancester, 106, 310 Malefacto25,184,b 10. ¶ 50 10 11 nifh nents.

Mairce of mankind Sohat milchefe and reuenge it feketh, 106,a 10 The beft how trieb,

Malton and of a proverbe there be Man Tie, bings, and petie kings thereof, 38,6 30. Com Ble and

Manifold river and why to named,

Manslaughter how in times palt and how now punished, 185,6 10 Marble mines, 23 f, a 10. white, ftoze in England, 235, a 20. 9 50 00 496= tals and Minerals.

Marbobens commendation of the Englith geat ftone and pearle, 229.8 20.b 10 Marchafites called of the Grecians

ppites : note, 215,b 60 Markets & faires in England, 202, 215,060 a 10. On the fundate to be redzel-fed, 213, b 50. Bufeb, 203, b 10. Bow they would be better ferued than they are, 204, a 10. Of hozue,

220,040. Che Faires. Marifics in Englad,211, b60,3110 feniebogs,214,830 Coe Fens. Batk, 236, b60. White (excellent good copelling of ground) in En: gland, 109,8 30
Marquelle a name of honoz nert the

Duke, 157, 830. Created of the paince, 158,860. In England but 164.b60 Marierne a beaft of chafe, 226,810

Martia Doba bir lawes in ble to this baie, 177,b 20 Partyes that fuffered for the gol=

pell in Britaine, 25,a 60 Masse hindered by the comming in of waters into the miniter of Ba= lifburie. Maffiniffa confidence in bogs, 231.

Malt of oke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212,050 Maltife Whereof named, 231,810.

The Dogs. Maximus the first that draue the Scots out of Britaine, 6,860 170.h 10 Debowes in England great ftoge

and why, 110,810 Ment delcribed,

Melius inquirendu : a fost. 137,860 Merchants & their Dealings, 163.4 10. Cheir attire leaft altered in England, 172, b 60. Their coues tons dealing to be redzelled, 213, b 50. Cheir Diet: note, 167,8 40. Their follie in carrieng ouer fea English rams & ewes, 221,810 Merlin Syluctris Where buried,

- 35,b40 Merfeie river of no leffe fame than moft in our Jland, 84,a 10,b49 Merton Walter bilhop of Rochefter and load chancellos of England,

141,860 Melures Digerle in the markets of Englat,103,630. 9 De Markets. Metheglin the wellhmens Medar,

170.010 Milke of what bealt beft, 221,b 30 118,b60 Milites. Miltones, 225.h10 216,810 Minerals, Minerall Gone. 236,620 Minifter not to be ftriken, and how punishable, 197,060

Min fters hepeholpitalitie, 139,a 10. How weaponed when they trauell , 199, b 20. Paimitiut church how pronided of able ones 139,660,140,a 10. They a become in the church of England, 136,a 40. Unlearned how & by whom they fwarmed, 158, a 50. why not fo manie learned as otherwife Swould be, 140, a 10. Greenoullie charged with biners impolitions. 137,ab. They have no luch means

to tale themselnes of taxations as latemen, 137, a 30. Shameful-lie abuled, 137, b 20. In theebare gownes: note a practile, 139, a 50. Learned not mainteineable by Di= uerle huings in Englad,136,b 10 Mints diverle in England in old time and where kept, 219,820 Minute what part of time,241,860 Miracle of Done river riling crce: dinglie without apparant caufe,

Miracles wought by praiers and other meanes of certeine faints, 68,830 Anochoacan. 209,860

Mona greater than Angleleieby a third, 37, 8 60, Cownes, rivers, hils, hauens, & maner of gouernement there, 38,a 10. wonne from the Scots by the princes of England, 37, b 50. It had a bing in Denrie the fecond times, 38,6 30. Duce fpoiled by the scots, by Swhom, and Swhen, 37, b 30. Deferts bed by the name of Mona Cafaris,

Mona bilhopzike named Episcopatus Sodorenfis,in the Hie of agan 146.a 60

Monbreke riuer march betweene Bereford and Monmouththires, 73,860

Moneth binibed into calends, thes. and nones. 243,8 10 Moneths Sobereof they confiit and how reckoned, 241,030 Monte purchaleth all things: note. 139,620. Df copper current in Battaine befoze the Romans comming hither, 217,8 40. 450

Mone in what time the maketh bir full renolution,242,050 Latie of mothine and ripener of wines,

Monkes commended and bifcom= mended, 193, b 60. Thep and here= mits onche allowed of in Bittaine, 26, 4 50,60, Slaine 2100 in the quarrell of Augustine, 35, b 40 Mozethan 2100 in the college os abbeie of Bango, 26, b 49. Benes Didine in the abbeie at Ambleie end, 103, a 60. What apparell they mare, 83, 8 40. Df Canturburie plagued,27,450. Di feuersham contening of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. Of Founteins abbeie tultie, 94,6 60 Ponmouth & Glamorganshires, &

Sohat river is march berweine them. Monuments found at the Digging of the ruines of Acrolamiam, 191
b 50.192, a 10. Che Antiquities.

Portimer Roger, 159, b 30
Osthelagh a Saxo word, 155, b 10
Nundina dea,

Mount Fland (hauing no inhabi= tante) befcribeb, 33,8 50 by Leland, 33,b10 Miliam earle of

Barum felleth the Jie of Apan & the crawne thereof, 37,050 about bis minerals, Municipium What it is, Munition. Ché Brmour.

Murana a towne nere to Menice limat on the Abziatike fea, 167,a

Mirther wilfall how punifhed, 184, Mufters of able men foz warre tas

Ren, 3m.1574, @ 1575. pag. 198, N.

200,b30. (Sé Ships.

Raufgation mainteined by the Romas,214,8 10. Either negleteb 03 not knowne how hurtfull, 201, bio lavis how to be bnbcrffcd,200,850 Peomagus a citie in England,189,

Ø

D:

D1

0

Ø.

Đ

9

Ø

Ø

Ð

Ð

O

Ø

Ð

ø

ø

樽

10

Mephilim. She Biant. Meptune god of the lea, and how be obteined to be fo reputed, 3,640. Disthie ethirtie fonnes, 4,810 Delle ariuer neuer frolen and will ftored with fammon, 88.h20 Memport a towne of the ealt Bar: ons, 103,8 50 fewitrialieth oppolit fro Juftria, 103,850

that is, the cast region, 6, b 60 Mewton baths of wels medicina-215,850 Dewtons the furnames of the ladie Cobhams anceftrie. 69,820

Michomedes king of Bithima, 231,8 50 Midde riner called Midoz in f boke

of ftatutes, 95,210 Middelbale is fo named of the river Mide. 88,860 Might the parts thereof, 242,810 Nisi prids wherevon grownetobe fo manie & fo common, 156,810

his fonnes,1,b 10. Dis polteritie in Italie, 4,810 Poblemes biet in Englad, 166,860

Mones foure og fix in cuerie moneth & why fo named, Pozmans first comming into Biz= taine, whenle they came, and of what people they conliked, 6, b 6a. Builded manie towns & billages in England, 192, 660. Why deads lie enimics to & English Seres. 7,8 10. Dieferred to the belt plas ces of authozitie in England,132, a 40, Wil (faue thier of foure) bant thed out of the land by the kingfor their bile dealing,133,850. Gluts 170,b 60 tonous, 170,b 60 Perthampton faib to be the middelt

of England, Porthfolke What hanens it hath, 108.8 (0

Dozthumberlad a kingbome other-Soile called Bzennicia bnder Ida 16, b 60. In manner inclosed be-twene the Ewed and the Cine, 88,660, what havens it hath, 108,

Porthumbers kingbome how farre 88.b40 fometimes extended, 88.b 40 Popwich fometimes called Venta Icenorum, 104, a 60. The bishops rikes erection, circuit, and values 144850 Montomagus a citie in England,

Mumbers fatall to women & men,

243,860

Cenon a citte builded fometime Diffices peculiar to the kings house, 164,630. Concerning the whole realme, 1 64,b 30. In the prince of Englands court furnished with boks. Dile in beffels that neerelt the top is beft, 229, a 20. Dooziferous found in a frone, 236,810 Dile Robert builder of Orford ca-Goll. Difters where continuall eaten, 225.8 20 Die foz Sohat ble it is to be refer-

ned, 212, d.40. Honosed whereon multie did grow, ec: 20, a 50. Growing in Englad what fort is the folten, 213, a 10. Co what ble it Mute of Ebger of 1600 alids foas put in times pas, 212,840.

I so failes, 201,550

Paute of England of these forts, Die berke bought by the fabrant of 212,0 50 tan letber withall, Dhes

of Britaine and England.
burie by Edward fecon, 57,850 Pouloning how punithed, 185,830 men oth beggers, 164,810 Rumber of the congregate there- Politice of the thousand of flones in Politic of the three politics of three politics of the three politics of three politics of the three politics of the three politics of three politics of the three politics of three politics of the three politics of thr

Daes whole rotes are berie bard stone, Dane a god enginer, maker of y Curks guns,199,8 20 Dichades which inhabited & which not, 42,660. The Delcription of them that belong to the crowne of Scotiano, 42,8 40 Chepe other glands Soben perfectlic bnited to the crowne of Scotland, 43 b 60. Their number and fituation, 30. a 10. firit inhabited by the Sci thians. Dechards and gardens in Englad, Watrons birected well to bellow

208, a 60. Furnished Wall kinds offruits 210, a 30 Che Gardes. Ordalien law brought in by the Sarons, 177, b 60,178 Older of the garter by whome first

denifed, 141, b 10. The infittation and ceremonies thereof: note, 179 a 60,b 40,160. Degræsof reproch inhibiting from the fame, 161, a 50. Coc knight.

Dider of the golden fleste and faint Michaell, Dider of the round table, 159, b.10.

Se kinghte . Diters that are gad & prouided by law why to eafilie brone, 111, a 60

Dabinance. & Bee Bung. Depement red and pellow, 236,b10 Dewell hauen alias Arewell why

focalled, 105,840 Ofvert of Barnewell runnerh at tilt with a spirit, 129, a 20 Ofneie. So Ibbele. Ofpraies where they bred, 227, h 30

Offices knauerie, 220, b30. 4 50

Dippis the grandfather of Leftri-Hintes.

18. A series in England, 239,860

18. A series in England, 239,86 Pepmine and why, 4,8 20 Oth of king Edward the conteffor,

Duze riuer beferibed, 92,b 60. Called the third Jusand his fall in-102.862 Dren of England not to be matched

in all Europe, 220,8 10 Oxford how to be thought and efté= med the elder bninerlitic,152,8 20 fiftie unles from London, 148,6 10, The longitude and latitude thereof, 148, b 40. @rection of col= leges therein the ouerthrow of halles, 152, 830. Colleges there with their founders names, 152, The bulhoppikes credion, circuit, and baluation, 143, 830. ¶ See Caffeli, and Univertities.

P Notion, a corrupted word for A-bleftom, 64,660 Palace of the prince, and of firthing within it how punished, 197,6 to Palaces belonging to the prince of this land, 197,8 60 Pallabius accounted the apolile of the Scots, 27,650 Pant and what fpring meeteth or tometh withit , 107, a 10.3 Sus= ter that femetimen hath boan e botes:note, 106.860 Papil dibeat brawne in Lent, 212, Daville Dedicated their citie gates & posts to Borniph & Giles, 22, b 10 Parifics how manie in enerie fhire of England, 194,810 Parkes and warrens in England, 204,8 50. How commonlie inclofed, 204,b 10. Moze in England tha in all Europe, 205, b 60. Pone left in England at the comming of the Mormans, 205, b 30. Cillage and mankind diminished by them, 205,a 10 233,b 10 Plimmeuth fandeth betweene two Parlement held at Berwike, 125,b 30.31 Chefter, 73, b 50. 31 Salt: Plumbum cinereum,

180.820 Warlement court, the orders, officers, and authoritie of the fame,

Barlement law. Palalpine in Scotland and why fo

Patture best in what part of Eng-iand and wales, 109, b 50. It dis fereth according to the foile, 109,

benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10 Sentiters. Paules prefence in Butaine , 23,

Beace mainteined within the prince of Englands court : note,197,a60 Dedegres wherin the Butons are Detlers french Whereof compact, 183,650. Soe Weggers and

162,a 10 Pclagius brought herefie end mo-e, 159, b.10, nasticall life into Butaine at one time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be fuppzelled, 27,6 30 Pence & small coines When square,

and by whome made round, 218,b 60. Ché Coines and ABonic, People in England of foure luts,

156,660. Lelle neuer'than now, 205,b 10, Cheir decate by binerie caules, 207, a 10. Their decate the bestruction of a kingdome, 207, 830 170,010 Derie made of peares, Derurie how punithed, 185.840 derle mother in an Ile of Scot

god that are found in mulkels of

deterpence first granted in England, and by Sohom, 121.h 10 Detiloggers. 9 Se Lawters and Promoters.

Deterbarom bilhopzikes ereation. circuit and valuation, 144,b to 236,b 20 Petriolum, Dewter how mixed, compounded, & made, 237, b 50. The garnilh, 237,

dewterers berie cunning,237,630 Weyond fea not fo cunning as 237,b60 Phylicke little bled among the D2=

chades, 42,6 20,50
Phylicians partition of the date and night, 241, b 40. Of our time thanklwozthie, 210,810 Digmeien Jie in Scotlad, 41,860 Signetes he in Souther, 41,486 Sices longer planted in Britaine than the Scots, and why to called, 5, b 60. Called Bedibanks & Dictons, and when they were fet-led in Britaine, 6,830. Whether the fe be they of whom Cefar fpeaketh to ftaine their faces, ac. 6, a 50 when they came out of Sarmas tia and arrived in Bzitaine, 6,a 40. From whense they came and arrived in Britain,6,8 30. Their crueltie in flateng the English, 17, a 10. The first beginner and finifher of their wall, 117, b 30.

They fweare to the king of Bai-taine neuer to cred anie peculiar king of their owne natio, 118,860 dike a decouring fith, 224,8 20. As he ageth to be receineth diverte 224, b20

Dirate how punifhed, 186,820 Dientie and fcarfitie when there is like to be in England. 111,640 Plentie recompensed with penurte,

238,b40

Sparres at the enimie, Dolpmneltoz Milelius a fwift run= 226,040 Pomona an Jiand called a continent, 42,660 Pontium the name of Beading in

times palt, 45,060 doze peoples increale in England how it is procured, 193,a 50. 1920 milion for them, 183, a 10. Df thie forts, 182,6 50. See 25rg= gers.

ope writeth berie behementlie to the king of England, 144, a 30. His gaine out of England in time of blindnelle, 146, a 30. His generall correction of the calen-244.850

Doplar growing in England and ferue Eurners to make bilbes, Dozpaffe neuer but once heard to be

found in Buon, 67,b10 Douphyne Rone, 239,b 20 Douts noted by feafaring men, for 239,b20 their benefit bpon the coafts of England, 108,a 10
Portchester how called in the Ro-

manstime, 191,a 10
Poztlands commended to be god fingers of frones, Dotato not venercous, 167,860 Douertie preferred. 140,840 Daiers of S. Caim effectuall to

weite miracles, 68, a 30 Prebends superfluous additamers to former excelle, 140,830 Dzelcription a law, 179, k 50. what ttis, Pefibent lozd of the councell his 164.b 40

Dignitie, 132 efts of old in Witaine as arch= bish ps are now, 22,640 Prefts of the Druites in what e= Aimation.

Dzeilts popily beholde to their god freinds the Gothes, 223, b 30. What honour was done to them ofold time in Rome, 21, a 10. 2p= parelled in colours like peacecks Rape oile made foinetimes within with fpreaded tales, 139,a10 England, 111,840 with (preaded talen, 139,a10 England, 111,840 Pretions flones, 239,a10 How to Rat Jland and why fo named, 34,

bstried. 239,b40 Primpus and of the honor that the Saronish women bid him,27,a 10 Drices of things why become exceffine,203,b 20. 5 be Warkets. Paime, & Dox Calendar & yeare.

Drince a title propertie belonging to the kings elbelt fonne, 157,a 10 Dainces palaces, 195,860 Dainleges do harme fometunes, 240,b 40. Ø great caufe of fruine of the commonwelth, 205,860 Printeges of printes palaces,

churches and churchyards, 197, Promontogie of Belenne otherwife called Coanwell, 34, b 30. Di Der-De the byland called Golie head, 36,b 20

Promontories of Britaine, 3,a 10 Promoters læke matters to let lawiers on worke, 181, a 60 56

Paoninces onelie two now in Eng= land, 131,8 30 Prophelie of Belto caftell,195,8 10 Szophelie or conference bleb in churches of England, 135, b 50. Buppzelled, Dophelies to be boubted fro what

60. Ne musca quidem, 229, 8 60. 98,6 60. De plentie and fearlite chifter: note, 240,b10 like to be in England, when the Richard earle of Warwike, 31,660 fand, fc. 111, b 40. yong ferung= Bichmond by toho builded, 195, b 60

plalmes and appointed to be read amongit the parbendarics, 147,

Dutting a kind of foules deferibed,

44,010 Palpit in S. Baules churchyard.

I De Hermon. Dunchments in England for ma-lefactors, 184, b 10. For fuch as fmite within the limits of the princes court prohibited, 197. a 60. In England what greated,

Purcieiones peller moft places of England: note, 203,b 10 Drzamides of fronc of the 1Romans placing, ac. placing, ac. 113,610
Prites found in euerie beine of metall in great plentie: note, 215,

Claities of the mind according to the qualities of the bodie,

Quarell in the baies of Edward the confessor, and what mischeele grew therbpon,7,a 10. Df menks Buguline coll 2100 monks lines

be gwd 35,b 40 32,810 Quarries what they be and thrir fundzie forts,234, b30. Of ftone enowin England: note,232,660, 233, 810. 3n Scotland of fun-Duckefiluer, 236, b 10. It and ful=

phur father and mother to all met= 237.810

R Adegund a maid drove crowes to the pound which hurt his corne whiles the went to malle,

Radwinter, the lord whereof at bas riance with the load of Swinbach : note, 208,830 iRamhounds, ikape à Rapiendo,

Ragen & Multure of fome thought to be all one, Rebillion cannot properlie be but

of lubiects, 118,a 60 Read william billiop of Chichefter a famous man, 141,860 Reading named of m, that is, too: nershow, 46, a 10. In times past called Pontium and why, 41,0 60

Redfhanks the wild or rough foted Scots, 14,b 20 Religio that the policritic of Cham brought over into Britanic, 21,b 50, 60,22, acit. Incient bled in Albion, 19, a 10. when it fell in be= caie after it was fist clablished in Aibion, 21, b 10. From Sohenfe Brute bid learne his,22,a60. Df the Drutdes and their chefe fchole held in Bitaine, 20,860. Boufes thereof in England, their renenues & number at their dillo= lution, 26,a 50,60, b 10. Corrups tors of it, 19,b 10

Rents inhanted, 189,8 30 Reuther king of Scots flaine, 118,

Rhe or Re a Saron word for a Swater courle,45, b 60. 2 2002Din ble in Eller foz a riner, 46,8 10. 2 common name of all waters that fpirit they placed, 8,430 common name of all waters that Placetor. Abudhell of ric and another formatic wouth fix pence, 94,4 like riner [walloweth baltards a 60. Ne musea quidem, 219, a 60. casteth bp f right bewotte, 45, b 10 fb better fee on Doue banke, 18 schard be la wich bishop of Chiz

Richmonds

The first table for the description

Richmondihire and westmerland in some places bounded by the riuer Swale. Bibbefbale where it lieth, 91,820 Right mainteined by might, 117,

Rậc in the old Scithian twng doth fignifie a region oz kings dome,

Ripe fignifieth the banke of everie banke, 240,850 River what finelt for water in all

Scotland, 88,630 Dne by Che-fter that changeth bir chanell e-

uerte moneth, 129,b 50 Biuers in Angleseie and their cour-ses,81,b50. Great plentie in En= gland, 109, a 50. That fall into the Chames, 46, a 20. The leffe min= gle their names with the greater, 93,830. That fall into the fea betweene the Chaines athe Sa= uerne mouth, 53, a 10. In Den-bighfhire and flintshire, 81, b 10. In Denonthire, 65, a 60. Apon the coaft of Morthfolke, 103, b 40. That fall & toine with the lea be= tweene Dumber & the Chames, 100, a 10. That fall into the sea in copalle of the Jland betweene the Sauerne Bumber,72,a 10. Chat discharge themselves into the Sauerne,68,610. Lieng bpothe coalt of Southwales,72,8 10. In Summerfetthire,58,660. Cobe found bpon the Scotill thoze,88, a 30. Di Grange qualities as au: thors write, 48,610. Ewocalled the two swords, 78, a 10. Thire called the three lifters,68,660. 4Df forren parts indued with ftrange properties, 210,660 Robert a Norman archbishop of

Canturburie,7,a 10, In ambiti= ous prieft and contentious, 132,

a 40. C Sæ Archbilhop. Robin whods bate, 92,8 50 Robbertes done in England oft, by whom, in what maner, 186,8 40

Rochefter called Durobreuum, 217, b 10. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 60. The bishoppike when, s by whom erected, and the circuit of the fame, ec. 140, b 20. 2 preparative to an higher place, 140,640. The bridge by whome begun and finished, 52,660 Rocke called the Horse more infor-

tunate than ten of Beians colts,

Bocks called the Checkstones, 60, a 10. Called the cow and calfe berie cruell,79,830. Dangerous lieng on a row bpon the welt end of Southwales, called the bilhops & his clerks, 78, b 50. Caken foz

Rogera bishop builder of Aiesca-ftell,

Roges how punished, 185, 840. Full of much mischeefe: note, 196, b 10. Egyptian,183,650. The Aa gabonds.

Rome a Babylon & linke of milcheef faith the popes owne factoz: note,

Romans colonies in Sohat places of this land, 217, b 60. What coins they had, of what mettall, & with what framps,217,a 50. Madelw king glaffes of English tin, 237,b' 60. Secure authoritie in this land amarant,217,810, wozelog haire before they received barbars into their citie, 102, b60. Coine found in Godmanchester, 102, b60. Co-temptuouslie call their fwles, bards,21, a 50. Diuide all 2821 taine into five provinces, 17, b 30. What havens in Britaine they be fed for their pallage & repallage to and fro,3,a 30. Armie conlifted of many forts of people, 5, b 40. Sub=

Due Bzitaine to their dominion. 5,6 10, 252ought in the Latine tong into Britaine, 13,b 20. In Sohat places of Battaine they planted their legions', 7, b 30. wofull ghelts to Britaine and why, 5, b 40. Cheir kenat fols lowed the trade of merchandize, 204,660. Decree for the restraint of superfluous grating, 213, 60. Bzought fallow dere first into this land, 204, b 20. Prefertbed li Balters thie hundred in Wich, 240 mits to euerie mans tenure, 193, a60 b 50. Coine found in the courle of Salt fprings threin the towne of the Pictill wall, 128, a 50. Deut-led Gauell kind first, & why, 180. aso. Brought in the gelving of cocks, 123, 840. Placed certeine pyramides of flones, 113, b 10. Sometime inhabited Cabridge, 91, a 10. Sotourned at Chefter, 73, b 50. Cheir ancient calendar, 242, b 60 Se Battaine.

Romenete a march betweene Mon= mouth & Glamozganihire, 75, a 20 Bomeneie marih in old time called Romana oz Romanorum infula, 3,

Rotes. & Se Garbens. Role that bare a triple number of Sariburtelo named of Saron,190 leaues to thie fcoze bpo one but= Rotin thepe and cattell Sobenfe it

commeth, 221,b10 19,a 30 Rother river feparateth Suffer fro Saronides and whereof they were Rent, Rouers. & See Pirats. Round Jie, why to called, 39, b 40.

Runners on fote berie fwift, 226,b

Rutters beride our nem archerie, 198,860

S.

Saint Albans martyzdome found wittenings of the Swaitten in an old bote, 191, b 60 5. Albong when molt of all it excitled, 191, a 60. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 30. Somes times Aeriamcester, 113, a 20. Se Verolamium.

S. Andrews in Scotland frandeth bon the mouth of the lake Lon-

5. Allaphs bilhopzikes erection, circuit, and baluation, 145,850 S. Cutberts foules, 44,b 10
S. Dauids bilhopziks crection, circuit and baluation, 145,820 5. Dauids land, 78,660.79,810 D. James Cometimes a nonnerte by whom butided, S. Magnus bole, 195,060 42 b 10 5. Marie ouer Rhe, 47, b 60, 46, a 10

S.Pieds. & See Mewton. S.Dimond, why commended and ertolled by the papilis, 141,640 S. Patrikes statte full of vertue, 68.840

S.Mincents bath. 214,b30 Sabzina a wood compounded of A= ber and Ina, &c. 68,b 20 Sacrifices of mankind to ibols and pet thought most acceptable, 22,

Saffron in England befcribed and the drelling thereof, 232, 840. Pot commonite planted here till ikis chard the feconds time, 234, 860. Englifh reckoned among fpices, 232, a 40. How commonlie priced, 233, a 10. Chat more beceitis b= feo in no trade more, and how to perceine it, 233, b 60. Dot in the fe= cond and drie in the firft begree, 23, h 60. When great plentie and whe fearlitte, 233, h 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comodities it was first brought into this Jland, 234, 860. Where the gretelt mart is forit, 234,660 Salisburge the old how it fell into btter becaie, 56, b 60,57,a 10. The new Soben begun and hindered by Sonters, 17, 8 30. The bilhepaine by Sobom erected, and of the cira cuit, and inrifdiction of the fame, 141,b40. Soe Sarifburie.

Salia parilla, 209,860 Salt artificiali of fundzie foztes: note,240,840. Baie falt mabe in England, 241,820 Baltpeter,

wich, 240,8 60 Sammong where in leason, when out of fealon elfe where, 72, 840 when to be taken, 224, a 10, Df the greatell lize in what rivers of Scotland to be found, 88, b 20. Caken in the Chames, 46, b 10 Samothea the name of Wittaine a

long while called, 3,860 Samothes brought a parcell of the linage of Japhet into Butaine. 5,a 60. One of the sonnes of Ja-phet, 3,a 80. The religion that he published in Albion, 19,8 10 She Dis.

Saron the fon of Magus and what teaching he practifed in Albion,

fo called, 19,830 Saucrne described, & Swhat Swaters Discharge themselues thereinto, 68,b 10. whenfe it toke his name, 68,620. Wherein comparable to the Chames and wherein infes riour.

Barons biuided this land into fas milies, 153, a 50. Builded manie townes & billages in England, 192,660. What natios came with them into 282itaine, s,a 30. Left no idoll buhonozed no not filthie Paiapus,27,a 10. Couerted from paganilme by Augustine & monke 27,a 20. Became first acquainted with Britaine, 6, b 10. Ander Degills armie in Britaine,6,6 20 what name they gave the weke bates, 242, a 60. The Pozmans Sohp bradlie enimics to the Englift Sarons,7,8 10. Their kings bled to be crowned at Kings towne voon Chames, 219,610 Schwles of Grammar a great nuber throughout England, 150,b 10. Full of abules and by what means, 249,660 Scholes in the primitive church

buter the bilhops inrifdiction, Scithians arrive in Albania, made theselues Scots, 117,660. First inhabited the D2chabes, 42, a 40 ocolds how punished, 185,660

Scolds how punifhed, beogie Coward builder of the new croffe in the market piece of Chichefter, 141.b10 Excornion.

Scots why to often ouercome of the Englilh,114,620. Alwaies deli= rous to thake off the English fub: iedion, have often made objous attempts fo to bo, but in baine, 116,650. Enter in league with Charles king of France, & What effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10. Pewlie arrive in Albania and crowne a fecond Fergus king, 118,610. Cheir king feined him= felfe a minitreil & harped befoge him: note diffimulation, 121, b fo. Clender fhift alledging that their kings homage to the kings of England was for the earledome of Huntingdon,123,610,124,810. Dzinen out of all the bounds of Bittaine by Coell , 118, a 60. Shaftelburie how called in the IRo-

Their dreame that a fione (none at weltminster) was the same wheron Jacob stept when he sted into Delopotania, 125, b 20. Chiefcoze thouland flaine at fawkitke, 125, b 60. Destitute of anie heire to the crowne from 3. lexander their laft king,125,810, Palladius accounted their apo-Mic,27,650. Ealled Scoti because they are an obscure nation in the light of the world, 6, a 20, wild called the Redthanks of Rough forced Scots, why fo called, 14, b20. Wired of the Scithian and Spanish bloud, 5, b 50. when they arrived in Butaine out of Tres land, 7, b 50. They came fealing into Britaine and are no long continuers, 5, b 50. Peuer made coquelt in England, 8, a 10. Great crakers, braggers, and liers in their histories, 8, a 10. Properlie the Reothanks and Jrish, 6, a 10. Firft bainen out of Wattaine bp Maximus, 6,a 60. Dwelt fome= time in the Ble of Man ,37,6 10. Greatite ginen to witcheraft and buto forcerte, 37, b 60 . Mieb to feed on the buttocks of boics and womens paps, 6,8 20. ¶ \$6 3= rifh. & Wicks.

Scotland had fometimes two kings domes, belides that of the Dichades, 16, a 30. Stozed with pie. tie of quarries of fundzie forts, 109,6 10. Iles in it,39,8 10 hun-ting that their princes bled, 226, b 10. Pot fo fruitfull as wales, 109, a 10. The lovereigntie of it all belongeth of right to the kings of England, 117, a 10. A parcell of ground belides the new palace of westminster why so called, 122, # 40. Wil the holds thereof taken by Constantine king of Britaine into his owne pessession, 120, a 10. How it first toke that benominastion, 117, b 60. Deliuered bp of the king by his letters patents, 127. a 10. when the Dichades and 0= ther Jlands were bnited perfect lie to the crowne thereof, 43 b60. Wil the land inhabited with Bittons, 118, a 60. Ginen to gozman biling and bellichere, 165,660. Under the dominios of the kings of Baitaine, 118,6 60. Conuerted to the faith of Christ, 27, b 10. The first attempt of the bishop of Rome to bring it bnoer his obe: bience, 27, b 30. Chie feuerall tongs spoken in it, 14,b10 Scrope william the kings bice-chamberlaine bought the 3le of

Man and the crowne thereof, 37. Beas tempelinous about the Dia

chabes and why,

chabes and why,

Sculum. Se Acuum.

Seimors bescent suposed to be

from Edulph de Samora noble

man of Britaine,

120,849 Semiramis ouercometh Stauros batesto histolle, 3,560
Sermon at Paules croffe anothe
pulytt when first optimed, and
builded, 140,650
Sermons optimarie in cathedial

churches, 135,802 Beruice in the bulgar tong offen= 135,862 liue to the popes, 138,860 Seruingmen noted,164,810. Shifters and robbers, 196,a40 Sellions quarterlie and petie lellis

ons, 156,8 50 Seton in Denonthire full of altens that fought the conquest of England, ac: note, 59,820 Securus by birth a Romane but in blouda Bziton, 118, b60. Fini-fher of the Picts wall, 127, b30

mans t Sheepe of 221.d I mila 0 neuer e our fall Shilling by who Ship cail ships i fmil pa fine hi Did of Belon ftie an 8 10. T not the b 50. **E** in old Spicker taine,3 60.Wh in this mickel hibes, hires f Wy w & ome 60,155 their li numbe

parish: knight lement males Shires : Shiriffe: therea Cheir **Shirebu** thie. Sholts i iano, Shoter, faine. Dizimp; efterni

Shreme Sicill bi gainft brothe Aider m Bucefter mang Sillen 3 ference Siluer r 237.45 gendze

Dimonie Chonzi? Dimples Den of fotof ; dharne Siftera

\$1fters in an h **S**itoma;

Date the iand,4 Dhipton and fin Blate of Diaues 1 **≨io**w021 Dmithfie **S**nake d Drowdo

Doda fal Sonchu; fron, **S**outhar Dontar in the Cheir

of Britaine and England. fmall munition in England, 198,

Duke.

named,

¬∄baco,

his hart,

mans time. Shape of England palle all other. 221,3 10. without hoins, 221,8 40 mito o't bunted but felbome oz neuer eaten,41, 840. 38 big as our fallow Derre. 41.320 Dhiling currant of fituer, when & by whom first coined. 218,660 Ship cailed great Wenric, 200,b 20 ships well builded how far they mil paffe in a weeke,201,660 Df fine handred tun, ac: 201, a 50. Did of what burthen , and how mira a theira hiffer 200, 850 h 20 Belonging to the quanes mate: ftie and hir feruice, 200, b 40,201 a 10. The northerlie regios naile not theira with tron, and whic, 3, b 50. The maner of breffing thein in old time, 3, b 50. Wrought of wickers fometime bleb in 281it= taine,3, b 60. Apade of cance, 3,6 60, when first made and proutocd in this Bland, 20, b20. Mabe of wicker and covered with buille hides, 201,6 20 Shires fortic in England, 154,860. 201.1030 25p whem firth made out,153,a 50 Dome heng in od parcels, 154, b 60,155,a 10. Dimided into lathes. 153, b 30. In time of need haue their lieutenants, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes parifice,194,a 10. Such as fend knights and burgeffes to the par: lement, 174, b 40. Chirtene in Shires and frires all one, 153,a60 Shiriffes authoritic and office, and the reason of the name, 155, 840. Cheir turne, 155,b 10 Shireburne bilhoppike diuided into thie, 142,840 Shoits a kind of dogs cut of Fleiand, Shoters hill and the length of the faine, 109,850 Sbrimps in Mitwaie as much efterned as the welterne fmelts, Shiewes Jie in Scotland, 40,8 40 Sicil hing of 13218ons wirreth as gainft & Scors, 118, a 60. he # his brother at civil difcord, 118, e 60 Sider made of apples, 170,610 Silcefter kow called in the 180. 190,050 mans time. Sillan Blande their number & Difference in greatnelle, 33,b40 Siluer not wanting in England, 237,4 50. Pew producted and ingendred. Dimonie practifed to obteine a bi= fhopzike, 137,6 40 Simples three habred in a litte gar= den of little aboue thee hundred fotof ground, 210, b 40. Soc Garbeng, Sifters thie being thie riuers, Sifters feuen being feuen fprings 66,a60 68.b60 Sitomagus a citic in England, 189. \$ 50 Shiethe greatelt Bic about Scot= iand, 40, b 20. Coc Jie & Flads. Shipton caucil by whome founded and finithed, 31,650 Slate of fundzie colozs. 235,b30 Slaves none in England, 163,650 Slowozine described, 218,610 Slowozine deferibed, 218,610 Smithfield in the east giuen by Canutus to certein knights,111,a10 make beferibet. Snowdoniehils verie famous, 80, brο Sonchus fomewhat like our faf-233,510 Southapton haue described,53,830 Spaniards fet whole woos on fire in the west Judics, 212, 8 10.

a 10. Their words arthe English plaine building and great fare, 187,840 Spaniels,230,2 10,60. Se Dogs Sparhawkes nature, 227,a 60 Specular fromes,239,b20. Se Ppider and the flie, Spirit that ran at tilt in complet armor in a mone fhine night,129, Spring nere Saffren walden of a notable bertge, 211,650 Springs feuen in an hill called the leuenfilters,66,860. 9 Se Bi= uers and Waters. Stafford how called in old time, 191, Stag accounted the nobleft game to hunt, a fo others in degre, 226, a 50 Starte honoging how hatched at the first, 21,656,622,a10 Stattes. The weapons. Stattes penall not executed, 212, \$ 60,212,8 10. Car Lawes. Staurobates his thips of cancs wherein he fought against Se: 3,b60 238,b40 miramis, Stelle. Steeples in France bow manie, Stephan king of England icenced his bareng to build caltels, but with repentance, 194, b 10. beait withall of his clergie, 133,b 40,134,810 Sterbirte a place where an armie hath lien, Stockfill) is light loving faie the Hollanders oz Hulmen, 235,b 40 Stene that had berie fweet fauou= ring oile in it, 236,8 10. Regall of Scotland now in westminfter abbeie, and called Tacobs fronc. 125, b 20. Buge at Beinber in Buitheric parilh, 130, a 50. 5 pes cular vied before gialle was knowne, 187, b 60. Alerie great, how moueable, 4 how bumoueable,130,b 10. Pzettous how to be tried,239, b 40. Alfed a dedicated in times past to building of churches,234,630. Se Quarries, Stones opon Salifburie plaine to be wondered at, 129,860. Found buon certeine bils in Glocefter= thire:note, 239,b 60. Chrowne a befenfe against the enimic, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certein fi= fles, 240, a 10. Dections, 239, a 10 Caken out of oillers, toabs, mulhels, ac: 239, b 60. with berie frage things found in them, 237, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235,660. Fallioned like cockles & mightie oifters,130,a 10. Df fun= brie forts Enot of common kinds Sobere Dailie found, Strangers fuffered to ble our pp:= uileges & commodities in Eng= land, fe: which we may not bo in their countrie, Streames that fall into the fea bes tweine the Chames & the mouth of Sauerne,53,8 10. (Se ili: Sture riner Whereof Sturbgioge faire hath his name, 103, a 60. Barteth Guer from Suffelke, 105,8 40. 13p Dtolomie called @= domania, 105, a 50. With his fix heads beferibed, 57, a 60. with what kind of fiftes it abounbeth, 57,6 40 Starbitoge faire the most fameus mart in England, 103,860 Sturgeon great pletic in Biomaie. riuer in times palt, 52,b 10. Ca= ken in Rochefter water & ginen to the guene. 67,b 10 to the guæne. Chrir wogen at the light of the Sturton baronie whenle it taketh

the name, 57,6 10. What the lord Chames sbbeth and floweth twife gueth in his armes, 57,6 10 Subidies greater impoled boo the baic and night, at what houres, 46, 6 50. Whither it came by D. Albons of noin times palt, 192,6 clergie than the laine, 127.820 Suffolke what haueno it hath,108, 50. The cause why it ouerflows oth hir binas nere to London, Sullomaca, Che Marnet. 47,810, whense it hath his bead Sulphur,236,b 10. It and guickfil= oz beginning,45,b 20, & be leng:b of it with the commodities of the uer father and mother to all mettals, 237,810 Summerfet place,195,650. Son fame,46,860 Suchriuers as fail into the fame beferibed, 45.830. Cioked with fants and ficiues, Summerlethire & Slocelterfbire 46,6 30. The number of botes and parted alunder by Swinford risucr, 68, a 30. Colo baths there, Svatermen hept and mainteineb bpon 1t,47,8 60 with what films it abounderh,46,6 10. Carps lates 214,b40 Sunne loft his light in the bates of lie brought into it, 46,b 20 The Atheiltone, 59,840 Sundate prophened, 213, b 50. 259 courle thereof, 47,b 10 Thebe (and hir thie fonnes) conpalerie faires, 244,0 60 Super fitton of Come folish coun ri= fpire tie teath of bir huiband,231 Cheft how punished, 185,b 20 Cheruca how to be apprechended folks when their cattell die of the garget, 110,840 Sullex leparated from Bent be the bpiam,186,630. Somep bethert riuce of Bother, 53, b 10, 3 kings dome biider Ella the Saxon, 16, b 10. what have set hath, 108, b 20 bolius changeth the name of Bzitaine into Malentis, & Sohie, Sutherie why fo called, 45.060 Chin knight fir John his fatchie Swale riner the bound in fome pla: houfe, ces betweene Bichmonofbire and 46.820 Weltmerland, 94,6 10 Swifts a noilome bermin, 228,630 Ehiffle benet. Chorowfares afcribes to Sintonie nus, 149, a 30. Ind Innes, 146, b 10. Che Townes. Swine in England, thow binerflie their fielh is bled, 221,6 50 Sowinefordriner parted Summer-Cigers baffardin Scotian,41,810 fet and Glocefterfhires alumber, Cillage and mankind biminified by parkes, 205. a 10. Soe Huls bandmen. Swords two being two riners fo Ember. Soe wor. Spria Dhemces, Eime and hir parts how accountes in England, 241,8 40 Ein,237, b 20. Ind lead to be found in fir of the Orchades, 43,810 Tinlwking glasses, 237,660 Tine nozth notablie ftozed with fammon, sc : deferibed, 90,8 20 209,850 Laberd mate of English pearle 239,660 Cine fouth befer bed, Caffe a citie of countenance indued with the lee cathed all of a billip, With of Wines in Bent, 111.810 Tithes paid with great ferupulcli= 43,660 Caffe a fwift riner and biolent in Cithingman in Latine Decurio, Giamozganfhire deferibed,74,620 Cagus riner peldeth clots of golo, 154,820 Cithings, Coc Bundzeds. Tale of a Welfhman that flept be-Eithwhales in Scotland, 41,8 50 Cintoale where it lieth, 91,820 Codes commondie found where adtwirt two fwozds with a knife at his hart, 78,8 10 Came river and the course thereof, ters be. 96,b 10. Dinibeth Chefterfhire & Cong British called Cambriacc, 13,840 Could neuer by ame atstempts be extinguilhed, 13,860, Lancafterfhire, Canners buie oke by the fabbain pearelie in Maie. Corrupted by Latine and Bar= 212 150 anster his division of the date and on,13,8 40. Comith hath fome af= the night, 241,660 Capfters. Se Innes. Carantula of Meapolitan fpider, 228 h 20 finitie with the Armogican, 14, a 60. Delpers of our Englift to be reftored and perfected, 14, 8 10. when the English began to reco-Caw the finell riuer for water that tier and grow in moze elemation than before, 14, a 10. The french is in all Scotland, 88,63. Car. See Benefices, Tenths. brought into England in great practie,13,650. When it cealed to be fooken in England general= Ceifie a noble riner, where the beueris onelie found, 79,8 50 Cench is the vikes leach or furgelic,14.a 10. Che Latine brought on : note, 224,8 20 Cenths first deuised by the pope \$ into Battaine by the Bonians,13. b 20. The Saron brought into after taken by by prefcription of the king, 137, a 10. Ewo granted England Whereof fome relikes remaine brabolithed, 13,650. In to the king of England towards the fouth parts of England are thie feuerali tongs bled,14,610. the recoucric of Burdcaur, 136,b Conchitone, Cownes and cities in England, times past not annuall but boluntarie, 136,630. Of the bilhopaiks how manie, 189, b 20. What called thosowfares, 246, b 10. Df grea= in Englanto what fummes thep pearelie amounted, 146,830 Cermes quarterlie kept through teft trauell,247,a 40. Moze in old time than now,192,080.193,8 10. out the yeare, 180, b 40. 2 rule to How mante market townes in e= know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, terie fhire,194,8 10. Decaieb bp changing of one wate, 56, b60. b fo. Their times nohinderance C & of Citien Couze of London, fometimes a butoinstice,181,b 20. When they kings palace, 195,850 Craucliers. See Innes. begin at the civill law courts, Chamar parteth Denouchirs from Cres in England of Sohat forts,

61,810

213,810

Cres supoled to have beine in the ground lince Monks floud, 214,

jo. I Se Dzchards. Crent riuer beleribed, Trefon in the nobilitie how punt= thed and tried, 184,630 Trespalles & He Punishments. Tresuroz iozd of England his die Eribut to Augustus out of Butain of what things railed, 111,b10

Eribute of Smolfes (king, 225,860 Eurkes great gunnes made by one Daban a Dane, 199, 820. When thep begin their weke, 242,8 50 Turkes of Indilh peacocks gel-DeD.

Cunftall bifhop of Durham bafclie borne: note. 130,650 Eurner bocoz of phylicke his fai= 130,b50 eng, 150, 660. His opinion of the

bot baths, 216,a10 Eurne folts a kind of bogs.231,b30 Ewede riner the bound betweene England and Scotland Deferi-Ewelue men in enerte hundged, 154,

a 40. (Sé Inquest. Ewilight, 242, a 10. (Sée Kight. Tyrannie of Lestrigo and the sons of Meptune,4,8 10. The Crueltie.

7Agabonds their senerall diso2= Derg and begrees, 183,660. Dow punishable by law, 184, a 10 Malentia one of the names of Bzi= taine, 5,a 20 Maiuafores a name appliable to ali

Tegres of honours, 158,640 Mailies in England that are famous, 111,650. Ché Dales. Clandals where incamped at y en

tring into this gland, 129,810 Menifon in Englad neither bought noz fold : note. 204, b 50. ¶ 50 Hunting and Parks.

236,b 20 Alermition, 236,b 20 Alermine. Soc Bealts benemous and flies.

Merlamcefter, Werelamium now \$.21bons, 113, a 20, whether the Chames came by it oz no in times palt, 192,8 50.

Se S. Albons. Werter the crowne of the head, and 10,010 Some fo called. Mellell exchanged now in Eng-188,b60

Aigh growing in England, 213, a 60 Alicount a name of dignitic next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of

the prince, 158, a 60 gricounts in Englad two, 165, a 10 Uies castell the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time.

Utiliages moze in England in old time than now, 192, 660, 193, a 10. The caule of their increale, 190.840.

Mincentius Clemens the popes fadorin England, 136,640 Tiper. ¶ Sex Abber. Timber a fish onlie in the river wie,

Underfhiriffes office and charge,

155.860 Univerlitie in Chefter berie fa= mous,73,b60. In Arthurs time, 190,b 20. In London, 151,840 Univerlities in England somes times mante, 148, a 10. Pow in England the at this baic, 148 a 30.D! Cambridge and Drford by diverse abuses out of order, 149, b 30. Dow feated and their prouision,148,b 10. Their orders, fcholes colleges, 149. Erercifes, Audies.tegræs, & Dienities, 150.

The first table for the description,&c.

60. Their lands laid wait for and gaped at : note.152.b 10. Cleuen 129.010. in France, anthankefuines punished, 233, b 10 Mortiger fent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His bale, 81, a 10 Uratiflaus duke of Bohemia durff not erect feruice in the bulgar twng without the popes con-Ure mouth, where is a pit whole

Mre riner deferibed, Ures and alkes, Ulfurie a trade brought into England by the Jewes:note. 189,a 50 Multure. The Rauen.

bottome is not foundable, 104,

W 30 a commoditie fometime in England, waggons for warre when bled in England, 199,660 waie high & of townes decaied by changing of them, 76, 660. (See Dighwates.

wainefcot equalled by fome Englift oke, 213,820
Wake, ladie and ducheffe of Lancas fter against bilhop Lild : note.

walden in Effer, wherof fo named 206, b 10. Somtimes called wal-benburg when first planted with faffron,

waldes in the Celtike tong lignifieth forrelts, ac. 206, b 10 wales a word derived of the Sar-206,b10 ons.116,860. Dot fo frutfull as England, 109, a 10. So called of

the German word wallh,68,b 10 Full of fens and bogs, 214, 830. Divided into the kingdomes, walth bled of the Sarons as we

ble the word firange, 116,860 walles that in times past were its mits to England and Scots 127,b10.128,a10 wandleburne hils and whie fo cal-129.810 wandles in times pall called winds

les. wapentake a word compounded, Chow,154,8 50. ¶ Se Hundzed. Warens. ¶ Se Parkes, 204,8 50 warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the

warfare in waggons when biedin this land, 191,660 warners or whapels a kind of boas.

warre civill turneth to the enimies aduantage, 118, a 60. How God bisamointeth as abhorring it, and

louing peace, 98,650 warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manie parith chur=

chest that, 190,h20 waters. Sé Honcts. watches. Sé Pight. water what belt to brue berr withall,170, a 40. The greateft freih

in England. waters in England of Sohat forts, natures, and qualities, 210,6 50 Mone hurtfuil, 211, a 50. Df fpe-ciall bertues to help the wounded and difealed, 214,650.215,810 enters came into y miniter of Sa:

lifburie at high malle time, 57, a 50 Soe Riners.

watting fret (rightlie named Butheline ftret, and whic) one of the highwaies of Wzitaine, and how it is existed, 113, a 10. Usy Suhom bilded,112,840. Se Dighwais.

when builted, bucerteine, 147,a weke fof how many baies it confifeth: note,242,8 40. Pamet after the English, Baronish, and Scotilh maner, 244,b20 weil in Gnarelbazow forreft con-

uerting wod, to: into hard flone, 129, b 60. Chat ebbeth and floweth as the fea doth, 131, b 10 pels in fundaie places of binerfe

ftrange qualities.130,b 10. Emo Sphole Spater participating of one foile Differ in qualitie, 130, b 60. Chie nere Couentrie of frange and effectuall bertue, 215,a 10 Wels & baths hot, 214, b 20. Chee Baths, Rivers, Springs and

waters.

Welfhmans tale that flept betweene two fwozds and a knife at his hart, 78,a 10 Welshmen call Angleseie the mother

of their countrie, 36,a 10. They letin the Barons, and whie, 6,b 30. The errours of fome noted, which will have them come from the french, &c. 3,b 30. Contenti= ous to go to law, 181, a 50. What thift they make for plattering,

pocpons of Sohat kinds bled and Spozne in England, 199, a 60. See Armour.

were river befcribed, Sohole mouth is eight miles from Durham. werementh monks, and whie to cal-

91.010 meffburie bnber the plaine neuer without a thefor twaine, 67, b 60 westmerland and Richmondshire

how bounded, 94, b 10. 2By cer= teine fonce in & edge of Stanes moze, 113, b10 Whales tithed in Scotland, 41,850 wheat of fummer, & Sobeat of Soin=

whetftones,235,b 20. Soe Quar= ries and Stones

white bishop of Lincolne his com= ming to be bilhop of winchefter: Whitehall, when and by whom erec:

195,640 ted, 195,b 40 Whiteherne (in Latine Candida cafa) Sohie fo called, 146,b60 whosedome how punished in Ca= 185,860 nutus daies, 185,a60 with howit is lituated, 240,a50 wie riuer deleribed, might wholie gotten into the hands of Edward the third, 31, b 60. Calledin Latine Vecis, 31, 850. The names of the parlonages and bicarages in the fame, 31, b 10. First connerted to the faith though the last that harkened to

the word, 31,640 wiland of welland river bescribed,

wilfride firft connerted the Ble of wight to the faith, 31,b 40
wilton having fometime twelve pariths churches, how it grew to be but a poze billage, 56, b 60 William conqueroz fo named, not by coquest but by challenge,123,830 Conftituted beire teltamentarie to Edward confessor, 123,820 Winchester how called in the 1802 mans time, 190,640. Bishopzike Soben firft erected, by Sobom, and

the circuit thereof, 141,0 10 wind fold to mariners buter certeine knots of thred, &c: 38,810. Mehement and ftrong iffuing out of the hilles called the Deake: a 129.860 Soonder,

195,8 40 mingleburie. mindfor builted by king Arthur oz 196,810 wine wanting in England, and Toikethire what hauens it hath, Arniragus, ec.

Swhereto the fault is to be imputed,110,6 50. Sometime grewin England, 111, a 10. Po where moze fpent than in England,167, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an inie cup or no. 239, b 50. Paturati and artificiall, 167, b 10. Somes times tithed in Bent, 111, 810. The belt called Cheologicum: note, 167,b 20 inander river maketh the greatest note.

mere of freth water in Eng= land, wire a crecke where lipips lie oft at rode, 87,8 10 Witchcraft and forcerie much bled

un the Bie of Man, 37,b 60. How punithed, 185,b 20 witham river and what rivers fall into the same, 101,810 Winer riner watereth all the well

parts of England, 83,610 Women of England excelline and

baine. 172.h 10 owd becated by burning of bricke. 234,b 50. Confumed in Wales by melting oftend,238,810. Erce-bingtie walted with making of pots, glaffes, ac:238, b 10. Sold in fome countries of England by the pound, 214, a 200 Whie in some places of England it cannot grow, 212,8 20, what kines were occupied bluallic in buil= bing in times palt,212,8 40. What Soull follow of the occase thereof. if not loked bnto, 213, b 10. Dne acre of ground of fortie, withen for the supplie of it, 213, b 50. Wuch vestroied by making of falt,240,

mods everic where becaied and by What means, 106, a40. In Englad great foze in times palt, 211,b 60.Df bech & hazel,213,840.De= cated in the well Indies & how,

mords of a Spaniard that taught quene Elisabeth wit, 198,830 wooltocke by whom builded, 195,

woll of English thepe excellent, how emploied, 221,810 would what it fignifieth, 206,830 wolnes, 232,830. Deftroied in England and how, 225,a 60 wonders of marucis of England, 128,b 20. Of dogs, 229,b 60. Of maltifes, 231, a 40. Found in ftones, 235, b 30.236, a 10 worcefter how called in the Romas time, 190, b 60. In old time called Cair Brangon or Cair fragon, 70, b 10. The bilhoppikes erent-

on, circuit, and valuatio, 141,860 would buided into the parts, 1, a 10. Soe Carth.

Care counted after the course of the funne, 243,b 60. 244,8 20 Begining therof different among dinerfe people,244,8 10. Cynike: 244,8 10. Che beginning thereof not bnifozme & certeine. 243,b60 comen in our law called Homines legales: note, 163, b 10. Dow intis 146,610 tuled and named, 146, b 10
ozhe fomtims called Widrix, a why 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by Leouitius, 190, a 60. Called Arewijc, and white, 93, a 30. The chiefe citie of the kingbome of Porthumberland, 16,0 60. How called in the Romans time, 190,8 60. The archbilhoppike curtais led, white, 145,8 60. 25 ilhopziks bnber the faid fee foure, 135,810 ONTO TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PR

The second table Alphabeticall, being a complet extract of names and

matters differfed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduifedlie to diftinguish of persons and actions in perusing euerie discourse, least by taking one for another (dinerfe persons being of one name) his memorie beconfounded, and some error or doubt arise.

By this table you may observe how manie archbishops, bishops, earles, dukes, Er: bane beene in thu Iland before the conquest: as also matter of discourse and woorth the marking wher-

focuer you see this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

Α.

Bbie of faint Bugultine at Canturburie built, 102,8 60. Of Bupon burnt by E. E. 158,850 DIED.

Ibbics built by Boclftane, 156,4 40. Founded by Blured, 148,b 50. Building of them thought afull letileation top line, 163,b 20, what their flate was in the dates of John of Beneric & Beba. 130,6 20

Shougenes, and the opinion cocerning them gainfaib, 4,860 Iboumbance. The Plentie.

Accabilhop of Derham, 129,840 Achelnotus archbiffipp of Can-182,8 20 turburie. Ichwold bing of Eaftangies,

119,610 Ina the fon of Iba king of Bicnutia, 91,630 Boeliza the daughter of duke wil-

liam, whome Parold thould haue married, 197,840 3beime rebeiling againft his

king, and perconed, both god feruice in the field, 131,830 I belifan bing of England crew: med & confecrated at Kingfton bpon Chames, 154, a 10. Sone tw late for exiting his brother, 155,610. De goeth out of his wate to lie where S. John of Benerlie was burted, 1 55.8 40 Dis bidopies againft binerle bings confpiring against him, 154,660,155,8 10. Dis biconie against fix kings, alt flain with Dimerle others, 156, a 10. Des fcribed, his death, and what prefents were fent him, 156,

Adelkan bilhop of Shireburne comended,143,840.Df R. Eg: berts councell, 140,620 Abelweit king of Suffer recet

picth the Jie of wight on agift them condition, 119,830. De causeth the Ellermen to pald buto biut, 150, b 60. De is 141.820

Stelwold &. Edwards brother taketh part with the Danes, 150,040

Abelwold billiop of Winchelter builder of Clie abbie, 161, b 20 Adrafte worthipped and praied bnto,

Adian abbat of S. Jugulines at Canturbarie commended, 120, b 10. De that came Enth

Cheodore, and vied, 129,a 60 Unian the emperor palleth into Bittaine, 53,a 40 Dis wall dis moing Butaine and Scotland, 53,8 50 Boxian the pope fendeth legats

into England. 134,830 Duancement of a bombman bil=

bained, 46,830 Boulterer maintrined by an ad-40,040,60 alterelle: note,

Adwin bilhop of winchelter comitted to prifon, 187,860 Regiptus and his fiftie fonnes, 5.b20

Aganipus a prince of France married Ceadeilla, 13,840

Agathypli. The Pitts. Agibert bilhop el Paris, 117,6 60,116,810

Ignerus and Bubba two Damilh capteins brethren, 144,a 30 Aiden bilhop, 114, 8 60. 3 Scot commeth into England to preach the golpell, 113, b 40,60. win fell out true, 115,6 10. He 115.b 20

Biban a citizen of werlamcefter martyzed bnber Dioclefian, 62,810

Albania now Scotland, 27,830
By whom built. 12,820 Albine bis treatile againft king Charles his articles, 135,860.

Sof Micwine.

3lbion the giants comming into this Jland, 4, a 10. Che lon of Reptune, subweth the Ceits 3,620, He and Bergion flaine with the most part of their ar-4,650

Alchfied benghter of Dlovie mas ried to Peda, 116,660 Bicluid citie Destroied by the Danes, 144, b 20. Whether in

Scotland of no, 21,8 40 Bicwine a famous cierke an Englishman. 132,8 60 Zibhelme bishop of Shireburne,

129,860 Aldinius. Soe Caldbright.

Ripelme archbiftop of Canturb. 154,8 10. Buhop of Wozcefter in faugur forth & Edward the third, 192, a 60, b 10. Archbilhop of yorke, 196, b 20. 152, b 10. Haine by duke Chorthmond,

137,810 Mlozoenus king of little Britaine in france, 71,b20. Biduite king of Eaftangles de-

parteth this life, 129.810 leaus counted a ringleaber of theues: note, 59,6 20. Billeth rule ouer Battaine, 16,6 fo. M. furped the title and digintie of

king of Britaine, 61,b to Bierander pope the fecond fano: red buke williams conquelt of

England, 199,810 Aller. Ché Gifer. Ilfin bithop of Winchefter, 161,

16ren the baughter of Difa bing of Mercia maried to Ethel: bert. Alfred the fon of @gelred maketh

chalenge to the crowne, 181,b

Ideistane from the governement,154,8 10. Caken puloner, his eies put out, his death, 183, a 10,184,a 40. Sulprated per-fons for his beath examined, 185,820. Com Bisted.

Bifred the beautifuli baughter of Duke Pozgerius : note, 160,860 Che wife of king Edgar dieth, and what offenle it cauled him to boo, 160, a 60. Dir wic-keb purpole to kill hir forme,

31freba the baughter of B. Dis of Bercia martes to Ethel bert, 133,860. Graued at the beath of hir bulband, become

meth a nan, 133,630 Rifride king of Northumbers, 129,810.3 baftard, 125,620 Rifride archbishop of Yorke, 185,

Mifribe bube of Mercie, banufh: ed, 165, a 60. Aliceadmerall of hing @gelrebs name a traito;

Alke Attouns.
Alkeon now England why so nessent as Bodin faith, 3,6 so. Discountrie, 100,000 mer levels opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20 his bank, 13, 5, a 50. His sounces milerable flame by Etylbert, 136,6 so

Alfwen lifter to Elfleba,152,b40 Bigar the forme of earls Leofrike bath Parolbs lands ginen him 193,a 60. Dis intended raufhtng reuenged, 133, b 60. Dis eies put out to; his fathers treaton, 166, b 30 Algar made earle of Cheller, ex

led, he recovereth it by force, 193.860 Bigar earle of Drfozd, 191, b30. 192.h 10

Banifbed, 192,b 10 Bliance adutfeblie to be made,79, #40,46. (Se Mariage. Bilegiance. (Se Loialtic. Blieinia:notea firatagem,83,8 30

Bliered archbilhopof yorke, 188,

Almaricus a traitozous ceacon, 170.8 60

Biriche the fon of Berbert flatne in fight, 137, a 10. (Se with:

Alfan bilhop of Shireburne a warrior, 138,6 10 Vilwald. Sé Alfwald.

Allmine the brother of king Egritt flaine, 123.8 50 Carantins & luccebethimin Bitreb king of Mosthumbers, 122.8 20

Blured bing of wellfarons and the greateft part of England, 144, 6 60, Perfecuted by the Danes,145,8 10. De banqui theb them by fea, 145,8 50. 259 their meanes put to his thifts, 146,850. Disguiseth himselfe like a minstrell,146,610. King Cthelwulfes fonne and con= fecrated hing at Monie, 141, a 30. Dis prouition for the late-tie of his land against the Danes, 148, a 20. Learned, and what workes be wrote, 148, b

60.Deferibed and commended. 148, b to. Dis court learned 149, a 10. How he divided the time for his necessarie bles. 149,830. His death, 148,8 30. Laft Will & epitaph, 149,840

Alwin, Che Idwin. Imphibalus inkituted S. Ib ban, 62, 8 10. Bozne in Caer= leon, 19, a 10, Martyzed at Erbburne, 63,610 Amphibalus abbeie at winches

ster, 76,6 to Indication to rule alone, what milcherfe it inferreth, 16, 840. It caufeth bloudfed, 5, b 20. End flaughter, 11, b 50. Caufe of diffention betweene biethren inote, 14,6150. Beware Ded with fhame, 13,6 20 3mbition of nephues for monars 13.020 chie op fole regiment: note, 14,

Ambition in noblemen, 89,060 Ambition of Ballianus : note, y6, a 60. Of Caraulius but a mean man fekting to be a king, 54,b 20. Of Bengift the Sars on,78,b 40. Of Letra two fons in law,13,8 50. Of Romans, Seuerus, 54,060, 55,810. DE dieramine Difcouered at his beath,41,8 60. Df @lognigerne,

Imbite now Palifburie, 82, 8 10
Indates the goddeffe of bictore withinged of the Biltains, 45,8 20

Andrag atius billeth Gratian by treafon. Andzebecefter a citie in Baitatr 86, h 6a

Androgens abandoneth Bris taine bicaule the prople hated him as a traitor, 32, a 60. Biden Callibelan: against Cefar. 27, a 40. Duke of Croinouant, 31, a 30. Ché Carle. Angeil. Ché Clision.

Anger what milchieles it procue reth men bnta, Ingles came ouer with the Sarons into Britaine, 78,0 60,79,

Angicleie innabed by the Bos mans and koone, 41, b10. Yielder mans and koone, 41, b10. Yielder to Agricola, 48, a 20
Angli, quafi Angeli, 99, b40. De authoritie in Germanic, 79, a 20
Anglia, why facalled, 98, a 40
Anna king of Eaftangles flaine by Penda, 116, b10. His bangtie

ters profelled nuns, 114,060 Untigonus brother of Pandga= fus taken prifoner, flain, 8,a 50 Antoninus Dius emperor fens Deth Loilius Arbicus to kepe the Baitains in ogber, 13,8 50

Spoffafie. & De Ibolatrie, and Diabere. Arbitrement of eight graue counfellogs to end controuts \$7,6 60,88,a 10 #rbogatter

海.

The fecond table for the historie

Arbogafter a Woth flaieth flauf= us bictor Mobililimus, 68,6 50 archbishop Albeime of Canturburie, 154, a 10. Athelred of Ca-turburie, 150, b 30. Athelnorus of Canturburte, 182, a 20,185, a 10. Alozed of Yozke, 152,b10, 196,b20. Alfrike of Yozke,185, a 20. Aliered of yorke, 188, a 20. Buquitine the monte of the English nation, 101, a 30. 2Bert: wald of Canturburie, 129,660 262iahtwald of Canturburie, 126, b20,30. 250facf Yczhe,125 b 50. Ceadda of yezke, 119, b20 Damanus of Cant. 116, b40. Deuftedit of Cantur. 116,b 40. Caubald of Canturb.137,b 40. @olinus of Canturburie, 186, b 40. Einothus of Canturbu= rie,182,630. Elphegus of Can= turb murthered by the Danes 170,b 10,40. Egbert of yozke : note, 130, a 60. Guetheline of London ambaffador for Bri= tains, 71, b 30. Donozius of Canturburte,110,830. De re= ceineth his pall, 110, b 10. John of yorke religneth, 125, b 50. Lambert of Canturb. 135,8 20 Deprined, 132, a 20. Laurence of Canturb. (Se Laurence, Bothelmus of Canturb. 130, b 50. Doo of Canturb. 136,660. Olwald of yozke, 161, b 20. Dieimond of Canturb. 149, 120, Paule of Yorke receiveth his pall, 110, b 10. Bobert of Canturburte, 187, b 20,60. Si= ricius of Canturb 166, a 60. Stigand of Canturburie an intrudor: note, 191,8 40. Cack= wine of Canturburie,129,060. Cheodore of Canturburie cres ated byon condition, 120, 820. wilfride the fecond of Cantur= burie.129,a 50. Wolfhere,150,a 10. molfanof yorke, 156,450 Archbilhops authoritie exemplis fied : note, 181,630. Chie in Bz:taine, 52, a 30. Chep fice Swith their clergie into woods & mounteins:note,98,b 20. Che fe of Canturb. monks refufe, 120,8 10. The fee remoued to Lichfield, 132, a 10. Df Can-turburie & yorke with a decres concerning their election, 110, b 20. The la reftozed to Canturburie, 136, 840. The fee of Canturburte boid, 135,8 20

Canturburg both, 135,a 20
Archigallus king of Azitaine
gruen to diffention, and depatued, 21,a 10
Arbuife made king of Mogthumberiand and confectated, 136,b

berland and confectated, 136, b 60. his acts & decds, 137, a 10 Urcani, and their charge: note,

Arelius Ambrole. Sox Aure-

Arlete duke Robert of Popmandies paramour, that bare him duke william the conqueroy, and of hir pleasantness and daliance, 101,620

Armotica by whom first peopled, 68,840. Siven to Conan Deridoc, the plot to people it difappointed, 67,820. The etymon or reason of the name, 69,6 to Armotica in France Subcrett it-

eth, 12,840 Brnuife. Se Ardulfe.

Arthur begotten out of Wedlick, 90, bio. And of Whom begotten, 88 a.o. He beginnech to reigne, 90, a 40. Of a mighte making, 92, a 10. And What is left Watten of him, 93, a 10. He had two winces, 93, b 10. His exploits, 91, a 10. His twitte battils againft the Saxons.

90, a 60. He is wounded and dieth, his buriall: note, 91, b 50. Frairagus R. of Bittatus, 23, a 10. He furueith this land a repareth the runes of it, 36, b 20, 35 b 60. His baliantuelle, 36, a 10. In what flate Bittatine was in his reigne, 46, a 50. King of the Iceni, 42, a 60. He putteth the Romans to flight, 35, b 40. He is most billaneallie abused by them, 42, a 60. He is buried by them, 42, a 60. He is buried at Glocefter, 37, a 10. If they are a gentlewoman merced.

Afburga a gentlewoman maried to king Ethelwulle, 140,8 40 Afclepiodotus. Se Duke.

Afhbert protector or gouernor of pung king Kenelme bubet, murthereth his lord and maifter, 139,6 50 Maracus interteineth Brute,

7,b40 Afferius Meneuenlis bishop of Shirborne, 149,810

Afturians, 33,810
Athelnorus archbishop of Canturburte, 185,810
Athelred archbishop of Cantur=

burie, /150, b30 Atheistane king of Kent & buke Calhere vanquish the Danes by sea, 141, a 20. ¶ Se Abel=

Augion Bie now Aipes Jie, 92,

Augustine exteined archbishop of the English nation, 101, 830. His seat Canturburie, 102, a 60. He received the pall, 101, b 60. Hurnamed the Englishmens apostle, 102, b60. He requireth these things of the Britains to be observed, 103, a 10. His miracles, his acts and beds. 102, a 10

deeds, Augustus the emperor is bened his tribute out of Britains, his acks and deeds: note, 32,630 Aulass K. of Rowcie baptiled, 166,650. Wanded with Danes e others maketh against Avel-

stane, disconted, 153, b 30. Chaese by king Edmund, he recurement into Morthunbertand, expelled by the people, 158, a 40. He taket by on him the rule of the Morthumbers, 156, b 60. Disguised he commeth to bewe the English campe, 153, b 60. Ring of the Dancs of Morthumbertand attempteth war against king Edmund, his

beath, 156,b 60 Pulus Atticus a Romane capteine flaine, 50,b 30 Pulus Didus fent into Bittaine to fumlie the rome of D-

tains Divides tent in Antitains to implie the rome of Dflozius, 40,b 10 Aulus Plantius with his armie arriveth in Britains, 34,8 10 Aureling Ambiolius & his bio-

ther After arrine in Bittaine both their powers against Alogtigerne, 84, a 10. He e After Homozagon sie into utile Bittain, 77, a 40. He both his Bittains encounter the Harons, 88, a30. He putteth Harons out of Bittaine, 84, b50. He falleth siede sit winchester, 85, a

ro. The Atter Pendiagon. Aureins Conainus made king of Bittame, & veferibed, 94, b 60. He killeth Conflamine, 94, a 60. He is noted by Gylvas to be a verie bad man, 95, \$10 Authun The Bethurius.

Baldud. I Sé Bisdud.
Beldwin earle of Flancers come
meth into England to built
Edwa. has disther in law, 188,
b to. Earle of Flanders asbeth
duke william to conquer England,
198, 130
Banket (atall, 79, 150

Way: time of bondmen and bondwomen and making them free, 123, a 60. Here gratious being received: note, 123, a 10. Receiued of the British armic & how beneficial, \$3, a 10. Arthe minifiring thereof godfathers were in de, 114, b 10. Winistred to ten thousand in the river of Huale, 100, b 60. Egelred desiied the font with his ordure when he was baptiled, 165, a 20 Bardi, their blage and profession.

on, 3.a 50 Bardus the fon of Druis, 3,a 30 Bafreen Ché Balden.

Balreeg, She Halben. Ballianus bozne of a British kooman ruleth Britaine, 54, b 10. Peppartieth koith phylicians to polon his father Scuetus. 55,660

Baltards made kings as Altrice king of Morthumberland, 125, b20. Harold to proclamed and confecrated, 181, b20. Morina dup admitted to rule Brusin, 20.840

Bataui, now Hollanders, 72, a 30 Bath called Carbadon, 14, b 10. Befieged by the Harons and Germans, but oneithowne & flaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10 Bath Cactban.

Baths hor when first made or repared and by whom, 12,640
Battell of Ashdon fought between N. Edmund Frontice Courte with his Danes, 177,a
10. Of soure houres continue

ance between the English and the Danes, 176, b40 Bealts wild becour rulers of Britaine, 11, b40, 50 Beatrice put to death by hir steps

Beatrice put to death by hir fleps fons for portoning hir huls band, 154, bio Weaute a finare to intrap: note,

78, b60. I bait, Ealfo a deablis baine, 160, a60, b 10. Abuled to a fhamefullend, 191, b60. It hele ped not to faue tife, 171, a 10 Beautie of Edgrua most excelient 172, a 10. See ikonix,

ient.153, a 10. Se Bontz. Beda dieth, diverke things noted concerning him, 130, bio Beline and Bzen made freends, 17, a 60. Se Bzennus. Belinus generali of Callibelans

Betinus generall of California armie baliant, 27,840 Beiins gaie (now Billingsgate) Wherbpon the alpes of Belins bodie were kept in a bestell of

braffe, 19,810 Beil of S Ellutus:note, 161,860 Beis vied in battell caufed terroz:note, 27,610 Bergion krother to Albion kept

Freiand & the Dekners, 4, a 60 Berking, and who buile the alse bere there, I 22, a 60 Beriens expelled out of Beltain, his counfeil to Claubius. 34, a 10

his counfeil to Claudius. 34,810 Berneiudge burned for crueltie, 135,830 Berne anobie man about yorke,

the randhing of whole wife bed much michwife, 144, b20 Bernean earle maticionflie flaine by his confin, 188, a20, 60 Berne K. of Eftaugles. 129, a 10

Bernted by muther bluepeth the kingdome of Mercia, he is faine, 128, b 10 Bernuite of Percia flaine, 138, b 20, He Chomacheld king Egs

bert, 138,2 50 Wertegils bilhop of Eafinniles, 116,260

Berthaking Cheriberts baugister wife to Ethelbert king of Rent, 99,8 50

Werrhfride a baliant Morthuma ber capteine, 129,820 Berreckshire, new Warkeshire,

25erthun a duke of Suffer flaine

Bertwald archbishen of Canturburie, 129,060 Bertwolfe S. of Mercia tribuiarie to the welltarons, chafed out of his countrie by the

Danes, 142,a 20 Birinus a bishop Italian conuerteth the Westlazons to the chustransath, 114,b 10 Biscop a monke builded two ab-

Biscop a monke builded two abs bies, and what artificers he brought into England that were not in it before. 120 h 20

brought into England that were not in it before, 120,630 Bis. 4Sie Bishop. Bishop Acca of Herham, 129,840

Moeiftan of Shireburne of B. Egberts councell,140, b 20, 21 delwold of winchelter, 161, bae Adwin of Winchester, 187,866 Alloheims bishop of Shires burne, 129, 8 60. Allin of Wins rione, 129, a so. dilana war-rione, 138, b 10. Alferius of Hhreburne, 149, a 10. Bili of the Eaftangles, 121, b 60. Bos nifacus of the Ellangles, 121, b 60. 25zightelme of Dozches fter, 161, a 40. Camelgaret tas ken prisoner of the Danes, redeemed by & Coward,151,a 60. Eedda of the Caltiarone, 117, a 60. Cott in armes on horfbacke bestroethiools,109. b 10. Colman of Mozihubers, 119,8 40. Entbert of Linucis ferne,125,830. Daniell of wine chefter,129, a 60, Diuma firlt bilhop at Mercia, 118, b 20. Dunftane of wogcefter and London, 1 60 a 10. Eathers of L indleie, 122, 660. Esta of Perain, 125,650. Edmund of Shireburne Claine in battill. 144,8 10. Cabultus of Lichticid aborned with the pall, 132,320. Egwine of wogeefter, 128, 60. Cintherius of westlarons, 119, b10. Eiphegus of Wins chefter, 166, b60, 165, b50. Ers kenmalo of the Elfarons, his lee at London.122,8 60, Ethe Swold of winchefter, 160, a 10. ffelir. De felir. Finan of Morthumberg, 119,840. Beb mound of Bochefter, 122, b 60. Jeroman is fent to the Calle farons to reduce them to the faith, 121, a 10. Lincolne flaine in the battell at Alhoon, 177, a 20, Diwaid of wescelter, 160,8 20. Aumand of Wolcellett, 160,8
10. Hutta of Rochefter good
mulician, 120, is 10. Officers
ther & king Egelred at first,
165, 360. Sectionis of Wese
cies, 122, a 30. Smothume of
Winchester of king Egherts
councell, 140, b 20. Eithe of
Southenberg tig his make Morthumbers, 119,b 10. Waide her of London, 122, a 60. weres fridus of worcester, 149, a 10. wilfrid of Morthambers his biligence,119,b10. William af London banifped, 191, 8 20. William the pure bishop of 122,050 Rochester, 122, 650 3thop not disgraded and yet lia uing a privat life, 120, a 60. Pone of westsarons soz the

space of leven percs, 153,8 10.

A kings fon & beire a bifhop,

141, b 60. Due joineth bis

flati

not

of s

not

not

pla

rcu

the

cra

art

þε

Lu

mi 31: 52

go

1Bilbo

of Britaine and England. mans, 38, b 30. The ribicitthe first og no. 1,8 40. Gouer=

lous boinge of Caligula at-tempted againft them, 33, b 10

Dimen by Romans out of

their woo of refuge, 28,a 60.

power to Woelftans armie, is Claime by the cumue, 155,060 Bifbous authoritie exemplificd: note,117,b 20 Went to war # aid the king, 139, 330. Foure of Mercies, 119, 310. Ewo notable in Ethelmulfe dates: note,140,b 20. Ewo cleded in place of one, 122, b 60 Profpe= rouflie conduct 2Bzitifh hoft against the Sarons:note,83, a 10. Of Morthumbers helo their fe at Lindelfernc,119,8 50,b 10. Two elected & confecraten for one, 121, b 60. Creat archbishops, 119, b 20. How to be ordered, 101, b 20. Dedeined for auctoing the popes bifple= fure, 153, a 60. What maner of men they have beine, 191, a 60 In Butaine twentie cight, 52,8 30. what prouinces they gouerned in 731 yeares, 129, b 60,130,810. The Synob. Bilhoppike at Donwich, 110,4 640. At Dozcelter, 114, b20. Erwo made of one, 129, a 60. @wabnder one bilhop, 160, Blaling farre of theé moncths continuance, 122, 660, what infued:note,123,860,162,b 10 Sane in England onche of Ceuen daies continuance, 197 a60. The peare befoge ED: mard the thirds beath : note, 195,640. Ewo, one appering in the morning, the other in the cuening, and what infued. 25 ladud the ninth ruler of 2821= taine, 12, b 40. Prefuming to flie is palht in peces with a 12.050 Blackwell hall in old time cal= led the temple of peace. 15, b 30 Blecca governoz of the citie of Lincolne, 110,850 Blederike buke of Cornewall, 104,010 14,8 60 Mioud raineb. Bondasue in honoz, 46 8 30 Bondmen made trulie fre,123, Benifacius bishop of Gastan= 121.060 Bonifacius B.of Mentz his ep'file to Ethelbaid, 128,b 20 Bofa archbilhop of yorke, 125, Boudicia. Ché Moadicia. Bzen maried the duke of 200= biogs baughter, 17, a 10. Dube of Michiogs, 17,8 50. De and Beline toin ng forces take Rome, 17, b 10. 19 @ 250= line their toint governement intollerable, 16,8 30 Brenicia hingbome Schenit bes Bzetamons castell beyond fea built by the Britons, 61, b, 40 Brethren at Arife and banded one againft another, 16, a 60. Slaine, 14,66,15,810 Brigants now Yorkelbire, Dif-Daine to be fubicat to a womans gouernment, 40, b 60 Brightnod earle of Effer gaue battell to the Danes, flaine, 166,860 Brighthelme bilhop of Doz-161,840 chefter, 161,a40 Bughtrike k. of welflarons, 135,8 20. Dis policie to rule quietlie, 135, b 30. Marreth Ethelburga K. Dffasbaugh. ter,132,a 50, His deth,136,a 10 Blightwood cholen to be arch-

bilisp of Canturb. 229, b 20,30 Brinchilo a prince of Benaud,

Baitaine whether an Iland at

his baliantnelle,

gles,

ugh

ng of

.8 50)um=

8 20 fhire,

b 40

laine

,b 5•

Lan=

.b6a

utas

alta

) the

,8 2e

cone

) the

erd.

o abs

s he

that

,b 3 •

1 B.

,b 20

,860

hire=

wine

mar:

us of

tili of

266 o⊪

2cbe

t 18s

£5. \$

151.

one,

e on

.109.

bers,

nucí=

1171114

first

3 20.

and

១១ ០៩

ita of

no of

ittell.

hficiD

.9 20.

cons,

2011114

. Er=

s, hís

the

a 10.

an of

Beb.

b60.

Ea0-

to the

flaine

177,8

160.€

oun s

loche:

firife,

Mer-

ine of

berts

da of

malbe

were-

a 10.

s his

am of

g 20. to go

1,050

pet lia

12 the

3,850.

ifhop. th his BOWEE ned by licutenants & treafus 37 a60. Diutbedfrom Scot= lend by the emperor Wogian : no:e, 53, a 50. Gouerned by Wittill) rulers, 7,10. First inlabited by the Cclis, 3,650. Rulers & hings thero: bitters heinueied againft by Spldas 94,a60,95,a 10,96,a60,b10. Whe ftate of it during Brutragus reigne, 46,450 Afflice teb by the inualien of barbas rougnations,75,8 20. Spotla pitifullie by Gurmudus, 98,a 30, Kingsthie of it flaine in one battell at once, 97, a 30. Che ftare ofit bnocr Dari= us,46,660. Ruled by women, 11,630,13,650. Gouerned by kings of their owie nation, 20,21, fc. Bouerned by fine kings at once,14, a 20. The flate of it bonder kings,15,16, 17,4c. In France, 67, a 10. 50 called by comandement of the fubbner, 11, a10. Je recenteth faith : note, 37, a 30. Dinerfe people inhabited diverte poz= tios of it,23,6 50. Dinibed in= to realms, 21, b 40. Ulnknowne to the Romans but by report, 24,a 20. whether the kings of it were kings of rulers of the commonweith of typants, ec:23,b 40. A part of it called Malentia,73,630, The fuc= cellion of the kings therof oz= Derlie in their peares to Eli= durus,22,a 10.Df whom first inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie, 15, a 10, Sometimes called Samothea, 2, a 60. The fub-tection of it to the Komans when it was, 31, 860. A mo-narchie how long after Bzuts death, 31, b40. The state of it touching gouernment when Cefar Did conquer it, 31, b 30, 60. The State of it bnocr rulere, 11, 12, 13, &c. It receiveth the faith, 52, a 20. It talted the crueltie of Dioclelian, &c. 61, b 60 The ftate of it bider British kings, 76,a,10 Britains repine to be gouerned by men of bale begre, 53,650. Commonite called Wellhmen, 127, a 10. The lauage logt, their blage & attire: note, 55,00 40. Dutragious crueltie hauing gotten bicoric againft the iRomans : note, 45.8 10 Their lamentable cafe after ouerthzow by J. Agricola, so, b 50. Thep, the Scots, and Picts in a league, 77, a 20. They of Calendarwood affault the Romans bpon aduantage,49,8 40. Their mifes ries manifold:note,41,b60,42 a 10. They go to Rome & compiaine of Berhennis to Comodus the empero1,73, b 40. What practiles Agricola vied to traine them to civilitie, 48, a 20 Skilfull in fwimming,48, a 10. Admitted au weil wo= men as men to publike gouernment,42, b 60. iReadie to Defend their countrie againft Cefar, 24,640. They refuse to pate tribut to Mugultus, 32,b 30. Their maner of fighting in chartots, 26, a 40. Suffei-tied a fore querthrow at the bands of Scapula, 39, b 10. Perfecuted by the Scots & Dicts,70, 850. In ermie of them newlie chillned,83,820 They choic a place of aduans (ag: to entointer the Ros

Plaged by the Saxons from time to time at appointment of Gon for their foute fing,96, b 40. ABane eributarie to the Romans, to, b 10. At conten= tion among themlelues after the beath of Lucius, 51,660. By confent give rule of all things in the wars to Callbelane, 28, b40, Purlned by Centwine & of welklarins with fier and fword, 123, b50. Defended the chailtian faith euen with the thebing of their blout, 62 b 10. Their fierce= nelle againft the Romans,25, a 60. Mat all banquithed by Telar, 31, a 60. They fend to Cefar about a treatie of pcace 25,b 30. Atterke difabled by Dlautius & his power, 34, b 40. Thurmaner of fiatting in war,29,930. Bemoued in towales & Conwall, 98, b 10 40 Received into the fubice= tion of the Eftangles & 152:= tilh kings,131,b 20. D fcoms fited , leane their countrie a preie to the Sarona, 81, a 50. They left the more part of their ancient feats, 98, b 20. Chep laiz armozafioc, @ betake them to the reading of holie scriptures, 130, a 50, Seruing in war biber Cofrantine fortunat, 65, a 30. Under the conduct of Moadi cia gine the Romans a fhamefull disconture,44,620. They obteine the field against the Sarons, 80,b 10. Their mi= ferable flate binber Morti-gernc,78,610. Etcy rebeil a-gainst Alectuse bis Bomans 56,660. Dppreffed of Sax= ons, crave ato of two belliops & pzeualte:note,83,a 10. Thetr god zeale to religion in thetr troubles by Bengift: note,82 b 30. Duerthzowne by the Sarons & flain in gret num= bers,89, b 10. Their billoialtie to Ater Pendiagon, 87, b 60. Their kings leeks to rule in this land, 127, a 20. At va-riance among themselves aster the death of Lucius, 54,a 60. For lacke of fkill gaue place to the Romans, 58,810 ricannia, why it ought rather to be called Batbania, 123, b 60. Soe Butaine. Bzithziks profered fernice hath ill fuccelle, 169,b 10 Buttong expert in art magike, 2,b 10.why they bled to paint their faces, 9, b 40. Suing for the Scots & Ditts, could get none,71,8 20. melfhmen,105, b 60. Atterlie subdued by the Romans but not without much flaughter & bloubfhib, 28,b 60. In gret m:ferte fpotle one another, 70, 660. Where the line and government of their bings ended, 126,640. Se Britains. fender of the monte of 25 ans got against the Hotthums berg viscomsired, 104,820 Broemale. Soe Brocmale. Brudeus king of Picts killeth

Butaine, killing of his fa-

ther, et. 7,8 to. De this wife 25.4.

Innogens arritall in Leogis tia, ic:8,b 40. De was not the first that inhabited this Hic, 6, b 50. Incountered by the giants of the Jie, 10, b 40 h:s incended, 15, a 10. His itter to bing Dandrafus, with certeine martiall exploits of his, 8,4 to Disth afames, thit names, & how bpon his cethbed he divideth all Butains among them, it, a 10 his arrmalitnthis dic, 10,b 10. De @ Cozineus tome compantes, 9.b 10. 19 With his companie landcom Lifrica, 9,8 50. Dis Bandern Burtal, 11,830 Burte G. Sachbild the fixeur Irof Baneine, 12,830 Banducia. Cha Coadicia. Burgenilo. Sor Duenbied. Bur bied B. of Bereia menis ethlung Ethelmultes daugh

ter, 141,830. Bibe) ag unft the Danes, 143, b 20. Aleth his countrie dieth, 145, 39 Ador earle of Cornwall, 93, a 60. Duke of Cozuwail kulerh Cheldzike, 91,a 10 Cadwalline. Se Cadwallo. Cadwallo K. of Breemerebels icth againft Cowin, 11., b 50. what the But il waters re= poztofhim, 112, a60. bis i= mage of by fle fet on a braien bogife and fet boon & ubgate, 113,830. Werrible both in nature & countenance, I II, a 20, b 10,112,810, Slaine by Df-wald at Denilburne,111,0 60 Cadwallader king of 252itons, conftreind to foglake the land, Caowan chofen It, of 2Battame after 24 peares fpace without anic one special government, 105,5 60 His act and dood, 106,a 10. B. of Mouthwales, 104,6 10 Caerbardon now called Barh, Caerbyan now Beth, Soben first boilt, 12 140 Caerbiank,12,810. Sm yozhe. Caergrant , nom Caarbuoge, 20,640,21,810 Caerguent,12,630. 4 De winchefter. Caerieir now Leicefter When first built, 12,660 Caerleon by whom creeced and built, 18, 66, 19, a 10, 40, a 50, 36, a 20. Se Chefter.
Caerind, now London, 23, a 60
Edermalet, 38, a 50
Cains Crebonius lieutenant of three legions, 29,840 Caius Molufenus fent ouer ins to Britaine to biem the Ile, 24,849 Caleterwoo in Scotland, 16,b 20. Mere yorke, 21,840

Calendarwod, 49 Calis. Saz Itius portus 49.840 Catigula emperour of Bome purposeth to search the betters mod bounds of Wzitaine: note, 33, b 10 Calphurnius Agricola lieute: nant of Britaine, 53,860 Caltrops of iron muchomed. cast among people, 33,560 Camaletum, 38,8 50 Cambridge by foliome builbed, 20, b40. The bauteratie by Soljom founded, 116, 920. felt noured of hing Sigebert and Egfribe, 125,830 Brute, his bescent, arruall in bilhop felix, 21, 810. Per fered with the Danes a

145,740

whole peare,

The towne a the Univerlitie Solen first founded, 19, b 20, Burnt by Danes, 170,a 10. The Universitie founded befoze Driogt 265 years, 145,

Camebolon a citie belonging to the Trinobants, 38,a60 Camelgaret a with bilhop taken puloner of the Danes,

e tedamed, 151,860 Camelodunum Whether Colthefter of no, 38,830,44,b io Supposed of Polyd Virg tobe Doncaster of Pontfret, 38, 8 60. (Now Coichester) taken by the Bomans, 35, 820, 1900pied with souloiers by Ostopied with souloiers by Osto-

rius Scapula, 38,a 10 Cangt inhabitants of Denbighfitre, 37,650 Eanraber whether builder of

Cantaber whether builder of Cambridge of no, 20,660 Cantabrans, 33,410 Canturburie in old time Kaerkir, by whom first builded, 12, b 30. Of faint Agnes church

built there by Eadbald, 107, a
20. The fee of arthbilhop Augustine, 102, a 60. Like to have ben taken by the Danes but for composition, 169, b 30. Taken of the Danes by treason, 170, a 60. Citizens & the carle of Bullongne togither by the cares, 188, b 10. The archbi-

shopsike boid, 120,a 10 Caratake renowmed in Jiealic & Kome, 39,a 50. Os wife a baughter taken pissoners by the Remans, 39, a 30. Os couracious words (being exptue) to Claudius the empero2,39,a 50. His prowess as gainst the Romans, 38,b 10

Carausius a Britaine of low birth tilled Ballianus in fight, 54,620. Dfa bondman made king of Bzi. aine, 56,6 10 Slaine,

Careticus made B. of Butaine full of diffention, 97, b 60. 1918 ads and deeds, 98

Carleill by whom builded, 12,a
60, Se Caerleill.

Carpwald flame by Richbert his countrieman, 110, 110 Cartimantua queme of Wzis gants betraieth Caratake into the Romans hands, 39, a 30. At square with hir hul-

band Clenutius : no e,40,b40 Callibelane protector of the 1821= tains, 23, b 20. With what hings be was aftifted agairft Celar,27,a 30. De fendeth to foure kings of Rent for ato against Ceiar, 30, a 10. He ru-led Driozofhire, Barkefhire. Buckinghan fhire, Bamfhire Bedfozofhire,28, b40. Choic chafe aguernoz of the 15212 tilh armie, 28, b 40. Manqui= thed by Cefar, 30, 840, b 60. Dis noble acts & fratagems ar ainft the Komans, 29,8 60. De omoleth himfelfe againft Ccfar in the behalfe of Bgi= taine, 24, b 10. Dis fharpe finkes pitcht and fet on the Themes benke,31,8 20. his

Danquihment, 31,b10 Catagrine. Se Catigerne. Cataratacus banquished by the

towne taken by Celar, 31,8 40

The time of his regiment &

Romans, 34,440 Cattgerne the brother of Alortimer killeth Horfus, 80,610 Catus Decianus taketh flight,

Cead bilhop of Apercia his (cat

The fecond table for the historie

Lichfæid, 121, 440. Pedeined archvilhop of yozke, his ditgence, 119, b20, why remoused from the few of yozke, 120, 460 Ceadwalio king of wellarones malicious against Kentillymen, 126, a 20. Dziven out of bis countrie, his descent, his

malicious against Kentispiemen, 126, 220. Dziven our of his countrie, his descent, his exploits, 124, b 20. His dwo, 124, b 50. His orath, 125, a 10, By dieth at Kome, 127, a 10, By dieth at Kome, 127 a 127 a 120.

He dieth at Rome, 127 8120 Cedda bishop of Eastsacous his beuout debts to prefer retigt : on, 117, a 60, Had in renerince of king Ediswald, 117, b 63 Celric king our the westsax

Celric king ouer the Welflarsons, 99,810
Celtica, 2,840
Celtis that came first over to ins

habit this Jland what they were, 3, b.40. Subica to the giant Albion, 3, t) 20 Celbulfe king of Morthumberiand bead.

iand dead, 133,a10 Centininus Coé Centivine. Centwine king of welfferous overcommeth the Bitkains, 123,b 50. Howlong he reigned, 124,a60 Ceoloulph. Coe Cowlfe.

Ceoloulph, Se Ce owlfe. Ceolred king of Mercia bieth,

Ceolbulfe lonereigm: king ouer the Morthumbers, 130, 830, 129, 830

Crowlfe king of the Welfarons, 103, b 20. His acts and deduction battell, 104, 56 Cerdicking of the Welfarons, \$7,440,89,b30

Cerdichore (nou Yarmouth in Borthfolke) why fo called, 87.840

Cefar banqui beth Bittaine ano maketh if : tributarie, 30, 8 40. De barnquithed not all Wattas r, 3r, a 60. De Soith his Romans at Kingfton byon Thames 132 not far off, 29, a 60. De repat cti his naute. 28 h 20. Bignatue foze heaten & fpoiled in vempelt, 28, bro. Marquilhed of the Battons, & put tobisflyifts, 27,810. Be incampeth inere Canturbus ric,30,650. He takeiha new occasion to i nake war against Bataine,27,660. Be retireth with thante enough out of 2Bzitaine.

Telius Nalu: 11, his legion banaquish the 1 Britans, 41, a 10 Cewussemal e king of Mercia by the Danes, 149, b 30 Chariots to sight in bled of the

Britons, 26,a40,29,h20 Charitie of A) swald to the pwze: note, 114,a.60. Se Hospi-

Chaftitie. ¶4 de Airginitte. Chelverike H. of Germanie cometh in aid of Colgrime, 90, b 30. Ducrt hyowne, 90, b 50. Slaine by Cador duke of Cornwall, Chenwald K. of Welffarons o-

Chenwald & of Welflarons ouercone of Idends, 115, b 40. Admitteth billoops & expelleth thein again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10 Anquilhed by Austhere, 119

Cheviced B, of 4 Percia, 127, b 10 Cheribert & & a: Bertha.

Thefter a colomic of Bomans:
note, 40, a 40. Taken by the
Daucs, 147, b 5 0. Builded by
Harius, as for me thinke, 51, 30,
a 10. Defaced by the Danes,
152, a 50. Two churches there
built by earle Lecfrise, 193, a
60. Hup: fed to hame bein bes

gunto be builded by Oftorius, 40,830. Repared by Neitl, when first focalled, 12,860 Chenting encountereth with Buttans & banquisheth them 97,830. It of welfapous enbeth his life in exile, 98,650 Chenrike.

Childen 50 of Ebzanke, 11, b 60 Chorea Gigantum, 88, b 20 Chailf Jelus has birth, 32, b 10, Diacret things that force occupied about him crucificd fent to Adellane for prefents

Christians greivenste affliced after Edwins death, 111, 830 Perfecuted bnder Diocellian, 61, 860, 62, 840, Honozed & cheristed in Constantines time, 64, b 20, 31n woodd but not in dev 8 how Peda thought of them, 117, 810 Church neglected whiles the Danes kept such a streem Englandinote, 13, 850. In-

Englandinote, 133, a 50. Inriched by Enute and his wife Emma, 182, a 10. Gouernement thereof preferided by Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of reformation for it from pope Adrian: note, 134, h 30 Church discipline, 101, h 10

Thurches built cuerie Where in Mochtüberland when Atean preached, 114, a 50. Mepared by Aurelius Ambroic, 84, b 50. Deftroied, 98, a 60, b 20. How bountifull king Erheiwolfe was to them, 141, a 50, 60. Cicero matched by Fronto, 58,

Dec Cinegiscus et is some Unchelinus reigne tentile ouer the westsons, 105,810 Cinebulsus. See Kinewulse. Eingetopp bing of Kentcaben pritoner of Komans, 30,840 Cirencester, now Chicester taken by Gurmunsus, 98,810 Gista some to Ella the Saxon,

Cities, townes & monafteries onerthowne with wind, 135, a 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20 Civilis a maintener of tuffice.

Claudianus report of Britaine in the tecate of the Romanc empire, 74,610 Claudiocestria, now Giocester,

Claudius the emperor moueth war against Britaine, why, 33,660. He senoethic gions of substeas into Ireland, 36,610. He gives his daughter Genisa in mariage to Iriuragus, 36, a20. He wome Pootechier, 36, 30, 36, a10. He setteth Caratake, his wife & kinered at libertie, 39, b30. He in person commeth into Britaine, 35, a20. Cleanners hatred against Person

Cicanders hatred againk Pershennis, 53,660 Clergie favour Enute for their oth fake, 175,630,176,a 10 Clodins Albinus lieutenant in

Bzitaine, 54,840 Cloten B. of Cornwall, 15,810 Cneus Trebellius lieutenant of Bzitaine, 57,840, 53,812 Cnute the fon of Sweine fuc-

Course the son of Sweine succeops his father in England, 173, a 30, Absolute k.of England, 178, a 60. He passeth into Deumarke to subdue the Clandals & Swedeners that annoted his land, 180, b 20,40. His diverse aces politike, and memorable satengs, 181, a 60, b, all. He resuleth soundat prot-

fered him by &. Comund 3. ronlide, 175, 660. At Gillingsham in Dorferthire he is put to flight,176,a 10. De 18 marts ed to the witow of Egeireb, 179, a 60. De fendeth awaie his Danish naute into Denmarke,179,640. Disendenos to establish humseite in the kingdome,173,8 60. De would command the fca in his pribe. E is taught humilitie, 181, b 10 he renounceth the wearing of a crowne rotati anie moze, 40, Dis children, 60. De takcih bpon him the rule of all Eng: land,179,a 20. De caufeth @ds riks thaute to be cut,179,b je. what countries he palled through, 174, 660. Herctur= neth into England, 174, 860. He and R. Comund Frontide fight a combat, 177, b 40. 1918 lawes, 182, 8 20. De 18 forced to forfake England, 173,6 20. Bis beath, Coelus gonernement in 2321=

Coeius governement in Byltaine, 62,840 Cogidunus king of Byltaine, 32,810. Faithfull to the 180-

mans, 40,860 Coifi an hethenish bishops zeale to bestreie toblatter, 109,860, Coilins king of Bistame befortbeb, 51,b10 Coichester buildeb, 51, b 30.

walled by Helen, 66, a 10.
whereof Elicad was bishop,
84,640

Colman bishop of Korhumbers, 119,4 40 Combat betwenc Catigerne & Hoglis, 80, b 10. Officed by R., Edmund Frontibe to Enuce the Dane, 175, b 40. Konght betweine K. Edmund Fronlive & Enuce, 177, b 40. Purpoked of Edgar againkt the king of England & Kenneth king of Grots, 161, b 50

Coming of Tras ambaladour from the Meinains flaid of the Britonia as prifoner, 25, b40. Commodius the emperof fem Deth Allpius against the Bretains, 53, b 10. Pecnuteth the renowme of Allpius, 53, b30. Coppemise, Sa Irbitrement,

Conan Meridoc duke of Conwall, 65,640 Confpiracie notablie punilbed, 155, a 60. Rewarded With murther, 4,620. Of Kineard

against kinewuste, 134,a 50. The Treaton.
Constantine brother to Ribrosnus k. of Britaine byd cousnant, 76,a 50. His thes fond, 6
his teath by treason, 76, b 10.
I Britaine borne, his regisment in this Fic, why surnamed Great, 63,b 50. In als
fured branch of the Briths
race, 66, a 10. Commended, 67,

a 10. His deceale, 66, 330 Confiantine confine to Aribas regneth oner Bittains, his exploits, 94, 8 40. Micro by Gyldas, to be a beric ill hian, 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaintin battell, 94, 860

Conftantine the emperour shis forme flatue, 7,60 20 Conftantius his reigne ouer Battaine, 62,0 20, A fimple 22, and flatine by his gard, 77, 120 Conftantius the Konaine lieus traint taketh Coels daughter a Battaine to wise, 62, 840 His notable taiks & brhaito, on his death bed, 63, 810 Contention about succession to

the crowne of England, 161,

60. Control arbitt €opa. • Cordett æ killi gan & paua ED2'net 11, 9 **Gog**t ictb ' 2152UI Cozma ∰021 effect Cornill

the 1

Dired Corner neug Corona do. @ozred amo Couen cult @ouett 18.b 143, Dine gtar mur Count teb **3**3e1 133 a w lect nai abu 50.

retleribi
Cribi
Crofl
can
the
faut
bot
phi
Urcofl
fer
Grofl

187

a s

bin the From Fr 40 oni 17! Dit Ci

Crox

Eron

Trus

on

bp

bas

nes

bes

kin

gas

17:

202

in

not

of Britaine and England.

a 60. ¶ Sné Discord. Controucrites to be ended by arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10

Copa. (Soc Copa. Cordeilla gouerneth Britoine & killeth hir felte, 13,10 40. Regan & Gonorilla, the thre fole daughters of Leit, 12,160 Copineus duke of Copnewall,

Corneus dake of Cornewall, 11, 15 10. He wieflieth with Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He killich Imbert, 10, 810. ISE Witte.

Cormans preaching among the Morthumbers taking finali effect, maketh him depart,

Coinishmens service against the Romans, 27, b 10. Subbuebby Avelfran, 156, 830 Coinewall why given to Coineurs,

Corona ciuica, à ciuem redimendo, 37,650 Correction done bunaturall by

Correction bone binatural by a mother on hir fon, 165,830 Coventrie made fræ oftoli and custome, 193,840 Covetoulnes how bangerous.

Jouetonines how vangerous.
18, b10. Of bishop Abelsan,
143, a60. Of Harolotin duiding spoiles of the Morwegians, 198, a 50. It caused
murther, 174,840

Counsellin issue buhamie, 78, a
20. Tending to safetie, neglected discheld banger, 160, d. 30.
Defidient of a worked wife,
133, d. 10. Of young deads pernicious, 16, a. 4. God given of
a woman, 104, d. 50. God nice
lected, I what insued, 125, a 30
Ao, safetie neglected with
iosse a copardie, 151, a 10. Anse
dos destie taken, burteth, 78, d.
50. E will sohat mischafe to
worketh, 187, a 60. E will sale
leth out ill to the counselog,
187, d. 20. God ill requited, 13
150. E will followed procureth hurt, 192, d. 10

Crida first & of Mercia, 97, b. 20.
Cross home before them that came to connect Ethelbert & the English Harons to the faith, 100, b. 20. Erected in sail hope to be an entigue of troughe of victories inter, 111, b. 20.
Recuerenced by Constantine,

Crolles of bloubic colour fell from heaven on mens garments, lignificing affliction, 137,5050.
Crolling bringeth light of the binels, and crolling bringeth them awaie. 177,640

them awaie, 157,040
Crowne rotal fet on a crucifix
e renounced of Enute, 181,6
40. Df England recovered
out of the hands of Danes,
179,030 Df gold what king
did first weare, 15,830,16,810
Controverse for that of Encland.
182,010

Crowne called Corona civica, 37,550

Crownes thanen controverted,

Crueltie of the Britishs to two outragious, 45, 8 10. Executed byon Beatrice K. Sowards daughter, 154, b 10. In gouernment purchase malice beth, 151, b 60. In an extreme kith, 179, b 60. Of Cnute against the English pledges, 173, b 30. Unspeakeable vico egainst Alfreed by his toument tous, 183, b 60. Of the Danes in winning of Canturburie: note, 170, b 10. Offeie Cosie, 194, b 20. Foy bling where a thange was burner, 135, 830.

Of Penda & Cadwallo, 111.
a30. ASA Epiannie.
Cumberland gruen to the king
of Scots cohold in homage,
157, a 30. wafted by the
Dancs,
167, b 10
Cumbia flaine for speking truth

Cambra flaine for fpeking truth E giulng god council, 131, 850 Cunedag foie ruler of Britaine,

Cunegialus inucighed againt by Spidas alcud luce. 69,8 60.

Cuttle of the pape when first thundered out at England: note, 153,8 50. Of the Jeildmen when thought to take place, 123,8 20,4 40.

Custome paid out of Thitame to the Komans, 33,8 30.

Custome of Horthumberland, to fell their neire kinstolks for a simal price, 99, b 10.

Cutterd bishop of Lindestein,

Cutha fighteth with the B212tans at Bedford, 97,a30 Cutheed K. of wellfarons, his exploits, 131,a10

Dalmatia , now Slauonia, 32,6,50. 33,8,10. Damianus confectated archbifhop of Canturburie, 116,640

Se fugatius. Danes arrive opon the English coafts, & do much mischerfe in IR. & gelreds time, 165,850. Duer all England ithe grafhomers, 166, a 60 wintered at London, 145, a 20. Enutron B. Comund in Framingham caftell, & pitifullie put him to death,144,a 60. Caule of their comming into Morthumbers lend, 144, b 20, That first arris ned on the Giglifh coafts, & when, 135, b 50. How manic three they wasted, 170, a 20. Mozwegians & they encounter, 16, a 60. Sought the De: b to . Joine with the wellh and are banquilhed, 139,840.
Lanbed & fpoiled the abbie of Lindelferne & bid much hurt in Morthumberland, 137,8 50 How long the perfecution of them lasted, 140, b 20. With a naute of 35 thips arrive on the English coalts,139,8 20. En tring bpon dinerle parts of England are banquilhed and flaine,140,b 50. Come to Bea= bing are put to flight, 144, a 10 Come within 17 miles of Briftow, 145, a 60. Compelled to flee to their thips is thame loffe enough, 137, a 60. Forced to pate tribut to the king of Bittaine.19,840. Slaine by multituds at Cenet,141,8 40 Lole one of their kings and fine carles in a viscomfiture, 143, b 60. Grow in puillance, 142, b 60. Fauoured of B. Co gar,159,b 50. Eruce brekers. 145,860, b 60. Their campe viewed by Alured bilguised like a minftrell, 146,b 10. Be: fiege Motingham, 143, b 30. Soiogne at London, 145, b 60 went into Mosthumberland, 145,840. wast all the east part of Bent,142,b 10. Pine earles e one king of them flaine in Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. Di= nerle meetings & encounters betweene them & B. Cowards forces,151,8 20,8c. Bemained at Cambridge a whole peare, 141,840. Beliege Bochefter 147,860. 2Build them a callell

in the borders of wales, 148,8 10. with their armies come into youkelhire, 143,8 10. Di uerle baptifed, 146, b 60. win= tered in Cirencelter, 147,850. Conftreined to eat hozlefleth, 147,b 50. Winter in Lindleie 150, a 10. Meant to inhabit Mozthumberland, 150, a 10. Brriue in Eller, 147, b 50. Their armie diutbed into thre parts, 148,a 10. Cake price about Chichefter, 147, b 50. Bereued Alured almost of all his kingbome, 148,b40. Deftroie winchefter, 144,6 10 2ffenibled in Staffordhire. 151,b 40. Bad the Sobole gouernment of this land fro the Thames northward,145,860 Trueltie in the Spinning of Canturburie citie, 170,8 60,b 10. Ducrcome at Bzentford, 176, a 60. Inuade the west parts of this Jiand, 167, a 50. Erucebzenkers,168,b 60,169 a to . wall this land in all parts after Dunftans beath, 166,8 40. First entrie of them cotronersed among writers, & all their attempts impeach et, 164, 840. Spotte Sant-wich in Coward the thirds time,88,830. Deliuer toking Alured holtages & couenants to depart his dominions, 146, b 50. Egelreds deuile to murther them all in one daie, 168, b 30, Onercome by lea & otherwife banquitht, 141,820 In great milerie fog lacke of bittels,151,6 10. Rule@per= fecution when it ceeffed in England, 185, b60. Stings & earles of their armic flaine, 151,8 40. Eributarie to the Baitains, 16, b 40. Etterlie expelled out of England by

Decree, 187,a 20
Danegilt, 166.a 60. Ceafed in England, 195,a 20
Danaus shis liftie deughters, 5, b 20. The murthering of their hulbands how reuenged

and their names, 6,350 Daniell bilhop of winchester, 129,860 Daughters bukind to their fa-

thet, 13,400
Dearth in England by means
of tempest, 188,410
Dearth and mortalitie in Bristaine and Ireland, 119,610
Dearth after dearth, 188,410

Death after bearth, 188, a 10 Decima a furname of a Romane legion wherein the eagle was painted, 25, a 40 Detra kingdom when it began,

95, b 10. Now Morthumbersland, 99, b 50. Deliuered De ira Dei, 99, b 50. Demetia now Houthwales, 18,

Denbighthire spoiled by Ostor rius, 37,650 Deuonshiremen banquish the

Danes, 141,820
Deufdedit archbishop of Canturburie, 116,640
Dibanus the father of Frisching

Dindimus & Clerianianus bees then flain in battell by Conflans, 63,830 Dionethus duke of Concewell,

Dioclelian a tyrant, 52, 850. De & Maximian emperozs, 61, b60 Discipline & See Church.

Discop byingeth decate, 88, 8 40
Discop byingeth decate, 88, 8 40
Of byetheen: note, 197, b 30,
194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
10. Civill openeth a gap to the

foren enimies, 142, b 60, 143, a 10. Bringeth mileries mamioth, 124, a 40 Dithain how bangerous, 18, a 40 Dithoebience pumiled by fice and iword, 158, a 50.49 unithed

with walting and footling, 153,830 Differtion bamnifieth the author,21, 810. **I See** Differed and warres civili.

and Waters Link.

Milimidation requited with bissimulation, 187, a 50. Of Epicke brought him but o a shameful end, 179, b 50. Of earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184, a all Of Perculeus Marintanus, 64, a 20. Of quen Altred 163, a 30. Of Cloringerne nos table, 77, a 40. Of Epicke, 169 a 50. Editor.

Duell wasts at the table when

Dinell watts at the table when Dunstan fat with the king, 157, b 60. He laughth at Dunstans exile, 159,830 Dunstans exile, 159,830

Diama the first bishop of Mercia, 118, b 20 Doctrine confirmed by miracle.

Domitian Pero emperour of Kome, 41, a 50. He emueth Asgricola his honoz, 51, a 20. Dozceller bishopzike, 114, b20. Dzagons firte fiteng in the arre,

D)came of Birred comfortable to hun, 146,a 60. Df Bitghts wold a monde of Glastenburie, 185, b 20. Of Dontane, 165,b 60. Of Edgina K. Edgina Company of the Estate interpreted by Dunkane, 177,b 50. Of archivolula Company of the Control of the Cont

was warned, Se Auaffing. Dunkennes, Cse Auaffing. Dunks the son of Serron, 2, b 50 Dunkes where they made their chiefe above: 8.c. 2, b 60. Curlle the Komans, 41, b 40 Duke Alfrike of Mercia, 165,

a 60 Androgeus of Eroino-uant, 31, 830. Asclepiodotus of Cornewall his exploits a= gainst the Romans, 56, 660. King of Britaine, 57, a 10. Pers saine, 2, a 30. Berthun & Authun of Sussex, 124, b 40 Bleberike of Comwall,104,b 10, Chosthmund a murtherer 137.a 10. Conan Berideco Cornwall, 65. Corineus of Cornwall. See Corineus. Dionethus of Cornwall 67. a 20. Gar bulfe taken & woun-Ded, 136, b30. Elling of M012 wate,16,a 50 Blumt of Demes tia.36.a 20. Gozolus of Coin= mall, 88, a 20. Heninus of Conwall, 13,8 20 Hoggertus of Conwall or Denonthire, 160. a 60. Dagianus of Biba: nia, 13, 8 20. Datautus of the Gewilles, 65, a 60. Salomon of Cornwall, 66, a 60. Clort:= gerne of the Gewilles and oznwall, 76, b 30. ¶ 500 Mortigerne. wade a confpis rator, 137,a 10 Duke william prepareth to ins

suke william prepareth to the nate England & conquer it, 198, b 20. His proclamation telling the causes of his enternet into England, 174, b 60. His policie to biodzer his eminics, 202, a 10. Jois failie receiveth Parold, 193, b 60, 194, a 10. Schoeth en withallage to Parold putting him in mind to remember his

The second table for the historie

oth,196,660. @recteth & builbeth toatrelles for his foldt= ers,199, a 30. De landeb in Buller, 198, b 90. Was bale-lie boane of the bodte of Arlet a burgesses Daughter of fa-lois, 201, b 10. The battell betwirt him & R. Harold fought 200,a 10. Dis comming ouer into England, and teturne, 190,b 60. Dzetended a tule to the crowne of England, 196,b 10. Dis enterplife fauoured of pope Alexander, 199, a 10. Sendeth to R. Barold requiring him to take his baugh= ter to wife, as he promifed, 197, a 30. Promifeth Parold his daughter in mariage, 194, a 20. his pedegre 201,830 Dukes rebell againft Diwie,

Dubzight bishop of Caericon, 90,b 20 Dubzitius bishop of Landasse his diligence in his professi-

on, 94,3 20 Dulcitins an expert capteine in war,73,8 30. Amointed to put Ualentinus to death, 73,b 10 Dune a river where Doncafter now flandeth, 85,660

Dunmates fomes cies put out by king Edmund, 177, a 30 Dunklan, a what is reported of him, 165, d 10. His prophelies, 165, a 20. His harpe mellage fent to k. Ethelted, 155, a 60. He is reflozed sin elimation with Edgar, 159, a 60. Made bithop of wojeefter, 160, a 10. Justavour with Edzed, 158, d 10 By working uitractes he had his will when argumets failed, 163, a 10. His bifor : note a baine tale, 157, d 40. He is bas a baine tale, 157, d 40. He is bas

mised, 159,8 20 Dunwich a bishoppike,110,8 40 Duresme citte besieged by Godfrie king Abelstans crimie,

Durhan from Yozkeshire how dunded, 88,450. The town e and minster builded, 167,410 Durmo, og rather Gurmo, Anglicus, why so named, 147,840

F

E Abdald hing of Kent, inceftuous, irreligious, e taken mad, 106, a 40. Baptifed, becommeth a christian, and buildeth a church, 107, a 10 Eadbert K. of Morthumberland becommeth a monke, 133, b 60 Ealodright K. of Southsaxons

flaine in battell, 127, b 20 Cadhidus bishop of Lindseie,

Eadulfus bishop of Lichfield adopted with the pall, 132, a 20 Eardulfe a duke taken & wounded, 136, b 30

Carle. Che Erle. Cartongaita a kings baughter

a profesied nun, 114,650 Caster. Sé Ester. Cata bishop of Heram, 125,650

Eaubald archbishop of Canturaburie, 137,640
Eausled king Edwins daugha

ter bozne, 107,660 Caufride and Ofrike kings of Mozthumberland flatne: note 111,860,610

Spanke fist inuaded France after Brute, 12, a 10. Fift ruler of Bruteine, 11, b60. He had 21 wines, 20 somets, 30 daughters, to be maried with Expanbloud, 11, b60, 12, 3, 10 Ebusa. The Deca. Ectipse of the funne, 119, b 10. note, 130, a 60. That in the years when it appeared died king Ercombert & the arch=

biftyo Deuldedit, 119,160 Chan R. of Scots warrethagainf Edelfert of Porthumberland, 103,165 Cobert. Sáx Ethelbert. Edelferd R. of Porthumberlad

Ebelferd & of Porthumberlad his exploits & bistories, 103, b 50, 104, a 10. his entereth Chefier, 104, b 10. Moliciated of the Saxon princes mereth Cadwan in the field, 106, a 10 wounded in fight and put to flight, 104, b 20, 60

Ebelhere flaine by Diwie, 116, b 30 C belwulfe carle of Barkefhere fought at Englefied buth the

Danes, 143,b40 Edelwulfe king of kent chafed out of his countrie, 138,b10 Edenburg caffell by done builbed, 12,820 Ederus king of Scots, alias

Cridiozus, 27.8,30,60 Edgark of England his difpoficion, & biligent proutfion for Defente of his realme, 159,860 h 10 MAurthereth Ethelmold e marieth his wife, 160, b 30. Dis wines & children, and in What state the land was in his time, 162, a 20. Bowed on water eight kings batuing his barge, 159.b 40. Depreferred manks to bilhopziks, 160,a 10. Dut to feuen peares penance for deflouring wil-frid, 161,a 20. In lone with duke of Cornewals daughter fendeth to hir about mariage, # is neuenced by the meffens ger,160,860,b 10 Defcribed, 161, b 50. Subdueth the wellhmen,his fpoiles,his bi=

fion and death, 161 a 60 Edgar Edeling why the pares of England would not make him king, 196, a 60 Edgitha. See Editha.

Educathe wife of (as some faie) the concubine of king Edward hir dieame, 73, a 10 Mother of K. Educatie, 73, b 10 Edbirike, Sow Eduke, 18 de Cobirike, Sow Eduke, 18

Evithald sing of Mercia figheteth against Euchrid; 131,830 30,49ut to flight, 131,830 Edited king of Mercia singsbeth Kent,122,640. The Ethelred.

Evilwald king of Morthumberland, his acts of versity, 22, 60 Evilwalks king of Southlarons licenceth willerd to prech to his people, 123, a 10. Expelled out of his kingdome by his lubicats & flame, 124, b40 Evilwald king of Deira dispo-

fer to deurtion, 117,660 Evitha the daughter of earle Gwdwin maried to Edward the third, 187,a40,39ut awaie by hir hulband king Edward the third; 189,b40.3 wife systa diright, 154,b20. Bafe daughter of Edgar made anun, 160,b60, 39beffe of witton.

Cooliearle of Glocelter of Chefier his valiantnesse against the Sarons with a stake, he taketh Hengist, 82,210.

Comund bishop of Shirburne flame, 144,8 10 Comund king Egelreds eibelt formarieth the widow of Sigeferd & Dane, 174,8 60. 1918 baliant exploits, 174,820,60 Comund fighteth in cobat with Cnute, 177, b 40. Diftrelleb by the Danes withdraweth into Glocelterfbire, 177,8 20. t. Egelerde elbeft fonne fent into England, 173, a 40. Joi-neth Mozthumberland bnto his owne effate, 157,a 20. B. of England by intreatte con= cludeth peace with Danes of Mozthumberland, 136,b 50 Dis lawes, 157, a 60. Dis Death & the lamentable maner thereof,157, a 60, b 10. Diuerle and hiscorbant reports of his end,178,b 40. 10 beth reuenged,179, a 40, his fons bant: thed, so, they are marteb, 60

Emund why surnamed Fronside, 175, b 60. Polatamed K.
of England, 175, d 30. Offereth the combat unto Emute
the Wane, 175, d 60. He s his
English discomin Emute and
his Danes in a pitch side,
176, d 30. He sheeth himselfe
to his sodders, partite beleeuing that he was slaine, 176,
a 40. Erattogoustie slaine, in
Oxforddhire, 178, d 10
Edmund ding of Estangles in
armes against the Wanes, he
is cruellie murthered of them

Edmund the martyz governed the Eastangles, 133,650. Chard & of England his acts and deduction archifthey wolkan, 158,660. He vieth, 158,660. Chard and ruler of the Effective a Warrenter of the Effective and the Country of the Count

Editie a Dane ruler of the Cftangles, 149, b 60. Author of K. Somulds beath, 178, b 10. Commandeth faire Gunthildies to be put to death, 171, a 10 A clofe turtherer of Danes doings, 169, b 30. Caketh part with the Danes against Comund, 176, b 60, 177, a10, Hout to death after he had reuealed his traitorous hart,

179,050

Edzike de Streona his trais tors practic against two Danish noblemen, 174, a 40. He dotth a great power sieth to he Danes, 174, b 10. Made duke or earle of Mercia, 169, a 50. His treasen against he Cinglish, 176, a 40. His treason coloured with sicknes, 168, b 50 Edzike king of Kent saine in warres, 126, a 10.

Edinus archbilhop of Canturburte, 186,b40 Ebwine the fonne of king Gila banished out of Porthumber= land,104,630. De Displaceth monks and putteth fecular prefix in their romes, 159, a 40. Prenaileth against the westsarons, 108, a 10. Aleth the helpe of Detitus a loth faier, 112, b 50. In a boubt Sohat religion to imbrace, 108, 109, His bision: note, 108, a 40 De with his people receiveth the chailtian faith, 109, b 40. King of Porthumberland, his regiment inlarged , and his reputation, 107, 8 60, b 10. A and commonwealth man, 110,860. Dis zeale in fetting fazth religion, 110,810, his two wines and his childzen, 109, b 60. Eing of England. his filthie luft, 159, a 10. De

and his two formes flaine in battell, 110, b 60. He dieth with greefe, 159, a 50 Edwin king Abelflans 259, a 50 Edwin king Abelflans configuracie, a how yunifyed, 155, a 60 Edward the elver king of England, and coniccrated, 150, 130. Subveth the kingdome of Eafrangles, 152, 10. See 30th into his hands the clines of London and Oxford, 151, a 40. Sendeth prefents to the pope to appeale his difficatione, 153, a 60. Butter and reparte of townes, 152, b 50. Put the Danes flitt to the world, 151, b 40. His three with his beath, 153, a 10. Edward the fecod king of England.

Sward ihe fecod king of England after much contention, 162, b 10. Gouerned by god council, 163, a 20 Shameiuk lie murthered by his mosthers procurement, 163, a 30, furnamed Marry, 163, b 30.

Edward the third king of Engs land by generali cofent, crome ned, 186, a 60, b 40. Pomiferh to make buke William heire. 191.810. Abfremeth from the companie of his wife, 187, a 50. Dealeth ftrialic with his mother Emma, 60. In perfou makethout against Godwin and his complices, 190, a 10. Dis lawes inflituted, 191,b 10. Marieth carle Comming Daughter, 187, a 40. Dutteth awaie his wife Editha: note, 189,b 40. Dep rieth this life, his manners, and mint, 195,a 10. Canonifed by the name of Edward Confelloz, 195, a 60. his words bpo his scath bed,b to Deferibed, b30 dward the fonne of Comund

Frontive furnamed the outlaw, his beath, 192, his Egibert archbischop of Yolke: note, 130, a 60. We both his pall from Rome, by o. Departeth this life, 135, a 20 Egbert king of Kent, 119, b 60.

Dieth, and sohat is witten of him, 122, 823 Egbert king of Morthumberland, 131, b 10. Expelled from his kingdome by his lubics 149, b 60. Received as king of

149,660. Heccinco as ung of the welflarous,137,160, his notable exploits a conqueto, 138,8 40,139, a 10. His oca.h, buriall, his isuc, and how he bimbed his bingdome anong his fonnes, 139,830 Exbert one of the blood rual

banifhed. Egelred is fent for home & to turneth, 173, 8 40. B. of Eng' land & negligent in gonernes ment, 164, b 50. Dakethhim= felfe ftrong against Danes, 173,b 20. Marieth Emma a ladie of Mormandie,168,a 10. Bis benife to murther all the Danes in one date, 168, 830. Dinerle fozetokens of euils like to befall in his time. 165,a 20. Marted carle Egberts Daughter, 165,a 60. Determineth to give place bnto Swaine, 172, b 10. hath no remedie against the Dancs outrages, 170, a 60. Palleth to Mozmandie, 172, b 20. Bad no remedie against crucitic of Danes,196,820. Discom= fited by them, 171, 60.13180= ratio to his foldiers, 172, a 10 Reconered of his fichnelle, affembleth an armie against the Danes, 174, b 40. Com poundeth with the Danes for peace, 1 66, b 50. Dieth and 15 burned, his qualitics, andif-1754010 fne. 175,810 Egelfrida one of the wines of

Cogs:

Ebg Egibee chop Egfrid iand red fi 25an i 60. 125, us t Egfrid acts Egric Egwi

Clant iong Cicau hts Cicae Cidat

Eleut Eller imm dea rell De El

Ælfle. bp 152 ter 148 thi bu Elfr Eine tu Cri **E**lpi Le Œw tu Ð **E**lie na Clit bt re 10 £1

CHARLE THE CHARLES

14(

DI

of Britaine and England.

Ebgarg. Egilbert B. of Eftangles head chopt off by fallhood, 132,8 10 Egfrid king of Pothumbers land, 121, a60. De and Edle red fight in aimes, 123, a60.

Banished bilhop wilfred, 122 b 60.His armite walt Irciand 125,410. Haine by Brude-us king of Hicks, 125,430 Egfrid king of Mercia, dis

aces and dads, 132,620 Egricus. Coa Sigibert. Egwine bilhop of wozcefter,

128,860,129,810 Clanius king of Battaine how tong he reigned, 20,8 20 Bleumus king of Weltlerons, his acs and deds, 122,810 Eleweld. See Akwold.

Eldad billiop of Colchefter, 84.

Cleutherius Coe Clutherius Eller buhe of Abercia & others immediatlie after Edgars death remoued the monks & reftozed thecanons, 162, b 10. Departeth this life, 165,860. Eaten to beath with lice,163

Elfleda gouernelle of Mercia by K. Edwards allignement, 152,830. Et. Alureds baugh: ter hir continencte & challitie. 148,8 60. hir bicones against the Danes & others, hir beth, buriall, and epitaph, 152, 4 50 Gifrida, Se Egelfrida.

Einsthus archbifhop of Can-turburte refuscth to confe-crate Harold, 182,630 Clphegus bilhop of winches

Ler, 165,550,166,560 Chiphegus archbishop of Canturburie murthered by the Danes, 170,610,40 Elie Jie whereof it twee the name and by whome builded, 23,810. Soc S. Auderie.

Chourus bing of Battaine laboureth to have his brother restoted to the hingdome, 21,8 10. Caken pailoner of bis owne batthzen,21,b30. Deli= nered out of pulon and crows

ned king, 21,6 60 Elia the fon of Histria first R.of Durags, b 10,30. Ring ef the Southfards his exploits,89, bio. He & his thie fons enter Britaine, 86, a 20,b 60. De and Dibright king of Moz= thumbers are flaine by the Danes, 143,8 20 Eilas croft in Yogkelbire why 143,8 20

fonamed, 144,b 40 Glüng. Spé Duke.

Gifterda king Biureds baughe termaticd to Baldwin earle of Flanders, 149,8 60 Einthering bilhop of Bome his

soutle to Lucius touching religion. Clutherius bilhop of weller: 129.010

Embert a notable man e firft hulband to Ethelred,125,8 60 Emma baughter to Michard Duke of Mormadie maried to k. Egelozed, 168, a 10. Sent for out of banishmet, 185, a 10. Accused of diuerse crimes purgeth hir felse by the D2= balian law, 187,a 60. The wibow of Egelred married to Enute,179,8 60 Sendelh hir fonnes into Pozmandie, 176, 860. The praife of hir mife Donne,179,630. Barolds conterfeit letter tending to the deftruction of hir & hir fons, 183, 860, b 10 all, 184, 8 all. Banifbed after the had bane

fpoiled, Emma is, Edward the thirds mother Dieth, Empire. Che iRome.

Emperoz, a name that no IRo= mane thould take bpon him oftener than once in anie betege, 35,a 30 @ngland fomtimes calle. Hen-

gilliand, 98, a 30. Free from troubles both on fea & 1 und in Coward & thirds dates,191, a 60. Danes btterlie expelled out by Decree, 187,820. The foure notable conquefts therof fet downe in an aductife= ment, 202, 8 10. Miferable flatcofit onder the Danes, 168, a 60. Peffered by Danes as thicke as graffchoppers, 166,a 60. The moze part of it 166,360, He more parton conquered by Swaine, 172, b
10. Subiect to Swaine the Dane, 172, b 60. How manie thires therin home wafted 170, 8 20. The cause that tt Swas foafflided by & Danes in R. Egelredstime,167,b 10 The maiestie and glozie of it fell Swith the beth of @Dmund 178,b 50.19arteb betweene It. Edmund and Cnute, 178, 8 10, 60. Freshlie inuaded by Swaine,171,a 60. Cotention about fuccestio to the crowne therof, 162, a 60. First accur= fed by the pope : note,153,8 50 Deftered with wolnes & tow rid of them, 160, a 20. Abfolute lie in Enutes hands,178,a 60 State of things much altered therein by the beth of Cnute, 184,660, State of it in king Edgars daies , 162, a 20, Foure especial destructions thereof, 140, a 60. when the Danes rule & perlecutio cea= fed init, 185, b 60. The name of this Jie when changed & made a monarchie, 139, a 10. Se Albion and Britaine.

Englishmen of whom they lear= ned their excelline feeding, 185,6 50. Wehaue themfelucs like bealts, 199, b 50. Their baliantnelle and fkilfulnelle in fight againft the Mormas, 200,a 10. Daber imbattelleb against bake william & his Mounans,199, b 40. Preustle against the Danes, 145, b 10. why they went into France and became monks, 114,6 60. Atthet themselves with civil wars, 137, a 20. Paatileb in wars are commonlie bidois, 1 50,6 60. Dbteine grants beneficiall at the inftance of It. Enute. 181,b 10. Their god fernice bnber Enute againft the Clandals, 180, b 30. flie to the Danes etake part as gainst their owne king, 171, b 60,172, a ro. In a perpicritie, 172, a 60. Hardlie handled by Swaine, 172, b 60. Receive the faith in Ethelberts time, 100, b 40. Lerne bices of ftra= gers, 159, b60. Learneb to qualte of the Danes, 159,b60 Disconted by buke williams Mozmans, 200, a 40. Happie When Theodoze was archbishop of Canturburie, 120, b 20 Discomsted by the Danes, 139, a 30. Soe Butains, Britons and wellhinen.

Englishfaros. Se Berons. Enugne bearer of the Romans his valiantnelle, 25,840 @nuie an enimie to honoz ,51, a 30. To bertuz # honoz, 53, b 30 Ennie at anothers welfare, 110,

pe thirds ment, 90,060 191,830. Enuieof hinimen conteiued against their birde breaketh in-gainst their birde breaketh in-to murther, 117, a 60, b 10 Enuis of Cleander against Per hennius: note, 53, b 60. Ds Pochda against Oswald for

his good procedings, 115, 8 10 Enwuife carle of bummerler &

conspirator, 141,8 60 opa a Saron, but disguised Baitaine , poiloneth Barcs lius, erchenwin first king of East: 90,030

farons, 90,030 Ercombert the first of the Eng= hilb kings that beftroied all idols in his kingdom, 114,b 40

Erkenwald billyop of Galifars Ericke a Done king of Eftan= gles, put to flight, he is mur= thered of his fubicate, 151, 60 derie Algare of Dpfogo, 191, b

30. Undzogens of London: note, 30, b 30. Waldwine. ef Elex gueth battell to the Danes, flame, 166, a 60, 2020cs male of Chefter, 104, a 20. Co= eli of Colchelter, 62, a 40. ffa= ther to the good empreffe the= len , 66, a 10. Ebelmulte of Barkelbirchis baliantnelle, 143,b40. Edol of Glocefter on Chelter. Che Cooll. Enuife of Summerfet,141,860. De Effer nameleffe,162,5 10.60= Da of Denonihire flaine, 166, a 50. Badwin of Rent, 182,b 10 450 6 6 wowin. Lofrike of Chefter, 180, a 40, 188, b 60. Aonneus,74,8 10. Dodo hath Orunnthire & Summerlet-thiregiushim, 189, b 30. Kate of Hereford, 188, b 60. Si= Hard of Porthumberland, 188, b 60. his exploits against

the Scots, 192,8 30,60 Ermenredus his two fonnes cruellie flaine, 122,a 30 Erming Gret. See High Spaics.

Grocus king of the Mimans a friend to Conftantine, 64,010

Escainus, The Elcuinus. Escai, 17, a 60. The Chariots. Escarrined in by the Danes, 147,660. The kingdonie ther= of taketheno, 139,040 Effermen perided themsclues to

Poelwold, 150,060 Eftangies where planied in Battain,82,a20. Their king-Dome brought into becate and tibicat to biverfe, 133, b 40. It cealeth, 144, b 10. Conquered by Offa, 133, b 30. Subicat buto the Dancs, 149, b 60. Kingdome & When it began, firft called Affines, 87, 830. Chep haue Burtinun a Dane their king, 144, b 20,146 b 50. Their kingdome lubdu= ed by king Coward,152,810 Cheir baine hope mabe them benterous to their coft, 116,8 so, wholte connerted to the

faith, 110,8 30 Effaxons when their kingbon began, 90, 610, will not res ceine Melitus to bis fe at London,107, a10. Beceiue \$ faith which they had renoun: ced, 117, 810. Gouerned by a Dane, 144, b 20. Motablie co-firmed in the faith, 121, a 10. Kingbome cealed, 133,660 Efter feaft to be buifogmelie

kept, 110, b 30. Dbferung wherof & Scots will obserue their owne cuftome, 119,850. 25.110.

Ribout the obseruing whereof there was contention in Bus guftinestime: note,102,b40. 103,a 20. About the chleruas tion wherof the Scots barie,

Ethclard king of welklarous takerh flight out of his land, his death, 129,b10 Ethelbald R.of Mercia of what

puillance he wase 130, a 30, 130 bertues and vices: note, 128,6 20. Dis acts, and death in battell,128,b 10. 456 E= thelbught. Ethelbert king of Estangles

highlie commended, 133,a 40. Builded faint Andzewes in

Rochester, 102,610,103,850 thelbert king of Kent,97,820. De imbraceth the golpell, 99, a 60, 100, all. Subducth all the Englishlarous, 99, a 50. Caken paifoner and releafed in winchcomb church, 136,8 50 Distames, beath, and bu= riall.

Etheibert B. of Morthumbers his cruelties, his ill life, Eill beath, 136, b 30. Se Alrike, and Ethelbitt. Ethelbzighte Ethelbald binibe

their fathers kingdome betweine them, 144,a60 Ethelbut,125,b60. ¶6 £ Lo:

Ethelburga fifter to B. Cabbald maried to E. Comin, 107, b 30. wife to king Inas hir De= uise to persuade hir husband to forsake the world, 127, b 6 128,8 10 Deliuered of a child, 107,660. Defired in a letter from the pope to continue in the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth into Bent, 111, a 50. In ill Sooman & prond as the divell, hir endinote,136,8 10.3 nun.

Ethelozida. Coe Ethelreda. Ethelgina It. Egelreds wife, 165,860. She Dieth,168,8 10 Ethelred king of Eftangles, 131,610

Ethelred king of Mercia becometh a monke, 128,440 Ethelred k. of welklarons he fought with the Danes nine times in one peare, 142, b 10. Dis Death, 144, 8 60. 950 Coilred.

Ethelredaking Egfrides wife abirgine: note, 125,a 50 Etheliwida king Burthzebs mife died in Paula, 149, b 30. ■ 5 @ Elftrida.

ethciwold bishop of winches fer, 160, a 10. Hut in trust to sne for king Edgar to speed him of a wife, occeineth the

bing. 160,8 60,b10 Ethelwulfe &. of weltfarons, a Lubdescon, ec:note, 140,8 30 Marieth his butlers daughter, 140, a 40. Marieth the French kings daughter, 147, b 40. Dis genciogie as the old Haros dawit, 141, b40. His bidories against the Danes, 140, b 20 His last will, how he binibeth his kingbome and 141,b20,30 Enclie or Eweline alied to 28 ns

Drogens, 30,630 Eumerus a murtherer fent to kill Cowin & why, 107,b 40 Europe by whom first peopled,

Exceder belieged by Danes, 147, b 40. Caken by them and spoiled, 168, b40. Fortifi-ed by Bisian, and belieged by king Edwin, 112, b 50. Welleged

Excommunication for bulaws full marriage, 117, 610. Df Moztigerne by bilhop Ger= 84,8 20

F.

Famine in Suffer for want of raine,123,a 30. Among the Danes in Circler, 147. b so. warreand it fignifieu, 135,b60. Coe Hunger.

falt in what maner oblerued in old time, 118, 810. ¶\$0

Faulta the daughter of Mari= mianus & wife to Conftan=

feare effectuateth fubmillion, 172,b 20. Force of feare, 171,

Fealt. Coe Banket. Fehr bilhop of Burgogne preacheth the word to the Calt= angles, 110,830
Helix bishop of Dunwich 8 110,830

Wuraundian. Ferrer the minth ruler of 2321= taine,14,b 50. Slaine,14,b 60 Fier Defaced fundzie cities, &c:

133,8 20 Finan bilhop of Porthumbers, Filhes caught with nets whole

Deuise in Suller, 123,8 50 Flamines and Archstamines in Matterie of Aerannius, 41, a 60. Reproued actuallie by

Enute : note, 181,650 Flautus Mefpalianus his ba= liantnesse against the 252i=

tons, 34, b 40. Se Wel= Flauius Victor nobilissimus, 68,

flies notfome and moztall, 14.

860 Folle. She Highwaies, -Fraie in Canturburie betweene

the citizens and the earle of Bullongne, France by Suhome inuaded after Bzute, 12,810 Franci oz Frankeners people

of Bermanie. 61.860 Frankeners now Frenchmen, 76,010

fratricide, 11,b 50, 14,b 60, 56,

frea wife to woden, 79,810 Sex woden. Freenolhip, Coe Loue.

frenchmen oz Mozuians firft entred into England, 187,b 60. Son Balles.

Fridate why fo named, 79,8 10 Frilwide daughter to Dida= nus hir chaltitie : note, 133,

Fronto counted Ciceros match 48.h20

Frost berie great and long, 133,

fugatius. See Joleph of 31: rimathia. Forius Camillus with his

Romans overthroweth the Galles, 18,610 Furleus a benout person that came out of Ireland, 116,a 60

Galgagus capteine of 1821s tains fighteth against 21= gricola, 49,8 60

hither parts of france, 32, Galles put to flight by Bzute

and Cozincus, to.b 50. Wenz ten backe by the Romans,18, a 10. Enter into Rome, 18,a 10. Their couetoufnes preiu-Diciall to thenifelues, 18,6 10 Gallies an old intention, 4,a 10

rowed with ozes frrange to the Pritane to fee. 25.820 Gallio Bauenna fent into 2521: tains to fuces, the people, 70,

Gawaines localtie, fighting as gainst his owne brother in his princes quarell, and dieng, is honozablie buried by Arthur, 91,b 10 Gebmound bishop of Roches

Geniffa the Daughter of Claus

dius the emperour giuen in marriageto Aruiragus, 36,4 10, Maketh Arniragus and Mcfpafian freinds,and foen= bed their warres, 36,6 50 Gerent king of Butans chaled and put to flight, 127,b10 Germanus and Lupus bishops

arriue in Britaine and preuaile against the Pelagian herefie,82,640. De conducteth the British armie against the Sarons, 83, a 10. His meracle of a caste, 84, a 40. He returneth into little Britaine, 83,b 10. Dis beath and buri-

83,b 20 Germans alliftants to the Bo-49,b 50 mans. Beta, She Ballianus.

Benefles inh bitants of that part of Bzitaine which the weltfarous afterwards held. 77,630. why fo named, 65, a 60,010

Giants, and how the word is meant,4,a 50. How long thep continued in this Ile, 5,a 60. whom our chronicles meane by that name, 5, a 30. Encoun=

ter Brute, 10,b 40 Gigas. The Sients, Gift. De Poelent. Gilomanus bing of Freiand

discomfited, 84, b 60 Staine in battell, 85, a 10 Biplwich, now Iplwich, 169 h60

Bitha the wife of carle Bod= win departeth England, 189,

Girth king Harolds brother would not haue him fight in perfon against the buke, 199,

Girug what people, 125,a 60 Giamozgan . ¶ Se Glau Mozgan.

Bianers firft brought into En= giand. 120,030 Blaftenburie monafterie buil= 127,640 TED. Blouernia now Blocefter, 36,

Glunt. Soe Duke. Bodaerle ot Deuonshire Claine,

Goda, lifter to king Edward the third, married to Waldwin carle of Flanders, 188, b 10 Bodfathers, 117,660, 147,620, 117,a 10. Che Baptilme. Boffarins furnamed Wickus. 9,6 20. Sendeth to Baute,

Gogmagog in Weltling flaine,

Conild the nece to k. Swaine Gallia now called France, 9, b Soith hir sonnes anoid out of 20. Innaded by Wzen and England, 187,a 20
Beline, 17, b 10. Celtica the Godwin currieth fanour Soith king Edward the third, and gwd caule why, 186, b 50, 60. Offended with king Ebward the third, for fauouring ftrangers, 188, b 40. Well frended, 190, a 60. Infauour Swith king Coward the third none greater, 187,840. Dut to his purgation for the death of Alfred, 185, a 60. He and his two fonnes rife in armes againft king Edward the third, they fire, 189, a all. They are mediatmen outlames, h 30. Beccmeb into fauour returneth home, 190, 8 30. 1918 qualities, his wines, his chilbeen, with the lewd life and foule end of his mother, 191, b 60. Diffembling freendfhip to Alfred mifchefous, 183, a 10,184, aall. De this fons nzacife nirafie mon the Euglilh coafte, 189, b 60. Dis feruice in Denmarke, 180,620. Dis authozitie in England, 182,b 20. his ludden death: note. 191,b 10

Gozbodian. CSe Gurgultius, Gozbodug the eighteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 40 Gozbonianus king of Britaine

his acts and deeds, 20,620 Gorolus duke of Cornewall flaine for bis Svife. Gofpell, and that Augustine the

monke is fent into Bittaine topzeachit, 99,b10 Gosseline archbishop of Lon-Don. Gotblois bifoainefull againft

Mathaliod his countrieman both Batains: note, 87,650 Granchelter, 21,810 Granta now Cambzidge, 20,

Grantham by Sohome builded, 20.b 40

Gratian , who and what fent from Rome to rule in 28:1: taine, 67 h60 68, 810, In= trapped by a policie, 68, a 60. Die rough regiment caufeth his owne beffruction, 70,810 Greefe inward bringeth beath,

159.850 Gregorieg willingnelle and befire to win the Englishfar ong to the faith, 100, a 19, whereby moued to fend Buguline the monke to preach in this Jiand,99,010. Dis fc= mentolo Letanie, 100, a 60. Dis platforme of ecclefialticall gouernment fent to mobe Augustine in Bzitaine, 101,

Griffin king of wales destroiseth Herrford, 189, b 60. In armes with Algare against king Coward the third, 192 b 20. De with bis welfhmen are fubdued, 188, 8 40. 3 p2e= fent aid alwaies againft king Edward the third, 193, a 60 Dis palace burned, b 10 Bes nounced of all people & as a banifhet perlon, he is flaine, and his head fent to Barold, 193,020

Guenius king of the Bunnes a mercileffe murtherer, 67,8 30 Subwina the Swife of carle Leofrike rideth naked thozough Couentrie towne, and why,

Guenouer and why fo named, 93,8 60. Arthurs Wife, nere kinfwoman to Cadoz earle of Cornewall, 91, 830. Burico South hir hulband Arthur, the trelles of hir haire : note, £2,8 2Q

Guendolena daughter to Cogis neus buke of Cornewall, it, b 10. Ruleth Britaine buring hir fonnes minozitie, 11.

b 20 Buetheline & Se Golleline. Buiderus hing of Britaine De meth tribute to the Romans, 33,8 90. Traitozoullie flaine.

35.030 Buillomer king of Freland ais ding the socots is repelled by Arthur, 91,8 20 Builthdacus is. of Denmarke landed in Morthumberland,

Buintoline king of Bzitaine, his are and deds, 19,620 Guozongus gouerned kent bes Dingongus gemeine nen om ber Cortigerne, 79,610 Guotigerne, En Clorimer, Gunthildis the fifter of king Swaine murthered,170,662 171.810

Burguint king of Battaine bis ace and deds, 19,840 Gurguftius the foureteinh rus ler of Battaine, 14,860 Gurmundus R. of Affrica ats beth the Serons againft the Battains, 98, a 10. Spoileth Battaine in pitifull wife, 98, #30. Soc Gurthaun.

Gurthaun a paincipall man of the Danes is baptiled, 146, b fo. King of Callangels Di= 149, b60

Buthlake a man of great ber= tue and holinelle, 133,b 40 Guthniond a Danish capteine with his Danes fpoile Ipf= wich, 166,a60 Buthzed king of Mozthumber=

land : note, 150,810 Buthaun a Dane king of Calls angles, Bug of warwike when he inued

126,610 Gpldas words innectine a= gainft the British rulers and kings,94,a 60, 95, a 10, b 60, 95,a60,b10

Talden and Balerag two leaders or kings of the Danes, 143, b40. 2 Danith Bing innabeth Wercia, 145,

Hamo apparelling himfelfe like a Britaine killeth the king thereof, 35, b 30. Simine by Aruiragus, 35,640 Hampton whise so called: note,

Hardiknought: The Harde cnute.

Pardicnute proclemed & crow ned king of England, 185,& 10 . Dis lubben beath, his conditions, 185,620 Parold father to one Hirke R.

of Mozthumberland, 158,8 50 parolo the bale fonne of Enute proclamed king and confecrateb, 182, b 20. Degeneras teth from his father Ennte, 194, b 10. why furnamed parefot, 181, b 60. his couns terfeit letter tending to the Deftruction of Emma and hie fonnes, 183, b.10. His bodie taken by and throwne into the Chames, Barold Barfarger king of Moz=

weie is perluaded by Collie to make conquelt of England 197, b 50, 198, a 10. De is 198.8 30 Harold king of England, where in note the dinerfe opinions

of waiters, 196,b 20. Bated \$ tifogined of the pope and cars

EU

進立りな

a

n

CI

H

D

of Britaine and England.

binals, 199, a 10. Battell bes twirt duke william and him, 200 a 10. We and his brother Leofwin inuade the thires of Dozlet and Summerlet,189, b 60. They wine with Bod= win in the Ile of wight, 190, a 10. He goeth ouer into Mozmanbie, 193, b 30. De hath moze hautineffe than hardinelle,199, a 50. Highlie wel-commed to duke william,194 a 10. De had his father God: wins carlbome, 191,b 30. Dis pride,197,8 10,6 20.1318 cour= toulnes.198,840. Deletketh to win the proples harts, 196, b so he promifeth duke wit ham to kepe the realme of England to his ble, 194,8 20. Bace generall of king Co= ward the thirds arme, his er: ploits against the welchmen, he fortifierh the citie of Bereford.192,b 30, Bis anfwer to buke williams amballabors touching his oth and promife made to the buke,197,8 10.19e innabeth Griffins bominios and burneth his palace. 193,b ro. De is taken prifoner by the earle of Donthieu, and fet at libertie at buke williams request, 193,660. Dis beath binerdiereported,heis beleribed, his acts and beds, 200,8 60, b 10

Salling capteine of the Danes, belieged, he receiveth an oth touching baptifme : ener bntrue of his 20020, 147,0 10 TTO hoo Hatred and beath fer god will,

163,830. Seé Enuie. Hector Boccius his fault to aborne the Scots with the honor of the Britons, 23, b 50. His error touching the Sillures, 252igants, & Mouants

Pelie king of Britaine his ads and bords, 23,6 10 Delen the baughter of Coell a Britaine married to Con: ffantius a Romane lieutes nant, 62,860. The religious empleffe hir deuout ads and bebs, 64, b 30. Dir loue to London and Colchester, hir death and buriall, 66,a 10 Dengilt purpoleth at the first to

conquer the Britains, 78,b 40. De and Horlus two Sar= onifh bzethzen, 78, 8 30. Dis beuife to make Mortigerne in loue with his daughter, 79, b 10. He and Horfus of Swhat linage they came, 78, b 60, 79,8 10. De with his Sarons returne into 232ttaine, 81,b 40. De deniseth a new kind of trefon against the Britains, 81,6 fo. Counted Megulus & litle king. 82,b 10. De woz= keth all bpon the abuantage, 77.78,79. Taken and beheas bed,84, b49. Contrarietie as mong waiters touching his 85,860,86,b40 beath, 85,860,86,b40 Bengistiand (now England) &

the reason of the name,98,830 Benninus. Com Duke. Beptarchie. Com Battaine, &

Kinge feuen. Deraclitus lieutenant of Bat-

Dercules his being in Britaine proucd, s, a 10 why he parfu-ed & flue bis coulins Wibion

and Bergion, 4,6 20 Derelie to beritie as poi fon to the bodie,110,b 40 Df Pela= gins fpied in Bitain, 82,6 20 Jerulalem when taken by Ra-

Reuiued in Britaine, 94,8 20 heruius. Che Dirke. Bertfozt caftell binit, 151,850 Deneniæld. Dibe of land is an hundged as

erce. 160 h to Degeibald a noble man weltfar= ons flaine in battell, 127,b 10 highwaies foure finished by

Beline that his father beaun 16, b fo Buntleged, 17,8 10 Hibneli fret & De Dighwais. Hilda an abbeffe : note, 118, b 10 Abbeffe of whitbie, the bieth, a description of certeine hir

actions, Dilbelitha a nun. (& Erken= Spaid.

Dirke the fonne of one Barold Et. of Mozehumbers, 158,850 they put him awate, 158,860 Dirtida nephue to Callibelane,

Histories Could not fauour of hes. Donozius commended by Clau-

bianus for boos bon in 252i= taine,74,b 10. Bis baift to re= coner the empire that btter= Honozius archbilhop of Can- Indigenz

turburic, 110, 830. Dedieth, 116,860

Bope, baine cf Caftangles, 116,

Boggering buke of Coanwall oz Denonshire and of his faire Daughter : note, 160,a60 Dogreftians inhabitants of Ingus end Merne, 51,810 Horfus. Soe Bengift.

Wolpitalitie of a herdman to bi= thop German how rewars nen. 84.840

Boftages belinered for affurace of localtic, 190, b 20. Demans bed by Celar of the Battans, 15,650. Giuen to Cefar by 38nd2ogeus,30,b 50. ¶ 50€

Pledges. Joures 24 of the date and night how Blured divided for his necellarie bles, 149,830 Howell bing of litte Butaine cometh over in aid of Arthur against the Sarons, 90,640. Belieged by the Scots. 91,

Bugh a Bozman confpireth with the Danes, 168,b 50 Humber guife og riner why fo named, 11,a Hundzeds. Soe Cithings.

Hungar (Se Agnerus, Hub-ba, and Abba.

Hunger what it forced the 1821: tonsto bw,70, b 60. ¶\$6 Famine. Bubba a Danilh capteine flaine

145,b20. Se Agnerus. Hppermneftra bir loue to hir bufband commended, 5,660

Ambert. Soe Lambert. Japhet and his fonnes, &c: firft peopled Gurope, 1,b Jaroman bilhop , fent to the Effarons to reduce them to the faith, 121,810 Iceni, Mozthfolkemen, 38,860

Joa the first king of Brenicia, 95.a 50.Dl Porthumberland his acts, deds, and death,96

Jools delfroied by king Er= cobert, 114, b 40 Destroied by a heatherish bishop, 109, 810 Molatrie erected by Sighere king of Caftiarons, 120,860

buchodonofoz. Tew. Coe Inas. Igerna. Coa Igwarne.

Igwarne the wife of Clter af= ter the Caughter of hir firft bulband. Flands none at the first as foinc contecture, 1,840 Images proued by a fabulous bilion, 128,8 60 Fmanuentius flaine by Caffi-

belanc. Imball king of Armopica flaine 67,810

Imbert flaine by Councus, 10,

Ine. C Soe Inas. Inas king of welffarons, his acts and dords,127,8 20. Sels icth peace for monie. 126 b 13. Dinideth the welffarons prouince into two bilhopriks 129,a60. How persuaded by his wife to religne by his crowne & become a pigrine, 128,a 10. Wintto Bone and there bico. 127.830 Indians fond adorning them:

felues with pactious froncs, 9,b 50 4.8 60

Imogen the wife of 25zute, 8, Interteinement. & Se Dolpi:

talitte. John archbishop of Yorke, 125,

John the archthanter of faint Derers at Bome fent to the fpnob at Batfield, and wbp,

123,b 10 **3**lofeph of Brimathie, 52,8 40. Dis comming into Britaine,

37,8 20 Jplwich fpoiled by the Danes,

Treland aud the Dakneies by whom first gouerned, 4, b 10. when it laie walk and not inhabited, 19, b 10. The peoples curiles againft king Egfride pzenaile,125,8 20,640. Ctaill Difcord there when Agricola was keutenant of Bataine, 49,8 10. Conquest therof purs fued by Eurgesus, 98, 810. Inuaded by the Mogthum= bers, 125,8 10. Subbuid to Ebgar, 162.220 Trmenrike the fon of Dth the

Saron, 89,820 Irmenribe of Bent Dies,97,810 Ithamoz bilhop of Bochefter confecrateth archbilhops of Canturburic.

Itius portus supposed to be Ca= lia. Budth the daughter of Charles the Balb married bing C= thelwolfe.

Judge Bearne burnt for cruels Judwall, 160,8 20. (Se Lud:

Spall. Jue. ¶ Beé Inas.

Jugants a people, 40,b40 Julius Agricola lieutenant of Bzitaine, 47,b 40. Bis good gouernment, Juliua Cefars purpole to make a disconerie of Bzitaine, 24,a 30. Appointed for to conquer Ballia,24,a 10. with two les gions pallethouer into 25212 taine,24,630. Dis fhips lie at Calis, 24,8 50 Julius Callianus at square with Suctonius, 46,8 20 Julius Frontinus lieutenant of Witnene,

Juftine. Coe Guthmond. Influs archbilhop of Canturs 107,8 30 burte.

14,6 to Julius bilhop of Rocheller,103 840. He and Melitus Depart tnto france, 106,b fo. 250th fent foz againe, e the one re= frezed to his bilhoppike, 107. arc

Juten called Ibitti a kind of people that came into 2521= tains with the sarons, 78,b 60,79,820

K Berkin, 12, b 30. Can-

Exeneline murthered by his mos ther Quedzed,136,b10.Ring of Mercia Chamefullie mur-139**,b** 50 thereo. Benneth king of Scots burft

not combat with is. Edgar: Benred Bing of Mercia beferis

bed. Benrie the fon of king Cuthzed 131,810 flaine, 131,a 10 Kenrike K. of welklarons, his

acts, der ds. # death, 96,640 kent, when it began to be a hingdome, # how it waser: tended,82,a40. Di whom the kings thereof velcended, 95,a so, mafted, fpoiled, and bifquieted,126,a 20, b 10. Moid of a king for the space o' feuen peares, 126, bio, The foure kings thereof in Cassibelans time,30,430, Poble offipring of the kings thereof becated, 137,b 10. The kingdome had two kings at once, 126, b 10. Binen to Dengilt in reward, 79,b 10, when it began to be a kingbom, 86,b 10. The king=

dome taketh end, 139,630 Kentishmen plate the men a-gainst the westsarons, 126,8 20. Manquilhed in fight of the Danes, 167, 860. Defcended of the Intes, 79,820. Difos beieng R. Edwards comanbement are furpailed by the e= nimies,151,810 Bute peace Swith monie, 127, b 10. Deftis tute of a king, 126, a 50
tenulfe king of Mercia his
bertues, 136, a 40. His libera-

litte toward churchmen, 136,

Renwalch king of weltlerons bieth, his acts & beds, 121, b 60 Kimarus king of Battaine bis fudden end, 20,810 Kimbeline king of Bzitaine in

great fauour with Cefar, 32. b10,33,810

Rineards confpiracie againft Kinewulte, 134,8 50 King becommeth a pilgrim fo2= faking a crowne, 128, a 10. In name but not in rule, 77, a 20. 21 philosopher, 125, b 30. Dil= pollested of his kingdome and restozed, 13,620. Made of a herdman,84,a 40. Made of a fernant, 149, b 30. Dabe of one bought and fold, 150, a 19. Becommeth a monke, 129, a10, 132,660. The first that mare a golden crowne, 15,a 30,16,a 10 Deprinet,79,660 Se Crown & Cloztigerne. Bings feuen in Wattaine callen

Reguli,82,860. By blurpatio and not by fucceftion,126,610 Eight of the English & Sar. on nation at once, 98, b 10. Eight rowking Edgar in a barge boon the water, 159, b 40. Thep become monks,122 860, 131,b 20. Their daugh= ters profested nuns,114,6 60. Fine ruled this Bland all at once. The Dentarchie.

The fecond table for the historie

They gonerned Britaine betoze the Romans Subbuedit, 31, b 40. Crowned & gonerne Bzitaine, 11, 12, 13, et. Che Battilh kings gouernement endeth, 126,b 40 Kingdome of Galtangels when it began,87,8 20. Df South= farons when it began, 86,a 30. Seuen erected by the Saxons: note, 97,640 kingils king of welklarons becommeth a chailtian, 114,

10. Son Cineciftus. Ringftone bpon Chames fa= mous by meanes of kings there crowned, 158.830 Rimmacus the feuententh rus ler of Butaine, 14,620 Kimmarus. Soe Kimmacus. Riniwalle king of wellfarons, his bicories and exploits, he is flaine of his feruants, 134,

knight of the field in Celarg time, 32,610 Unighthwo of Kimbeline king of Britaine given him by Cefar, 32,b 20,33,8 10 Knought. Sox Enute.

Jabin. She Bercules. Labienus a Romane tri= bune flaine. Lambert archbilhop of Can= turburie,135,a 20. Dep. 1100, 132,a 20. Dieth, 137,b 40 Laurence archbishop of Canturburie laboureth to inlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, 830 Meaning to leauches fee he is otherwife warned in a Dzeame, 106, b 60. Law Dadian: note, 187,a 60 Lawes of king Tlured : note, 148,b 10.Df Cnute,182,8 20. Df king Edmund, 157, 860. Of king Coward the third, 191,b 10. Morall of king J. nas,127,b30.Df Martia,19, b 60. Df Mulmutius, 15,b

Lawes and decrees how banges roug to be broken of them that make them. Lecherie ingendered of flouth,

Legats from the pope into En= gland, 134,630 Legions of fouldiers fent by Claudius into Ireland, 36,

h 10 Leicefter,12,660. ¶ Se Caer=

leir, Leill the feuenth ruler of Bzi=

taine, 12,860 Leir the tenth ruler of Butain. 12, b60. Dzinen to great di ftreffe, 13, 8 60. Beltozed to his kingdome, 13,610 Lent how falted,118,8 10 fielt

Ordeined tobe kept in England, 114,650 Leofrike earle of Cheffer, 180, a

40. Ware great rule in the commonwelth, 182, a 20. 3 furtherer of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Couentrie, 193,840 Leogitia an Fland Wherein

Brute arrived, 8,6 50 Leolin king of Southwales an aider to M. Edmund, 157, a 30 Lepozius Agricola a Delagi-

Lichfield, Sohereof it toke the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his sée, 121, a 40 Licinius chosen fellow with

Maximianus in the empire,

64,8 60 Lilla his zelous feruice coft him his life, 107,6 60 Lincolne belieged by Cheldzike king of Germanie and the Sarons, 90,640 moefferne the bilhop of Pozthumbers lee, 119,850,610 indleie a part of Lincolne= fhire. Liuius Gallus flaine by Afcie= piodotus, 57,810 ocrine the fecond ruler of Bitaine, II, a fo Foglaketh Guendolina his wife & mar= ricth Eftrild, 11,b10. hath both a wife and a paramour, 11,6 10, Inloue with Efrit ba a Scithian kings baughter, 11,610. Slaine in bat= tell. oialtie of Bawaine. Soc Gawaine.

Britaine, 53,8 50 London Walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be fpoiled in the time of the Romans. 59,630. Reconcret out of the bands of the Danes,147,860 In obedience to Cnute, 177, so, Not greatile peopled with Romans in Suctumens his time, 44, b 60. The chefe citie of the Eaffarous hingbome, 90, a 10. 3 great part of it burnt by cafuall fier,165,860. Peltered with the Danes,145,8 20, Belie= ged by Cnute & his aidants, 175,8 10. A flaited by Swaine the Dane & notablic Defenbeb by the Londoners, 171, b20. Belieged by the Danes and octended by the citizens, 166, b 50. Dow first named, 23, a 60. Called Augusta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with ster, 135,

Londoners bictors against the Danes,147,660, Merie baliant againit Swaine and his Dancs, 171, b20. Submit themleiues to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receine Comund 3 ronlide berie toifullie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Dancs,

166.b20 Londozike. Se Boderike. Lood Dane became a wood of Malcolme king of Scots hol-contempt, 168,a60 beth Cumberland in homage. contempt, 168,8 60 Losserecompensch, 122, b 10 Loth king of Picts cornecth With the Saxons against Arthur,ouerihzowne,90,b10 Lothaire the king of Bent, 122, a 20. Durft not met Ebelred in the field, 122, b 40. De bieth

of a wound, 125,660 Loue put to triall: note, 12,660 13, a 10. Betwene Sidan & Diwin,115,6 20. Di Imphi= balus and Alban,62, a 10. Df Locrine lewd ill rewarded, 11,610. Betweene bzeihzen long at Difcord, 17, a 60.2520= therlie notablie creplified, 21, 840. Cowards enimies. ac: purchafed hatred and beath. 117,b10.Df a wife to hir hufband, exemplified, 133, 630. Like to colt lolle of life: note fond Ethelwulfes dwing, 141,860. Waketh men blind and fottill : nete,79,6 50. In a woman with luft what milchiefe it bred, 40, b 40. Un= lawfull of Algar reuenged. 133,b 60. Unlawfull of Mine Soulfe : note, 134,a 10. @m= med into no loue,13, a 60. Df

ones countrie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158,860. Ché Luft. Lucius king of Bittaine renowmed in writers, fr, \$20. Wuilt S. Peters at well-

minster, 52,860 Lud king of Battaine, his acks and deeds, 23,430 Ludgate by whome builded, 23,

Lubhurdibias the eight ruler of Britains, 12,620 Ludwall pareth a tribute of Wolfeshins to Edgar, 160,

Luidhard bifhop appointed to inftruct quene Wertha:note,

99,a 50 Lupicinus is fent from 13 ome to relecue the Wattons as gainft the Scots and Dids,

Lupus. Ché Germanus. Lollius Arbicusticutenant in Luft and what inconueniences it biedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfuil What mifchefeit bred,144,b 20. fielhlie to fa-tiffie occasion of deadie bilianic,160,b30,50. Df Algar infeking to rauth Frilwid punished with bluncues, 133, b 60, 134, a 10, Anlawfuil of king Edwin, 159, a 10. S&

Lynceus preferued by his wife, 5,060,6,830

Mackbeth the blurper of the crown of Scotland bans quifhed, 192,830 Maciogunus his Snicked acts and beds betected by Gpl= bag. Madanthe third ruler of Bit=

taine benoured of wild beaks Magike taught thronghout ail

the realme, 1 Magianus. Soe Duke. 12,050 ABagiannus and Henninus

flaine, 13,b 20 Magus the fon of Samuthes and what parts of the earth he gouerned, 2,b10 Maides murthered by thoufands. Malchenus. See Marcha-

Malgo made king of Britaine, cometie of perfon but filthie of condition, 96,a 50 Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Cauleth murs ther, 57, a 30. Dl wilnot in burning king Egelreds thips, 169, b 10. She Enuie. Malmefburte and the Wies by whom built, 15, b 30. The ab-

beie founded, 129,b 10
Mamertinus panegyzicali oza tion in praife of Diocielian and Waximinian emperois: note, 57,0 30 ABandubantius in faucur with

the Croinquents, and for Sohome they fued to Cefar to be their gouernoz, 29,b 40 Manlius Claine of his brother Mempricius, Marcharus made earle of Poz-

thumberland, 195,a10 Marcus Papirius indignation and difomne. Margadud k. of Southwales,

104.810 Mariage made byon godie conditions: note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Stied for by mellenger not without deceit : note,160, a 60,b 10 Granted bpon con bition of becomming a chat-Aia,116,660. Without dower a consent to a prince,13,840, Babethzough miltruft of enimies, 132,8 50. Unlawfuit & incelluous, 144,860. Cleib of flethlie pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurable by meanes of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted bpon religious conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murther, 88, a 20. Df a king to his butlers daughter, 140, 8 40. fatall, 5,b 50,79,b 10. 133,860, b 10,160, b 10,168,

Mariages bifappointed, 67,8 30. In what degrees thought tolerable. Martiathe wife of Buintoling gouerneth in hir fons rome,

Marij victoria, Marius king of Britaine, his acts and beds, Martyrs. ¶ Der Christians. Malerfield, 115,6 Mauus. Sé Arniragus.

Marentius the typaut emperoz of Rome, 64,8 10 Darimianus flaine , 64, 8 60.

Saximus, Maximus, Maximus fuccesson to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britains and Conan Meridoc at mutuall warre, 66, b 60. His martiall explorts,67,a 60. Slaine by Cheodolius, Meauleun now Malton, 151,

Mebulle a Socot founder of Malmefburie abbete, 129,b 10 Meibhamfted now Peterbo-row, and who built the monafterie there, 122,8 50 Delga king of the Piasacrus

ell murtherer, 67,830 Delitus bilhop of London,103 840, 50. Geeth to Rome about church matters of Enge land, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leane London, and get him into igent : note,106, b 10. Brehbilhop of Canturs burge, 107, 8 20. ¶ 50 Jus flus. Mempaicing the fourth ruler of

Bzitaine Deuoured of Wild braffs. 11,640 Meneuia, now S. Dauids in

wales, 19,810 Mercia kingbonic when it began,97,b 20. Alnder certeine noble men ambittouflie min-Ded. 89, b 50, Df whome the kings thereof befcenbed, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132,860, b 10. Aduanced by Dia and how, 132,820. It and the wellh confines biuibed by Diffoich, 132, b 10. How long continued a bingbome, 149, b 50. And when it twis end. end, 149, b 20 Deridoc and Darimus ruler

of Britaine make mutuall warre, 66,b60 Merling birth and prophelies,

84,a 10. His comparison ton: ching Pendragon, 87,b 10 Apelea now Bulgarie, 72,a 30 Delures & weights by whome first ordeined, 16. Meuricus. Soc Manus. 16,810

Middleanale prople, Soho, 116. b 40. They become chaifte Miracle wherewith Abelitans Sons comforted, 156,810. DE

of Britaine and England.

fant Germans,84,840.Cons firms the boaring of German 82.b 10. Confirming that the cots thould & ought to be Subject to the kings of Eng= 155.850 Miracles of Angultine, 102, a 10. b 40. Df Dunftane bet= ter than his arguments, 163, a 10. whought at Cowards the fecond his grave, 163, b 10 Df Diwald, Modwen a birgin in Freiand renowmed, 142,830 Mollo brother to king Ceads malla burnt to beath , 126,

Moll. ¶ Sắ Œdilwold. Monarchie how fafelie to be mainteined, 137, b 10 . Df Butaine how long it continued per it became a pentar= chie, 15, a 10. ¶ he 2mbi= tion, Baitaine, England, and kings.

Oponafteries how confecrated, 118,810. (Sæ Abbetes. Monke of a king,122,860,128, 840,116,840. (Sæ Kings. Monke refuteth to be archbiz Chop of Canturburie, 120, a

Monte Bilcop. See Bilcop. Monks mame in France that were Englithmen, 114, b 60. Displaced and fecular prefts put in their rome, 159, 8 40. Bemoued and the canoneres Stored, 162, b 30. Eftermeb, and fecular prefts not regar Ded, 161, b 20. Their ozder im= braced of kings , 131, b 20. Cheir cowles in estimation, 131, b 20. 2 pretie fhift of them to bilappoint the prefts of their linings,162,b60. Df Bangoz, their number, maner of living, and flaughter in battell,104, 2 20. They must neds wate muchin praife of Edgar who had them in fuch estination, 160, a 10. Licen= ced to brinke wine, 133, a 10. fauoured by king Edgar, 159, a 60

Monie purchaleth peace, 127, bio. Maketh frends,126, b

Mone appereth bloubie, and bow Granglie fie receited hir former bzightnelle, 131,630 Mozcad & Sigeferd two Danifb noble men flaine, 174, a

Mordred blurpeth the king-dome of Britaine and relifteth Arthurs landing in Britaine,91, b 10. his fons repine at Constantines ab: uancement to the crowne,94, a 40. De is flaine, 91,b 40 Moggan & Cunedag at armes about the rule of this Fle,14,

Moriant what kind of people & where feated, 20,860 Morindus king of Butaine, his crueitie, & exploits,heis benoured of a moniter, 20, 8 40 Mozini a people that now inbabit Cerwine in France, 27.8 20

Mother killeth hir sonne, 15, a 10. Se Fratricide & Murz ther.

Mulmuting Dunwalion first king of Britaine that wore a golden crowne,15,830. Dis tawes, 15,630 Danes by the Danes

bpon king @dmund bertela= mentable,144,3 60 Di a king by his feruant, 133,620, Of

a father revenged on the fon. 163,b 20.Minnaturali procured by Blfrid bpon bir fonne, 163,830. Df Binemulfe not table, 134, 8 60. Unnaturali of Dirioa,128,a 50. Di bing Comund lamentable, 157, a 60,b 10. Done by the Danes buon a bilhop, 170,b 30. Alp onmaiss, 67, a 30 Dtafon by his mother, 136,b 10. ABolt bije of two innocents, 122,8 30. The confent Sohereto punilhed,125, 660, 126,810. Re= uengeb,11,8 60. Committeb for pittie,50,b 40. Wolt villa= nous: note,107,b 40. By poi= fon terriblic punified, 154, b 19. Becompenfed with mur= ther, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40, 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30, 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10, 158,b 10: note,179.b 60 Mulike taught by a bilhop, 122,b 50. See Singing.

Mutinie among fouloters, 14. N.

Narcillus one that might do all with Claudius, 26, 660. Sent to appeale the foultiers of Plantius, 34,8

Mathalion a man of no great ancient boufc, sc: fent againft the Seros at Aurelius Am. brole his death, 87,6 30 Pazaleod a mightie king of the Britains, 89, a 50. De is Claine, h 10

Menius wounded of Cefar dis eth. Meptune how he grew to be cals led the king or god of the feas

Mibred and Suebhare kings of Kent by Vlurpation, 126,

Moah monarch of all the world dinideth it among his thick fonnes, 1,b 10

ualion of the Barons into great Britaine, 74,810 Pormandie why fo named, 146, a 40. Gonernd by the French king,

Pozmans first entering into England, 187, b 60. Ander duke William, and the maner of their araie, 199, b40. How they pretended a title to the crowne, 168, a 20. Blaine by the poll, the tenth referued, 183, a 10. Apper lips and chekes thauen, and taken for prests, 199, a 40. Banished the realme bpon a malicious reuenge,191, 820.30 Morthmercia.

Mosthumberland a kingdome compounded of two,95, a 10. Two kingdoms, Deira and Bernicia, 111,860. Aduiled-lie fubmit themfelues to king Egbert,138,660. The king: bome when it was parted,95, b 30. Diminished by the Didg,125,b 40. Inuaded by two hings,110,b fo.1B2011ght into a miferable cafe, 111, a 40. Their custome to fell their nære kinsfolke for a fmal price,99 b 10. The kings dome governed by two parts nerg. 115, a 60, why it remais ned long without ante gouers nors, 137, a 40. It had no Saxon bing by title for mas nie peares togither, 79, b 40. Inhabited with Sarons,

79, 840. In Indication to the

bings of welffarons, 140, 8 20. The hingbome therof fa: tall: note, 127.830 Mozthumberg inuade Treland, 125, a 10. Duerthzow the Picts, 129, a 20. Ucbell a-gainst their earle Collie, and whie, 194, a 20. Yeld to Swaine without resistance, 171,b 10. In fubiedion to the Danes, 149, 660. Bebell and are suboued by king Edged, 158,a30. Put to the fwoth by king Eded, 158, a 50. Innaded by Penda, 115, a 10. Complained against by Copman toz their neglect of reli= gion, 113,020 Pothelmus archbilhop of Canturburie, 130,b 50 Bothingham belieged by the

Danes. 143.b 30 Mozwegians arrine in Dum= ber, bo much mischiefe, and are discomfited,197,630,198, a 10. Slaine by the Britains, Mozwich taken and spoiled by

the Danes, 168,660 Mouants inhabitants of Cum=

Pan couline to Inas, 127,b 10.
Defloured and after married, and againe reftozed to the nunrie, 150, b 40. Alfred in-111.0 nhelie. Puns iccherous and murthe=

rous life, 128, b 40. Defile their bodics, 129, a 20. Con-cubines, 134, b 60. Manie in France that were Engilh= women, 114,660

Ca the fonne of Hengilt taken and fanourablie bealt withall by Murelius, 84, 650. He and Ebula ka bers of the Barous, 79, b 30. De reigned in Bent foure and twentie peares, 89 a 10. De threateneth destruction to di-87,b60 ter: nete,

Occasion not to be neglected, 42,850. Pot neglected, 78,6 40. Taken to come to ones purpole, 79, a 40. Waiched & pfed, 126,8 10, 165,8 20, 97,

Danius a Britifh lord gouer= neb Britaine noblie,he bieth, 65,8 60.b 60

Do archbishop of Canturburie, 136,660 Offa conquereth the Eaftan: gles, 133,6 30. Makerh his realme tributarie to Rome, and bieth, 132,860,b 10. 211: eth himfelfe to other princes for feare of his enimies, 132, a 50. King of Mercia, his ads, beds, and bidozies, 131, b 60. King of Callfacons.be commeth a monke, 129,810 Offchurch in warwikelhire 122.b 20 Officien of Office dich, 132, b20 Oke of faint Augustine, 102,

Dnichelinus. ¶ Se Bicheli= mus. Opportunitie. The Decalion. Diacle that Baute confulted

withall, Datorie to praie in erected by bilhop Ceab,121,a 40. Built Walcentius Clottigerns pronby Joseph of Aremtathia,127,

Debouices old inhabitants of

ner deltroied, 47.050 Dibzight king of Mozicius bers deposed and Glia the 143,810

Ofred & of Morthumberland expelled, 136,630. His filche life and beath in battell, 129. 810

Dirike king of Morttumbers land, 125, 650. Dis counfelies renenge the beath of Rines mulfe, 134, b 10. De rendun= ceth his aingboine and becommetha monke, 129, 840. Ba Caufrid.

Ditozus Scapula his explores in Britaine, 37, b 10. Gueth the Britains a forc ouers throm, 39, bio. Altonilhed at the Britons theerefulnelle as geinst his Romans, 38,660. his triumph for bidories as gainft Caratake,39,640. Be Dieth. Ditrida the wife of king Ethele red, cruellie Cainc, 128, a 40,

Dlulph bing of Morthumber= land flaine by treafon, 132,

Diwald a noble man opbeineb ting of Morthumbers, expelled, 136,660. Baileth Warre against Ethelard, 129,6 10. King of Morthumbers, his baliantnes against Cadwals lo, 111, b 20. The true storie concerning him, 113,a 50 1318 zeale to abnance religion,114,

a 50. He breaketh his filuer plate to the poze, 1 14,8 60. An interpretor to the preacher, 114,8 30. Cruellie flaine by Penba, 115, 8 20. Canonifed a faint. Dimaid archbilhop of Yorke,

161.b 20 Diwald bilhop of worcefter,

Diwie king of Morthumbers land, 118, a 30. His vow that he made if he might hane the bicorie, 118, 840, De ficknerb

and bieth, 121,850 Diwin. Soc Diwie. Oth confircined is no oth, 197. a 10. Caken for purgation in a cafe of murther, Dth the fon of Deca the Sor=

Drford burned by the Danes, 169, b 40. The bnucratte Wien founded and erected,

Oxfordhiremen relift the IR= mans, and are flaine, 37,b 20

Painters brought into Eng-I gland, 120,0 30 Palace called the bishops palace by Paules by Whome, 22,850 builded, Palabour mount now Shaftlburie.

Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60
Palladius instructeth
in the faith,

82,b 60 Pandzasus preparethan armie to supprelle the Eroian offs fpaing, heis taken pailoner,

8,840,029 Paunonia now Dungarie, 32,

Parricide,7,b 20. 95 & Burs ther.

gest sonne his exploits, 85, a 10, his pratife of treafon as gainft Aurelius, 85,8 20 Pautain Lumbardie, 149,b30 Shaopthire, Chethire, and Bautain Lumbardie, 149,030 Lancathire, 38,020. In ma: Paule preached onto the 2321tains,

The second table for the historie

tains, 37,8 50
Danies thurch first a tempic, by whome builded, 23, a 60. By whom builded, 23, a 60. By bro, 103, a 50
Danine bishop of Rochester, 111, a 60. Diligentin his office, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His

Pauline bishop of Rochester, 111,060. Duligent in his ofsice, 107,1640, 108, a 10. His preaching and daptising preualieth much, 109, b 60. He prosperety in the dishange of his function, 110,050. He size eth into Lent, 111,050. Hautine archbishop of yorke,

Pauline archbilhop of yorke, 110, b10. He receiveth the pail, 110, b10. He deceafeth, 115, a 50

Peada. ¶ Se Peda & Weada. Peace concluded byon conditions between king Edmund Jronide and Enute, 178, a 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to make opener wate for treasion, 176, b 10. Purchafed both monte, 126, b 10, 127, b 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,

Peda king of Midleangles, maried, baptiled, 116, h 50. his opinion and faieng of lipgolepellers, 117, a 10 Pelagian errors greatlie pre-

valled in Bitanc, 82, b 10. To be supppelled, 110,b 40 Poctagius where bonne, his herresic, 82,b 20

Acticus a Spanish wizzard or forthfaier: note, 112,650
Jenance that Edgar did for der flouring wilfrid, 161, a 10,
Elduntarie that Robert duke of Mormandie did betroke, 201,6 20

Penda bing of Mercia, 110, b 50 His cruckie, 111, a 30 His regiment, his acts and debs, 112, a 20. He enuieth Diwalds well dwing, 115, a 10, Slame by Ofwie, 116, b30

Demus Posthumus killeth himselse, 46,810 Dentarchie of Britaine, 15,810 Con Britaine and Kings. Perdixhis prophesies, 14,860 Oberdurus Con Alicentus.

Perhennis all in all boder the emperour Comodus, 53, b 40. Percurie neuer left bopunifhed: note, 199, a 50. The Oth and adramife.

Perlecution. ¶ Se Chillis

Pertinar lieutenant of Bzistame, 54,8 10 Peterburrew, 122, 8 50, Ché

Meidhamfted. Peterpence fielt paid to Rome, 128,830. Paid to Rome in Offastime,132,b 10. Cheir grant confirmed by Ethel=

Heine Cereits bis her efcape, 44, 850 Philosopher made a king, 125,

Dias why so named, 9, 5 3. Dismited into two nations, 72, 5 40. In no Romane watter mentioned before Wanertines time, 61, 50. Inuaded this land, and of what nation descended, 47, a 10. The next after the Romans (of frangers) that inuaded this land, 47, a 40. Ent off one part of the limits of the kingdome of Morthumberland, 125, b 40. They and Scots recover a part of their countrie long possessed of the English, 125, a 50. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland given them, 56, b 30. Alied with the Saxons, 90, a 60. Overthrowne by the Northumbers, 129, a 20. Des Scotland of Polymands of Robert duke of Normands that he boluntaritie twic to Icculation, 201, b 20. Of K. Inas to Bome, 127, b 30. Of Sweine the fon of the carle Godwine, 190, b 30

Pinnestes,4,a-10. Soc Gals

Pittie procured murther, 50, b
60. Of Welftan vom certeine kings that flod to his
mercie, 155, alo
Pledges ginen byon fer

193, b.20, 40. Po lutticient swarrant of frædonie from banger, 174, b 60. English crucilie handled, 173, b 30.

¶ Hoch Holdages.

Pleimond archbishop of Canturburie, 149, a 20. Prelident of the English promicial council, 153, a 60, b 30 Plentie accompanied with manife outragious finnes: note,

Plefure which bringeth grafe is to be forbone: note, 148, a 60. Of the flesh to lose of the 1,148, a 60. Of the flesh to bught, 161,8 10.20, 144, b 20. Grante bungeth, 160, a 10.30, a 10.4 Sa Loue and Luft.

Poistoning put to flight by Corincus, 10,810 Poisson, & what there punishment was executed byon one that poisoned his hulband:

Policie of Aulafe discourers: note, 55, b.40. Of Alured to know the state of the Danes his entimics campe, 146, b.10. Of duke William to vilopder the Englishmens armic, 200, a 10, Df Gurmundus to take Cirentesser, 98, a 20. Of there out. 77,98.79

Polycletus great post offenfine, 46,840 Pope when he first curfes England: note, 153,850. Alexander a fauourer of buke williams conquest England, 199, 8 10. Altalianus, 120,

Pozchester wone by the Rosmans,
Pozrer. Sox Ferrer.
Pozith the Harons arrivall in

Porth the Saxons arrivall in Britaine, 89, a 40 Portelinouth why to named, 89,

Praier to God by the Britains for aid against the Harous, 3, 430. Of Coabicta before hir incounter with the Romans, 44, 440. For dictoric before the battell begun, 111,

Pasters, and what effect they have, 134,8 to Pasturagus king of Battaine, 32,8 to, The Arutragus. Oarbends given to bicars, 161,

Preching, and that fuch as are called to it should base the knowledge of tongs, 114, a 20. Property with the condition of the

Preft wighert well fæne in the feriptures, 119,660 Præfts that ferued in Claudius temple, spoilers, and rob-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre with euill fped , 104, # 30. went with Deda to teach and baptise the Middleangels, 116, h 60. In battell with their Allelma: note, 83, 830. Dot to come to the alrar bares iegged, and whie, 134, b 50. Foure all brethren, 118, a 30. Sccular had wives in monafteries, 162, b 40. Put in the romes of monks, 159, 850. Little regarded and monks eftemed, 161, b 20. Beceineb into monafteries and monks remoued, 162,630 Prengatine of hing Edgar te ftified, 159,840 Pzelent that earle Godwin

Prefent that earle Sodwin gave Hardscaute to redenie his favour, 185,a60 Prefents fent to hing Voelkan from diverse kings: note, 1,6,

Declumption hath afail, 12,650
Declumption hath afail, 12,650
Declumption hath afail, 12,650
militie, 181,6 10

Printeges granted to Belins highwaics, 16, b 50. Granted to leint Gutberts flyine, 150, a 60. Granted by Mulmutius, 15, b 40 Popolit preferred before hone-

fite, 193,850 Prophelie, the fprit wher of was in Alfred, 133, b30. Of hing Edward the third fulfilled, 195,630

Promife interchangeablic made and fealed with oth, 194, a 20. Faithfullte kept, 167, a 10. Wade with copposall oth braged to the purpole, 196, b 60. Ché Mow.

Promites in extremities may be made and pet not of necessitie to be performed, 194, a 60, b 10. And rewards mountingshille, 139, b 50. Faire what michafe they make mendo, 77, a 20. Pot to be trufted,

Promede, The Britains neither batiant in war nog faithefull in peace, 35, b 20. So eland hardle ack hardle of the toper 127, a 20.

hoelle calt his rider, 137, 820. In truft is trecherie proued true, 5,650 Promiton for thips and armor, and what order for maintei-

and what other for mainteining the naute, 169, b 10 Punishment byon the some for the fathers offende, 166, b 30 Putta a god musician made bishop of Rochester, 120, b 10, Ceacheth song and musice,

teripeto long and milita, 122,6 50. Bilhop of Roches Aeris laine to die, 122,6 50 Pyrrhus his three lons freends to Brute, 7,6 30

Q.

Taffing erceffine reformed by king Edgar, 159, b60 Duareil bpon a light cause procured stage that crass a 10, Etpen a light occasion, 188, b10, Etpen words and laughter, 30, b 30. ¶ See Frate.
Onene, a name withdrawne

from the Welflepons kings wines, 136,420 Auendsed king Offa hie wife wife but malicious, 133,610. Dir ambitious and enuious mind at hir byothers advacement, 139,650. Wurthereth hir fonne Kenelme, 136,610. Aumburgs the daughter of Cearlus king of Mercis, Daintus Trius outrfer of the Romane naute, 28, 450 Duintus Laberus Durus a tribune Claine, 28, 660

1

Raine in Suller none for this peares space, 123, 8 30 Kaine of bloud, 14,8 60 Kansome of a bishop out of the Danes hands, 151, blo Kashnelle of Abelstane discommendable, 155, 8 60, h 20 Kaushments infoceed by the Romans, 45, b 10. The

13

Rebellion prevented and punished, 73, a 60. Of subtats, 149, b 60. Actuall of people against their prince, 128, b 10. Of the Britains against their fords and governors, 70, b 60. Of the midle part of England against king Edwin, 159, a 40. Of Morthambers against Costie their earle, 194, b 30. Of certeine bukes against Ofwie, 178, b 60. (Sie Discoberience.

Reding where the Danes got the bicozie, 143, b 50. Difcomfied, 144, a 10 Redwald king of Eaflangles interteineth Edwine in epile,

interteineth Cowine in exile, 104,640. Bapitled, he would ferus God and the divell, 110, a 10

Reguli of Battaine feuen, 82,

a, 60 Beligion & chaistian faith that king Comund would not te: nounce to the lotte of his life: note, 144, a 60. Feloullie ads uanced by king Diwald, 114, a 50. Received of the Mibles angles, 116, \$ 60,117, a 10. 20nd of the Elflarons, a 20. Great lie Decaied in Butaine, 82,b 10. Beftoged by Mogtimer af: ter the vanquishing of the Sarons, 81, a 60. In Wattaine in Drauwstime. 66. a 50. Embraced for commodis tie fake,123,8 60. Embraced of the Eaftfarons with 3cate to die foz it, 121,a 10. Great-lie becaied, 98,b 20. Mot to be lingered oz ballied withall, 108, 109. A cloke to rob and fpoile, 42, b 20. iRcuelting from it punifhed by God, 111. a 60. Abuanced by hing Cs Dred, 158, b 10. Decateb #2 gaine among the Britains, 94.a 20. The professor it hated of the Gallaxons, 106, a 60,b 10. Deathenill nothing worth: note, 109,860 Repentance to late, 155, b 10. Df Alfred for murthering bir ftepfon,163,b10. Df El-

hir ftepson,163,b10. Di Elfer tw late, 163,b30 Regiment. See Monarchie. Restitutus bilbop of London,

Renenge with flangbere of manic for killing fone few, 134, b 10, Sought with earl furcefles, a.60. That Soo hims lefte twice for wrong dwar, 180, b 60. Di an old grudge, 180, b 60. Sought of thiures received, 42, b 60. Without mercie, 43, a 10, b 60. Long thought byon, 127, a 60. Of the Sects and Huts byon Moritgerne a the Britains, 78, a 10. Influenth by God against prophene men, 106, b 60, 10, with fore outrage, 126, a 30. Appoint person the beat for inta-

of Britaine and England.

ries receineb, 185, a to. Bes nenge vpon a light occasion, 188, b 10. Df an old wrong, 191,a 10.D. murther by murther: note, 131,860,137,810 Bewards moue men to ame at-

tempr, 139,650 18:ce. Coc Griffin. Richbezough. Se Sand

Richelinus. ¶ Se Cinegi= fcus.

Riclag king of Morthumbers Dieth, 150,a 10 Ricula üfter to Ethelbert, 103, 150.810

Rivallus the thirteenth ruler of 252taine, 14,850 Robert archbishop of Cantur= burie, 187, b 20,60. 2Banifhed,

Robert buke of Mozmandie father to duke william, dinerie acts of his, as well wanton 201 h 20 as ferious,

Roberike king of Dicks inua: beth this land, and is flaine,

Rochester belieged by Danes, 147, a 60. Saint Indzewes church there by Sohome builbed, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The church defaced by Gottred, 122,650. The fee boid, 111, a 50. Wilhop Ithamar confe= crateth archbilhops of Can=

turburie, 116,b40 Rello a Dane with a freh power entreth into England 146, a 20. The firtt buke of

to it, 201,830 Bome builded,14,860. The empire biuided betweene two, 64 8 60,63,a 10. Taken by Wien and Belin.

Rome fest. Ise Peterpence. Romans whereof to named, 74 860. Lane in Baitaine without reliftance, 28, 830, why they warred against Bit much bloudfhed and flaugh= ter, 28, b 60. Take Caratabs wie and baughter puloners, 39, a30. Place the ducts in Bzita ne buder; Dlozins Scapula, 37, a 10, Ec. Proud and ambittous, 40, a 60. In bespaire withdraw into the capito 1, 17, b 60. Incounte= ring with the Galles ouer= throwne, 17, b 60. Disconer Britaine, 24, 8 40. Parfue the Britons and put them to flight, 26, 66. Dutre gious ranifhers and befourers of Swomankind, 45, a 60, b 10. Beceiued a great ouerthiow in Baitaine, and put to their bard thifts in Domitians Daies, 41,a 50. Dut to their mifts by the Britains, 27, 1 10. Bet to land, but bnable to follow the Britains farre, 25, b 20. Refule for euerte light occasion to come over and aid the Britans, 70,620. knew not Butaine but by report, 14,8 10. Mattues why placed in townes fubdued,38, a 10. Their enligne an eagle 25, a 40. Thep reliene the Butans againft the Scots and Dids, repining to be al-Praice their aidors, 70, 6 20. Curffed of the Dinibes, 41, b40. Opinions touching the partile conquelt of Butaine by them, 35, a 60. Manifold omzellions moueth the Bai= taus te rebellion, 42, all. In

all their martiall affaires betie fortunat, 74, a 60. Go to the pot appale by thousands binber Deuerus bis conbud, 55,b 60. Beaucarmourtheir great linderance, 29, a 10. Cerrified at the ftrange noile of belles bled in the Butill) armie,27,b 10. Millanous and bnnaturali crueitie, 42, a 60. 2By thousands flatne of the Butains, 44,810 Romanus bifhop of Bochefter browned as he went to Bome

111.060 Ronix a Saronifh latte and Daughter to Bengift arructh in Butaine,78,b 60. Teketh Mortigerne with the batt of bir beautie, 79, a 60. # oifo= neth Mostimer bir fonne in lam. 85,t 40 Roo fpeaketh, 162,060

Rowen. Se Ronix. Rule parted betweene two 03 moze. De Imbition, 23zens nus, ferrer,and Dozgan. Rulers gouerne Wattaine, 11

12,13.EC. Rutupium. C Se IRichbo: rough and Sandwich.

Sabert reigned ouer the Gall= farons, and recemeth the faith. Soberts thie molt lewd fons deferuedite flaine all togither, 106, 0,60

Mozmandie, & how he came Sabinus his baliantneffe a= gainst the Britans, 34,b 40 Sacrifices by whome to be made, 2, b 40. Df prisoners,

Saint Albons bones taken by and put into a rich thaine,132,

Saint Buberie of Blie. & Soc Millelreba.

Saint Ciements Danes with: taine, 24, a 20. Atterite fubdue out Temple barre, 185, a 20 the Bu ons but not without Saint Emberramered to k. Mured, 146, a 60. Dis fhrine printeged, 150,a 60 Saint Eilutus bell, 161,a 60

Salallians inhabitants about Italie and Switlerland, 33,

Salifburie belieged by the Danes,176,8 20. So 3m= bite.

Salifburte plaine Where the Saxons and Bzitons met, 81,640. Ind of the Cones there at this bate remaining. Soe Stoneheng.

Salomon king of Bzitaine Ars monthe, Samaritans maner of feruing 110,810 Samothea the name of 2B11=

taine. Samotheans fubdued by 31: semothes what part of the world he had tor his portion,

1,810 Sandwich og Richbozough, 72, b 60. where delpalian burft not arrive, 36,640 Sarron the fonne of Bagus, 2.

Barronides to neuer facrifice without a philosopher, 2,6 40 Satiliacion for finnes, 163,

Sarins bestribed , 96. b 60. Transpous, 81, b 60. They and the Picts renew their league, 82, b 60. Sue feet its cence to Mostimer to Depart homeines Ermanie,90,640.

Came fwarming like bes into Battaine,81,830. Remo: uing Wittams our of their feats ftul gained ground of them,97,b40. Firtinuation into great Battaine : note, 73,660. Dlagued by Arthur of 15zitaine, 90, a 60. Fonre notable battels giuen them by the Battains to their 0= uerthzows, 80, b 10, Biaugh tered at 25abon bill, 88, a 50. Amointed to plague the Bu= tains from time to time for there fowle finnes, 96, b 30. Durlue the Britains Soithout ccalling, 1c.97, 660, 98, a 10. Erect an heptarchte 02 feuen kingdomes, 97, b 40. What parts of Britaine they had in their hands in Moztigers time, 83,b60, Thefirft fight betwirt them in this 3= land, 97, a 20. Duerthrowne belieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a 10. Frriue and bwell in Popthumberland, 79, 640. Well interceined of Clostigerne, 78 a 60, well nigh walted by Clozimers warres,80, b 10. Tome with the scots and Dicks againft the 25:trains, Sr,a 30 Boucrs, pirats, and moze cruell than all other ent mies,71, a 40. Waged to aid the Britains against the Dicts and Scots, 78, a 30. Solaine and not one left to carrie newes into their owne countric out of Bzitaine, 74, a co. Come thicke and thickfold into Britaine, 79, b 20. Make miferable deftruction in this land, 79,650, 80,8 10. Dotablie discomfited by the Bittains conducted by two holie bilhops : note, 83, a 20. Called English what they were, 78, b 10. English subdued by Ethelbert,99, a 50 The bloud or race of them ceaffed to reigne in England, 200,b 50. Che Eltangels, South= farons, and wellfarons.

Schwie ereated at Cambridge, by king Sigebert, 21,8 10 Scena the fonne of Androgens ac: holtages to Celar, 30, b

Scots had no habitations in Britaine in the time of 190= Thep and the Picts trouble this Tle,72,8 20. Plague the Britains excremelic, 70,8 50, b40. Dot once named in the Romane Witers till about Constantius time: note, 41,a 40. First comming out of Spaine into Ireland, 75, b 40. Descended of Scithian, 75, b 40. Descended of Scithians as some thinke, 47,8 10. Inhabited Freiand 47, a 10, Forced to lubmit themselues to Brthur, 91, 8 10. Instructed in the faith.82, b 60. Their king hath Cum= berland giuen him and hol= beth it by homage, 157, 830. Clarie about the keeping of Gafter, 114, 210. Ecceine an othtobetrueto king @Dzed, 118,840. Subdued,and their king forced to deliuer his fon as holtage to king Abeilian, 155, a 50. Clanquifted by the marons,78,a 60. Afflicted by the Barons, 79, b 30. Innade the Britains in Mortigerns time,78,a 10. Made the third nation that inhabited 1521= taine,75,b 40. Damperes for Sinnes abhominable of the

comming into Britaine to giuc battell, 103,060 Dick Picks.

Scotland walted by king 36 155,840 Delitane, Sebbi king of Cafffarons &

profesied monke, 122,8 60 Schert king of the Caft rons conuerted to the faith & bap-tifed, 106,b 10 Bedition, 131, a 10. (So Dila

cord and warres ciuil. Begburga quene of the wells farons hir gouernement,122, a 10. wife of @rcombert,1 14,

Beginus duke of the Allebiogs, 16,b 10 Seians hoille, 137,a 30 Seired king of Eaftarons, 119,a 10. Salane, 133,b 60 Serred. The Seward.

Deruants louing their mats fters, 134, 860 Seucrus arriucth in Bittaine, and would be furnamed 2821= tannicus, 55,a 20 Reigned as king ,54,8 60. Dis leuere and crucil commandement, 56, 8 10. Saketh the beltruction of Wibinus, 54, 8 40. Slaine by fulgentius, 54,6 10. Dis beath, 56,8 20. Aud maner of funerall after the Romane fathion, ibidem 60 Scuerus cozonell of the fot:

men putteth the Sarons in feare, 74 Semfred. Se Sighere. 74,8 10

Sexbulle bilhop of Mercies,

Shaftfburie called mount Das labour. Ships of Cnute palling tos pompe, 173,b 60 Sibert king of Elangles chais

ftened, 110,820 Sicilius bing of Bitaine, 19, b 50. (Se Sililius.

Sidzoc a Danilh earle flaine in fight, 143,840 Sigbert. She Sigibert. Digebert. She Sabert and

த் geferd. (இம் விராவ்.

Sighere gouernour of a part of the Galffarons with Sebbi, 122,b 10. Confirmed notablie in the faith, 121, a 10. Eing of Baltfarons renounceth the fauth, and imbraceth toolatrie, 120,b60

Sigherd (Se Sewired. Sights trange import an alter ration of the frate, 196, b 10. Entrange in the airc, 135,b 60 Sigibert hing of Gaftangles loueth learning, buildeth feholes, religneth his king bome, + becommeth a monke, he is flaine, 116,a 20 Sigibert hing of welffarona crucil at home but a coward

abzode, 131, a 50 Sigibert the fecond recemed the faith, 117,a 20. Murther red by two of his owne kinf= men, 117,a 60,b10 Signes of ill lucke, 133,b10 Silures inhabited in Souths

wales of neere buto the wellh marches , 38, a 40. Why fo whetted & cager against the Romans, Simon Sclotes. Soe Joseph

of Armathia. Simplicitie of bing Conffans tius abufed by Clostigerne,

Singing brought into churches, 120, 160. See Churches and Mulike.

The second table for the historie

Britains the cause of their fcourging by the Sarons, 96.630. See Gploas. Siricius archbilhop of Can= 166.a 60 turburie, 166,a 60 Sifalius the afteinth ruier of Butaine, 14,610 Sithrike king of Porthum= 150,8 60 beriant. Siward carle of Mozthumber= land bieth: note, 192,660 Slander prenented, 188 h60 solouth ingendreth lecherie, 11, Snow and froft great, 133,8 10.

Diabouetws moneths continuance, 188, a 10 Hodomie committed, 11,660 Holders of Aulus Plautius disordered,34, a 10. Di 2B2i= taine valozous, 69, b 20, 19er= Soldiers like not laws to kape

them in order, 54, a 30. **B**= gainst their capteine, 46,b10 outhwere:a, 118,b40 Southmercia, 118,640
Southfaxons kingdome What number of families it conterned, 123, a 10. It cealeth, 127, b 20. Se Suller. Sparatinum a towne, 8, a 40, 60

Dpie. Soe Policie. Springtides, Stanelmoze, 47,8 Stiermarke Se Waleria. 47.859 Stigand archbilhop of Can: turburie by intrulion, 191, a 40. Dade but a tell at R. Ed: wards propheticall ipeches.

Stilico the fonne in law to Bo: notius,hisaas and deds in 74,050; 25- zitaine. Stonebeng on Ballburie plain Swhy fo called, 84,b 60. Called Chorea gigantum, 88,b 20

Chorea gigantum, Strangers teach Englifhmen Dinerfe bile bices, 159, b60. Sulpected of the Butains, for their multitudes, 79,b 50. Dught not to quarellin fozren countries, 188,6 10 Strenwold a baliant man 166,850

Subjection makes kings know themfelues,21,10, b 20. Df UBzitaine to the Romans when it was, 31,8 60 Subtilite of Cortigerne to conceale his treason, 77,8 Succession. See Crowne, Suebhard. See Midzed.

Suctonius lieutenant of 252i= taine inuabeth Anglefca, &c: 41, b 10. Incourageth his bands againft Cloadicia and htr 2521tains, 45,b 20. Sup= plied withfrelh forces lette h bponthe Britains, 47, 850. (Ehinking boon fafetie with-Daweth himfelfe and his foz= ccs,44,860. 25p hart grudge thauft at to lofe bis bignitie,

Suidhelme king of Eftferons chzistened. Sunne eclipled ercedingite, 120.8 60

Bufpicion tometimes necella. 81,b60 Buller og Southler, with the beginning of the Bouthfarons kingboms,86,a 10, Im= braceth the faith, 123.8 10.26= flicted with famine for lacke

of raine, 123, a 30. (S) Southfere Southfarons. Swaine arriuing at Sands ute, with spoileth all the countrie Cida bishop of Potthumbers, nere the fea fide, 169, a 20,186 119,b 10 puted full king of England Elleburge now Ciberie, 117, handleth the people hardie, 172, b 69. Conquered the Eithing prepoterous, nine

€ She

greator part of England, 172,b 12. Ring of Denmarke. tabeth Pozweie and fpoileth it,168,660. Dzepareth afreth arfine to inuade England, 171,8 60. Gile Godwins fon, bantibed, bis lewd life, 188,à 10,60. De rebelleit against his father Botwin, his mile= rable end going on pilgri= mage,190,630. His end and beath. Swimming a practife bled a=

mong the Butains, 48,810 Smuthed & See Swithzed. Swithzed king of Galtiarons

expetied, 133,660 Swithune bishop of winches fter of king Egberts coun= 140,b 20 cell. Spnot prouinciall to reforme wants in the church, 153, a 60 Holden for the approxing of images, 1 28, a 60. 19cld in 3u= gustines time, 102, b 30,60. Beld at Batfield, 123, b 10. Beld at Derford, 121, a 60. Held in Mercia. what was there bone. 135,810

T.

Icwine archbilhop of Can= turburie, 129,060. 17e Dt= eth, 120.050

Tempel on fea, 25, b 60. Where in Ccfar loft 40 fhips, 28,610 Cenancius affitted Callibriane against Cclar,27,840. Soc Geomantus.

Tenet Ile a refuge for Bar= ons, 80,b40 Chamar an Englishman bifloop of Rochester, 115,860 Chaines pallable by ford in one place in Celars time, 31,820

heobaldus the brother of @= belferd flaine. 102.b60 Theodoze made archbilhop of Canturburie bpon conditi= ons, 120,820. Calleth & hol= beth a fpnob at 1)erfo20,121,a 60. Pigats and becos after his instalment, 120,8 50. Woza thilie praifed, 120, b 10. Re= concileth two kings being at Svarres, 123, a 60, b 10. Hol-betha fynod at Hatfield, 123,

b 10. Dis articles proponed in the lynod, 121, a 60. Eightie E eight peares old, 126, b 20 Cheodoga maried to Conftan=

Theoroliushis acts and becos in 25zitaine,72,73. 19zeuen= teth a confpiracie against him and punitheth the offendors, 73,b 10. Dis praile, 73,b 40 Cheomantius R. of Britaine giucth tribut to the Bomans,

Thefe murthered king Eb= mand. Thefe noz robber but Died in Edgars time, 160,8 20 Cheft reftrained by laws:note,

148,b 20, Duniched, 16,810 Thomas bilhop of the Caltana gles after Felit, 116,860 @ hule of fome taken to be Fre-

iand of other fome Scotland, Thunnir chefe ruler of the land bnder Egbert, 122,830 A bile murtherer, 122,830

Churingers a people in Saros

flaine, and the tenth referued, 183,a 10,184,a 40. Dt the prople of Canturbutte by' the Danes prepolterous,170,b 10 Ethings, & who biuided countrics into tithings, and what tt mcaneth, 148,b 20 Togodumnus a Bzitilh by the Momans banquilhed,34,840

Cokens. Chá Sights and monners.

Tozmace. Soe Theomantius Coftie earle of Mozthumbers bis crueltie, 194, b30. Dif: quieteth his brother Barold, fpoiling his countries, he is repelled 197,6 30. Dis crucil beating procureth a rebeliton, 194,b 20 Slaine, 198,a 30 Cotnelle, where Melpalian arriueb. Cours whether built by 252uic

or nc, 10, a 20,60 Cowne, or hold, & what so cal= led of the Butains, 29,660 Cownes creded and repared by @ifleda: note, 152, 830 182

king Edward. 152.b 10 Cower of London built by 2Be= line, and firft called Welines Craberne flaine,

Crebelline Maximus lientenant of Butaine, 46,a 60 Creason practiced by Alfred to keepe Abelitane from the crownt, 154,810 Treason of Alfrike in fleing to

the Danes, 166,b 20. Df 31= frike punifbed in his fon Algar,166,630. Di Almaricus in betraieng Canturburie to the Danes, 170, a 60. Df 3in= Diagatius in Billing of Gratian the emperour, 68, a 60, b to. Df Ainbrogens in aibing Cefar againft Callibelane, 30,b 60. What infueb bpon it to the author, 32, a 60. Whole billanous of Edrike in a fought battell, 176, a 40. Motablie coloured, 169, a 60. 1320: curing &. Comunds beath, punifhed with beath, 178, b 30 Df Cumerus, 107, b40. Df Darold by a counterfet ictter, 183,660,610 all,184,aall.Df Bengift tokill the Britains bnarmed, 81, b 50. Againft Dftrien, 128, a 50. Of Pafcentius practiled by a counsterfet monke bpon Burelius, 85,820. Df a Dict in killing king Confantine,76,b 10.Df the Dicts against Bassianus 16,6 30. Di the Scots end Dias killing their king, 77,0 20. Di Mortigerne to atteine the kingdome: note,77,8 10. Of archbishop Wolstane,158, 8 60 . Di coulins, 129, 8 20. Perfuaded by a wife to hir hulband, and practiled, 133, b

154,a 10 (Sée Cruft. Trumph. (Sée Alictorie Tribute craced by the Danes of the English, 170, b 40. Patb to the Danes that late at Greenewich, 174, 8 30. 2Bp them inhanced, 168, a 10. 1Ratfed by king Parbicnute, 185, a 20. Paid to England out of wales, 193, b 10. Of three thousand pounds paid to the Romans, 31, 8 10. Detb by the Buttans to the Romans,

parvano, and practico, 133, b 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20, 60. In trust : note, 39, a 30, 40 Coloured with counterfet licknesses, 168, b 50. Wzingeth

an euill end: note, 179, b 50 Bunifbed with fubden beth. 30,b 10. Baib by the Danes to the king of 25 itaine, 19,a 40. Demedrothe Bomans, & what warres usued,33,460. D'f wolfelluns, 160,420. Of golo,filuer,neat, han he, and hounds pare to Woelftan. 156.

Eroians accompanie Bzute, 9.

Croinquant now London,23,a 60. Where, when, a by whome builded, 11.810 Croinogants what they were a where the pinhabited, 20, b 40 Eruft treafonable, 81, b 40, 60. 115,b to note, 132, a10, 136,b

50, 139,b 50, 163,a30, 166, b 20. Com Ercafon. Eruth told with reprofepurchaicth diffaucur, 159,030

Eurgestus pursueth the cons quelt of Freiand, 98,a 10 Curketell Birenchened whie he deferues an enerlafting re-Curbilies 8 Dans ruler in Pozehfolke Ffauffolke, 170, b 40. Reteine in fernice with Egelbach,173,b40. D:fclo= feth the ferrets of this land to B. Swainc, 171, 640. his baift (bring fwo ne to Egel-

Eurketiling a Danifherte fubdued. 151.b 20 Enrinus the nephue of 252ute Claine. Turonium ¶ & & Cours.

Eprant & a bing billinguilhed,

Valens Jouinus meller of V the horfles, 73,650 Walentia a part of Britaine,73,

Walentians, now Romans, 74,

Malentinus banifhed into 2826 tame, his wicked practiles, 73.860. Reicueth & fuccozeth the Diffrelled Wittains, 70,b 10. Dut in danger by Maris mns,68,b30 Staine, 83,b30 Maleria abio ming to Pannamia, 73, a 60. Mom Stiere

marke, 73,a 60 Waliantnelle of Coll with a heogeftake,82,a10. Df a Bo mane enfignebearer, 25, 8 40. Df Soward enen at bis beath, 192,830,b 60 Clannes in Armonica, now

Battainein france, 24,850 Abba and Hungar two Danish capteing and cruell of nature, 142,660

Mellocatus a fquire marrieth queene Cartimanda, hir huls band Menutius being reiecs Venedocia now Porthwalcs,

27,8 30 Mengeance. Soe Beuenge

Menutius a faufuil Butus capteine, reterted of his wife, his ads and techs, 40,630 Ucrannius his purpose against 2Bzitaine preuented by death.

41,8 60 crolamium a town? of great fame in the dates of Closs 45 ,8 10 Dicia. Clefpalian fent by Claudius in-

to Mattaine & Where he arris ucd,36,630. De is brad,51,820 Alffa a Saron & his dominion in Bzitaine, 87.8 20

Clictorie Geauering and incon-frant, 80, 230, Abuled with exceffine crueitic, 45, a 10. Dithe 252itain#

23;tti Man M) ar grau Di s take wies ttagt Pat by th mic t 3bu Mictiu 2521 mics. buri Migen ZLikill folk the ? Mirgi fri pzir ren Mirg by t Milio Œ Dea litt An £21 1110 Mita Vitæ. Alipi Mlyf Ung Mini Minh to Mnt th 210a bε er tl to B te u o! ħ

tε 60 ri te C n 0 p

ar.n Tio t

Q10

Reg Britains agsinft the legion of 9,a ĭ, € Maidins Malens,40,b to. Df Marius egamit the Dicks in: 60. D! grauen boon a ftone in place Sobere it was gotten, 47,850. mb Di Oftopius against Carastabe: note,39,8 50,60. Of Diswies bow ifhe might obieine 56, ,9. tragainft the enimie, 118, b 40. Antable againft the Barons, 3,4 by the conduct of a 25 utilh ar: me mic biber two bilhops,83,8 20. Io 3bulco by Swaine, 172,b 60 ere Clietius Clolanus lieutenant of 152itaine, 46,b 20 Cics. 15, b30. ¶ Se Malmef 60, 6,6 í, s burte. Eligenius and Deredurus reigne tonntic as kings, 21,630 Utkillus governour of Porth-folke killeth a great manic of 114 30 me the Danes, 169,810 Elirgine a pet a wife,125,850.Of Friswide hir withstanding of 10 hie re= prince 31gar, 133, 660, 134, 810 60 Di Breiand called Abodmen, 113 renowmed, 142,830 Elirginitie of the daughter faued ۲۰, ۱th by the tolle of the maios : note, lo= Milion of Dunftane, 157, b 40.)is Celling him of king Edjeds beath, 1,8,6 10. Of R. Edgar a cl= 73, 60 litte before his beath, 161, a 60. Amearing to Cowin,108,840. ıb. Of Egwin bilhop of wegce= 20 Ber,128,8 60. Di Enguline the 1:8 monke. De Dreame. Titalianus pope, 120,820 Vicz. Com Jutes. Tipus Marcellus lientenant in 120,820 CD. Butaine berie watchfull:note, 6. 550 Alpffes in Butaine, Ungult king of Pias, 131,b20 50 Elmucrutic. (Se Cambudge. Einkindnesse of Leirs daughters '3. 30 to their father, 4, 60 Unthankefulnelle to God puni= 111,860 thed, 111,a60 Aloadicia the wife of Arniragus 710 es, beaten of the Romane fouldi= crs, 42, a 60. Deferibed, with the puthie speech that the made >,**5** ři= to the Butains against the 30 13omans,43,all 44 Dir Daugh= ters crucilie abuled at the Roermans hands, 45, a 60. Cholen b! the Britans to be their cap-60 a teine againft the Romans, 42.b ₹0× 60. Dir Death doubtfull, 45,b 60 Mogrigerns ambition to reigne & his rule,77, a ro. Chofen B. of 2521= 60 taine, 77, 8 60. 3 meane that 010 Condantius the monke was 50 made king,76,650. Deputied of rotalite by his people,79,660 nth ire. Foglaketh his wife to marrie 160 Ron: r a Saronish damsell,79, eth 8 60. welcommeth the Barons นโร in 252staine, 78, a 60. Caben iec= paifoner by Dengilt & hom re-150 icalcb,82,a 10 Dut in feare of œ, his blurped eltate,77,6 50,78,8 30 10. 23ulie in building a caftell, 84,8 10. Much given to fenfaall luft, 79, a 40. Reft ozed to his hing some 81, b 10. Incestuous ife, e lembof life,84,8 20. 2Burned ms to beth within a cafteli,84,a 20 ith, Mostimer faccebeth Clostigerne 60 as king of Butaine, 79, b 60. He is made king, 80, a 60 TRY Mostimer reftojed religion after 085 110 he had banquifhed the Ser-

ine

TTE

120

iton

120

:0tt=

EX:

the 1137,5

of Britaine and England.

mations against bim, 95,660 Clow of chastitie inmolable kept 125,850. Df Ceadwalla if he night get a conquer the Jie of Wight, 124, b 50. Of Ethel-wulfe whereof the pope abidi-ued him, 140, 830. Shat O wie made, if he might haue bidorie, 118.840.60 performed, 118,a 40,60 Ufuric by the Romans inforced bpon the Butous, 42,610 Elter why furnamed Pendiagon 87.b 10. Dade B. of Buteine, 87,b 10. Encountereth 19afcentius and his aids & killeth them, 85, a ro. Falleth in love with ladie Igwarne another many wife, 88, a io Gorth uno Ireland, and incountreth Gallomanus,84,660. Dis decrale, 88,610. Coc Aurelius Im-Eltred belinered pledges bnto Enute and put to beath notwithstanding, 174,b 60 Talfreason of Edwin, 111,850 Quifbere king of Bereies bis ans t beds,119,a 10. 3 great furtherer of religion, he bieth. 121,810 W.

Wabe a duke conspirator of Ethelberts beth.137,810 waldzwie in London whie fo called,

waldhere bilhop of London, 122,

wates befroied and harrich by the Englishmen, 193,b 10 waltus diwke. Sor waidiwke. warre is to be begun with prais er: crample, 111,660 warren famine lignified,135,860 wars civill fiftie peares in 1821-taine, 15, a 10. Imong the 1821-tains, 97, b 60. Decaied the force of the Britains, 71,a 10. Betweine the British kings. 98,6 40. Betwirt B. Cuthzed and one of his carls, 131,820. In Conks time, 126,8 10.25e= tweene Ethelard and Diwald. 129,a to. Wetwent Dadzed & Conftantine for fucceffion to the crowne, 94, a 50. Among the Englithmen, 137, a 20. 250: trene the kings of Bothum= berland, 115, a 60. Noy a wo-mens meanes, 40, b 40. Cealed betwene the Wittens and Komans by quene Genilles meanes, 36,650 warwikelhire walted by the

warwiking 174,b30 wallail what it lignifies, 79,a60 watchword of treason. Nempt 81,b50 your sexes, 81,650 wattingstræt. Sex Highwaits. wednesday why to named, 79,810

wights. So Mtalues, willowin, where great laugh-ter of Danes bid begin 168, a 40 wellowin beteined bisopie as gainst the Englishmen, 192,b gammerne Enginemen, 192,0
20. Kiling in armes, were alwases subbured, 188, a 40.
whense they two their name,
126, h40. Present a slander,
138,660. Their kings in the bais of Ebgar, 159, b 30. Joine with the Danes fare banquis th b, 139, a40. Rebeil againft Ebgar and are fuboued, 161,8 40. 600 feruice against the Komans, 27, b 10. Fre the berie 252itons in det,90,8 50. 3 gre topaie their accustomed tribut to England, 193, b 10. Duers thiowne in battell, 131,8 20

ong, 81, a 60 3mbartelleb a:

gainst the Sarang, 80, b 10.

Pib's bictories against Sacsons, 80, b 10, 130isoned by his mother in law Ronic, 80, b 40

Mortipopus bing of Butaing,

his exploits, & Syldas excles werefredus bilhop of werefter, werintens. Che Churingers. wertamehefter , now faint 31: bons, 61.810

weltmaria , now weltmeriand, westmertand of whome first na-47.850 med. westminfter church built,52,860 23y whombudtet,bncerteine,

wellfarons connerted buto the fath,114,b10. Chetr conquelt or bidories, 138, bao. Their kings and of whom befcenbeb, 95, 850. Thep would not ict their wines be called queenes. 136,a20 Daue the Sobole manarchie of the land, 127, a 40. Cheir progenie cealed in Co= ward the third, 195, b 50. Their kingdome biber whome it be: gan,87,840.89,630. Subice to two,124,b 10,105,a 20. Acnt e Elier annexed to that king= boine, wichftred king of Kent dechles: uing illue three fons, 129,640

wife and pet a birgin, 125, a50. wife foglaten : note,79,3 60. Pot to beforlaken without canfe: note banger, 136,660, Faith= leffe and adulterous exemplifi ed,40,640, Louing tohir hul band, 5,6 60. 133,6 30. Eoned with botage,

wife of Bernea noble man raui= fbed, bed much mifchiefe, 144,

wines twentie and one had E= bzanke, wighart a preft well feine in the feriptures,119,b 60. Dicth of the petrilence, 120 710

wight Ile conquered by Ccade walla, 124,6 50. Subdued to the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque ren by Multhere, 119,a 30. Res ceineth the faith. wightam towne in Gfer built,

wilfeketeil. Ché Wikilius. wilfrid the second archbishop of Canturburie, 129,850 wilfrid archbishop of Yozke,120, a 60. Dow far his inriloiation extendeb,

wilfrid bilhop of Porthumbers, 119 5 10 willrid by licence of king Etels

Smalke preacheth the golpeti to them of Suller, 123, 8 10. Eauaht the Southlaxons to catch filhes with nets,123, a 50 what part of the Ble of wight king Ceadwalla gaut him,124, b 50. Depoled for dilobedience, 122,8 50. Banilhed, 122, b 60. a long time in exile now reftoged, 125, b 50. 3 biefe re= bearfail of him, wilfrid a poing damicil defloured

of king Edgar, 160,600 william bilhop of London bants 191,820 theb. william the poic bithop of 180:

chefter, 122,650 milliam duke of Pozmandie atbeth Sdward the third going to take sea into England, 186, b 40. (Soe Duke. wunot a Suffer gentleman an

enimie to king Egelred, 169,

muton fpofled by the Danes, 168.h60 winchester called Caerguent, 12, Boo Destroice by the Danes, Creigion, 110, 810. Die 144, b to. The church where

the bilhops fe of all that prouince was then placed, by who butted, 121,b (0,112,819) wincige a kind of frange people late at Lutham, mind binitering that ouerthrew ancs. mine fatbibren monks ens at last granted, 133,810 win bishop admitted by king Chenwald & expelled agains,

winnebert a traitorous murther rer of his logo and malter, 133,

wipers field in Bent and when fought, 86,630 withich king of Kent after fes men peares vacancie, 126,a 10 moben an ancient prince of the Sapon kings procara, 78, b 60,79,810. Misthice fonnes,4 Sohat kings of Butaine belcentred of them. wolfehere archbilhop of Pozs thumbers, 150,810 wolkan archbishop of yolke,

156,a 10. Impuloned by king Signature opening Colors of the colors of th feil,104,650. Perfualion wate heth much,159,a 20, Deutse to make her hufband foglake the World,128,a 10. Goncenment oner the wellfarins, 122 a 10. Commiented, 19,660 wifdame praifeworthie, 179,030 women in a ftrange maner of has

bit and attirc,41,640. Beare rule in Butaine, 11,630,13,6 50. Restreined of their great and fupzeme titles, 136, 420. They as well as men admit-ted to publike gouernment among the 2521tains, 42, 60. Cheirrule Difbained, 40,b60 women with child taught a lef= fon of continence by Giffeda, 148,860. Co be baptiled and purified: note, 101,640. What parents thould be when they hane a chilo brought into the 107,660,108,810 world, 107,660,108,810 wonder of croiles that fell from heaven lignifieng affliction,

135,050 wenders ftrange ferne impage an alteration of the state, 196,b 10 and propheticall, 42 b 30 cmbs cut bowne in Angleses by Suctomius, 2c. 41, b 50 cords faire make swies faine to their fmart, 132, a 10. Aot lightlie to be trufted, 136,6 50. Bied displeature, 161, b 50. Ill taken and beed batred: nete, 40, a 10. Bied wounds and flaughter, 30, b 30. The price of life : note,

wzellling en ancient exercife,10,

72rmouth. 9 Se Cerdica fhore. orke called Caerbranke and by Sobom boilded and named, 12, 8 10. Wefieged by Wrihur, 90, b 30. 2Burnt by the Danes,

yozhelhiremen rebell and the aus thors punifhed by Offoring 37,56 9 Scapula,

mala to aduance the fame, 114,

FINIS propositi lam Christonescia FINIS.



The third table for the description, historie,

and chronicles of Ireland: gathered by Iohn Hooker alias Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the fecond the line.

A Berteifie.

Abbeite of Bangor, 54.6

Abam of Hereford abmeran
of the English steel, dicomfiteth and spostest the Irish
steel, 33.10

det, 62, 22
eth the

Abeliar carely easter. 22, 22

Abeliar the pope confirmeth the painteges of the church and realme of Ireland, 35,17

Builteric cause of warres. 1-40

Builteric cause of warres. 1-40 Affliction maketh men religi=

ons, 53,54
Mann Fouch lood inflice flaine
by the earls of Hurrie lood
fitzwarren, 62,55
Milen archeithop of Dublin es

ninite to the Giraldines, was murthered. 92,1 Then fir John knight, enimie to

the erie of Kildare, 88,67 Rilen doctor acquainted with Tames fitzmoris, 154, 23. Toineth with him in confip-tacit, idi. He arriveth into Faciand, ib. 44. De causeth the popes banner to be dis-plaied, 159,5. De incourageth the trattors, ib. 30. De is flain,

Ina daughter to erie Hain, ib. 28,46
Thina daughter to erie Hrang-bowe, married bate william Fitzgirald.
Ilain walten

Fitzgirald, 35.74 Zman Walter, 41.40. Henethall of Werford, 1810.43. Corrupt and courseus, 1846. A fecret entimite to Reimond, 18.58. Imcredulte Fitzstephans some

Imbition bzweeth billention,

Imbition cause of bloudshed,

Antragh: Co late quoth Bois

Articles concluded at the lynod of Califil, 23,45 Britcles for goucemnent, 111,3

Ardescoll towns burned. 63,41 Arthur mac Mozough discoms fited by the earls of Damond,

77.i Arthur king of England recei-ueth homage at wellchelber for the realme of Ireland, 49,

Trumbell of the Strand his res uenues one thouland five hun= dred poimd, 75,22 Arnold fir Micholas lord tuffice,

Articles top marthalliam, 166,6 Archbishops appointed in Ireland, 31,20,59,20
Archbishops and their suffra-

gans, 31,1 Ardmagh enimie to rats, 31,40 Archbishop of Ardmagh chæ

felt primat of all Ireland. 0 Archoithop of Cathill like to be Bibton fir Richard load inflice,

Afacten the earle of Defmonds practent the earte of Oction of house, 160, 10. Is belieged, 161, 30. The warders sozelake the callie, and by a traine set in other the, 37. It is taken and made a word, th. 66. Capteine Barklie late in garrifor there, 173,25

unprunt Warent une in gat-rifon there, Affurance given for locatic by the logds of Arciand, 76,60 Athelon calcelbuilded, 66,15 Athelon byings builded, 152,71 Augustus the emperour, 2, 30 Phiner logd builtee of the com-mon alocation 2, 2, 30 pilmer losd inlice of the com-mon pless, 100, 34. Made cheefe indice of the Kings-bench, ib.41. De is discom-mended to the king, ib. 30. Ethe king bath speches with him and tiketh him well, th. 60. He is the cause whie the lands of all nobles absenting out of that land are given to

the bing, 101,10 Bire of Ireland, 13,12 Agard Francis lent to James fitzmories with his par on, 153,57. His deali, Appelice a capteine diffeulbeth himselfe, 157,3. Hewithdraws eth the curie of Delinord, ib.10

B Agnoll fir Micholas complained against by Waltingialle, he beareth the fwold, 148, 60. A bill is enhibited against him, 150, i. The matter is cramined ib. Beisin the holting with fix william Daurie, Balintore in LeimGer burned.

Balioll bing of Secoland duty homage for his earthone in Treland, homes of Solitanets, Solitanets, Solitanets, Baltanets, Soc Poer, Baltanets of Genfort his re-uences on thousand and thur-tic cousses. Balie marry castell taken, 131,

Banne and Bagalumie. 10, 5 30,4,67,31 Bannetheriner, 37,60

Banneret, Bangezabbeie, 39,30

wangerabbete, 54.60 Harnabie Fürnatrike barunof Apperesterie Vaketh Morie Og and killeth hint, 149120. Pe and the earle of Morieman Me and the earle of Demond are reconciled, 162,40

Warnscles, 18, 30. No. fish no. ficth, 19,40. Barnswell baron of Erimels flon, 38,64. He delincresh the kings (word to the depaste,

Barnewels first arrivall into Ircland, 38,65 Barneweil of Bere hauen his revenues one thousand the

hundred poinds, 75 Barnewill für Edriffspher, a wose and a fearned knight, 38, 23. He excepteth against the Englishmen to be durgettes, 120,20. Distribot with the speech of an English gentle-man in the pattement, 121, 57. hundred pounds. Is commanded to filence,

Barie Robert his baliantneile, 5, 51, 53, 56.1 1,41 Barie Bhilip nephue to Fit3 ftephans, 45 44. Waother to Girald Cambzenlis, ib. 50. Dis iffue remaineth in Ire=

land, Barrie the bicount, 46,36 Barrie Danio iozo tustice ta-med Moris fitzmories, 60,7 He burneth his owne house, 172,68. He is set dopon hy cap-time Antoinh

teine Baleigh, 173,30 Barie Dg iweareth fealtie,131,

Warsow riner, 46,58
25 arthelenus, inhabiteth Irland, 47,12
25 arob lood of the gard his reuenues one thouland and one
hundred pounds. 75,26

hundred pounds. 75,26 Bath of Dullerdtowne execu = cuted, 94,12 Balifa earle Strangbowes baughter married to ikci-mond, 34,70. Hir deame,

40,40 Barkeleie Edward arritteth in=

to Freland, 172, 26. He lieth in Albeten, ib.31 Batteil at Ardmagh against the Scots, 68, 70. At Knock= tow, 79, 55. Against the gi= Beshowtherhe ingendred, 19,

Benefit of gwd gouernement,

Bellingham fir Edward , lord beputie,109,12. De kæpetha mint,ib.12. His carefulnelle for his government, ib. 23. Dis readinelle to ferue.ib.34. De buildeth a fort at Leigh: in th.44. He taketh the earle of Delmond napping, ib. 1.ca=riethhim to Dublin, and eau= feth him to be nurtered and instructed ib.9. The earle al-

De was neuer chargeable to anic fubicet, ib. 30. His bp= rightnesseand sincertte, ib. 48. was verie wellichoused, 110, Angewood 2. Is renoked, ib.12. Belinus his some claimed Fre=

iand by belient, 49.20 Singham fir Ukichard cheef, commissioner of Comagh his great victorie byon the Scots, 182,15

Horse, 182,15 Binghan buried, 17,13 Bingozke archolilop of Dus-blin, 69,25;19 c both erect an bninersite in Dublin, ib. 28. De keepeth termes and com= mensements, ib.34 Birmingham fir Walter flue

fix hundred men, 73,68. Birmingham John generall of the field against the Scots, 63,48. De banquisteth them, and killeth Edward Brules 63.9. Made baron of Athensie, and created erie of Louth, 16,10. Is made lood wilice, ib.55. Is flaine, 70,30 Birmingham william a fcourge

tothe Socots,65,13.10e was hanged, 70,10 Birmingham Richard ouers throweth the Iris in Con-

nagh, 68,28 Birmingham Meiler Reieth

Birmingham Meiler fleiseth Cathell Delgomer, 74,17 Bishops and bishopsikes in Frejand, 31.1,19,15 Bishops married doere onelis made archbishops, 5,4 Tithops of Limerike commisted to want, 166,44 Bogh or Pooch what it significant, 13,30 Birch or Roserke serve of

mileth, 13,30 Burgh of Bourbe earle of Clanricard,37,25. Warres betweenehim and Mac Wils diam Eughter, 112, 61, 118, 46. Hubmittetk himfelfe to fir Edward Kittonilozd pre-ficent, 131, 634. Wis somes necessary of the control of the cont De performeth nothing.ib.63 Dis fons spoite all Comagh, 140,15. They breake out a-gaine into rebellion, 141, 14. The erle consenteth thereons to,tb.18. Thepfite.141. 26. Be is committed to close pris fon in the callell of Dublin. ib.35. They rebell agains and do reteine Scott, 142, 6, They beliege Baile Miogh, ib.13. They preumlenot.ib.

Burgh Kichard earle of Alls tter beliegerh Athlone, in

The third table for the

Which is Theobald Clerdon. 63,51. Is taken prisoner,63 34. Is differed of his lends in Connagh, is. 49. Is vil-charged, is. He entreth into to Hootland. 64,58 Burke losd william luc D-keitie and fine thursand I-riffmen, 7925, He is legdod-putte, 65,32. Peers Gaucken is recommended but of his, is. Is also millour 62,22. Is.

Tstaken puloner. 63, 35. De flue fir hundzed Friffmen,

Burke fir william and his forg do follow James Kitympis for a price, 156, 72, They incounter with him, and till him, 157, 38. Theodald is flaine, sith, 37, Sir william is made baron of Comeil: hath an yearelie pension of one hundred markes, 158,3. sownbeth so tote, th.6. Burchier George is in commission with six John Perot

for Mounter, 134. 60. Dis parentage, iv. his valtantnelle and good feruice, iv. 20. Isrc= Groed againe, ib. De arriueth into Freland with a lupplie of Denonthire fouldiers,158. heis bubbed knight, ib. rr, De is fent to lie in garrifon in Kilmallocke, 159, 17. He is affigued to ferue buder the tarie of Damond, 164. 18. 190 maketh a robe into Connell, tb.68. Is colonell of Moun ter, 169.55. His fernice upon Delmond, 163:23. 8 mutinie among the fouldiers, 168.43. Bonneuile lord John is flaine at Itoftole, 69. Is buried at

Athie, tb. Bourat callte beltroied in Ches mond, 70.30 Boile feruant to the earle of Rilbarchis pretie requelt, 83. 28. Pis adage: Antragh, To late quoth Bois. 95.70 Bonagh a wicked Frish imposi-

tion. 78.56 Beabelton vicetreafuroz bring= eth fir waiter dela bide and his wife to Dublin, 96,10 Biendon the abbat, 54.72 Bien Dozen in Mounter

biscomfict, 70.38 Breimus king of Britain cal-ied into Treland, 49.10 Brenham the name of the chiefe

Frish lawiers, 45. 14. What matters he doth determine, th. 20. The Brehans law

given einer.
Bereton fir william armeth at the Ponith in Artino with 250. (Obiers, 94.72. Pe fummoneth the earth of Mainoth 95.25. Se scaleth and entereth the castle and setteth by the kings flandard,thid.3; Heis made ruffen :: and keeper of Dubline 96:271 De is made iopinities, 102.10. He timas lookinflice, 102.10. He timas deth Aconigous countrie and discomficeth the Irish revels th.20. He compelleth them to submillion and so put in pleds ges, th, he is made lood mar-thall of Arcland, ib. 35. De is fent to fetch in the earle of Delmond to applye dieth by the Hoate and Hoas burted at Bulkeunte, de. A. P. Pelkitmit. Heidrich Fridgirald. 96.55.
Betthen at billentian, 45.68.
Bisian für Francis wid tiulities.
110, 14. The martieth the countelle of Armond, 0.22.
He bied and hoat during in Waterfand.

follow & purfue him.tb.co. De fubmitteth himfelf, 135.2. Dis parentage ib. 10. De marrieth the daughter of Hewen mac Hocham, ib. 24. Die ftrength and power ib. He is a follower to fix Peter Carew, ib. 27. He was a wife man, tb. De bied,

Bzitaine inhabited with the Picts 50.40. It is halfe bigs ger than Freland. 9.24 Bittons when they firft inha-

bited Ireland, 49,10 Britaine erle of Richmond and lord warben of Scotland commanded to suppresse the

templers, 64.4 Bite of Bitged bale baughter to Dubtactus, 54.16. She is beliuered to a Pet of a magi: cian to be trained bp, ib.20. Is instructed in chaiftianre= ligion byl. Patrike, ib, 25. Die great judgement and elitinas tion, ib. 28. Hir answer to the king, tb. 50. She profesteth birginitie, ib. 53. She bied and was buried at Down, ib.58. The concordance of the foure euangeliftes found amongst

etiangulus round anongic hir monuments. 16,60 Broughton fir Chomas confes berated with Parkin, 79,57 Bratle Edward byother to the king of Scots inuadeth Irc-land,66,56.19 volumeth him-foff king hurneth Propositie felf king, burneth Dunbalke, ib.68. Spoileth the countrie, ib. Discomfiteth the English men,ib. We and his companie

men, to, 190 and his companie banquished and slake, 68.72. Bruse Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to ald his brother, 67.3.25 cligeth Erag fergus, ib.10. Burkens of Kulkennierob and spoile the countrie, 74.37. They arediscomfited, ib.42.

Threel of Balgriffen confederated with Universe, 96.1.
Firsthinto Idamiler in. Is taken prioner by the Discount Charles id. Is fent into England and executed at @thurne. I A CONTACTOR ON A

Burnell Benrie a ftubent at the lawes, 154.57. Bounfellour and agent againft the telle, it. Oalleth over into England butto the court th.64. Is fent to the flext, 146.6. Remound to the tower, 147.20. Submitt Butler fir Committ Dubbes

knight, 37.48. Made tord iu= Rice 66. 20. De dubbeth 30. knights. ib. 50.32.50. Discomficeth che Trishte at Crishiedermon. 68.24. Po ded 16.37

Butler fir Comand breaketh out into rebelifon, 118.20. De miliketh the Englif burgel= fes, 120. 10. Great complaints againft hun, 129.68. Refufeth to come befoge the commellionements, 130. t. His calle of Cloghirinant taken, ib. 27. Erake out from thense, ibid. fubmitteth himselfe, 123. r.i. here dealing the lost depute of hard dealing the 3. Commits ted to the caltle of Dublin, th. 36. Is committed againe, ib.

Waterford, 10, 110, 26
Bilan mac Cabit: Caucnagh
breatety out in wars against
31. Died, 310, 10, 70
Westord men. 135, 40, Chey
Butter James earle of Opmond, load lieutenant, 76,51 He fummoneth a parlement at Dublin ib. 57. In his 92-nerment, the fumic Asied dis courfethe houres,th.72. his notable feruices in taming and banquilbing the Friffie, ib.72,77.1.17.77.29.We kept bypzozogation fundzie parle-ments.77.27. Pigforme and hire bonn, 77, 44. Lieutenant to hing Henrie the firt, 77.
37. 48. 57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77.

Butler James eatle of D2= mond his contention with the mond his contential with the earle of kildare, \$2.18, Hore iteth to the house of Lancaker iv. 28. Horis a deepe reaching man, is. 37. Ho marcheth to Duhim with a putsant are mie, ib. 44. De praieth to purge himfelf ib. 6. The citis tens of Dublin fall at tarre with him.ib.25. He is in dans gerto be killed, ib. 29. He is rescued by the erie of Rilbare, ib:40. They are reconciled, ib.
50. The description of him, ib.

Butler Ders earle of Dilozis marrieth the ladie Margaret figurald Alter to the earle of Kildare, 83.70. His baffard brother James intrudeth by-on the erdome of Dimond, the Pagare charge byon his was lotd deputie, ib.41. The fword taken fom him, ib. 72. He was founder of a fræ fehole in Kilkennie, 23.28 Butler load James, load trefu= Butler Thomas prior of Ril

Butter Thomas pito of Lit-main ferneth bing Henric the flat in France. 76.42 Butter Thomas earle of Oz-sound his troubles with the earle of Delmond. 114.47. His countrie spoiled, 130.59. Hubmitteth himselfe to the queenes oder. 114.60. His affection to his bethren, 130. 56. De offereth to ferue a-gainschemille, 7 hearriceth 13 Wyrford. 131.22. De repat-reth to the lood beputie at Li-merike and offerth his feruice merite and offreth his feruice ibidit o De prelocth and me-fenteth his brother fir Enmund buto him,ib. De buder= taketh for him and for his ap= perance at Dublin, ib. 15. Dis grave behautour in place of councell ib. He ferueth boon the earle of Choriond and his earle of Choriond and his earle of Choriond and his earle of the lands I 33.50. He was governour of Mounting 22.6. He hath the cuttonized the young loss Gierald families to the earle of Delance. mond, the we and the baron of bover Diforie are reconciicd, 163, pour De is fent to the earle of Delmond to persuade himstosubunistion, 163.3. He fundation and the proclamatic of against the carte of Del-mond, 164.7. He maketh a town is into Counity, 164.7. 70. De meeteth with the maior of Youghall the 34. He carrieth him to Youghall and hangeth him before his owne dose the the inhabited and new peopled, ib. 3. He beligeth the catic of herangealle. ib. 4. He taketh their cafile s. put-teth a mark in it. 16. 5. 6. His language the look infice, the catical backets the look infice, the catical backets the look 116. He receiveth the fub-

of Lernam, 167,20. Beis at

the siege and taking of the ca-frie of Caryfeile, 167.30. He recurreth home to Bilkenner,

Butler lozd Thomas is flame by Gogagiadon, 70.57. Butler Cheobald, lord Butler 25miter Cheoball, 1020 Eduter fled art of Dublin, 63, 33, Diechit, De foundrothe abbte of Wetherham, 61,64 Cattrope cast upon file ground to annote the Danes, 57,66 Cantred what it is 4,10, 42, 20

Canute alias Enought the Dane ts flatne, 57.37 Canon Robert fecretaric to fir William Sheuington an eni=

mie to Mildare, Canon Bichard the kings tu;

Canon Lichard the kings tu-fixe flame, 68.4 Canton fir James and Canton fir John flame, 68.55 Canton fir Danid beheaded Murcod Ballough, 64.38 Carew baron of Carefo logd

iuftice, 72,10 Carem marquelle of Corke,his reuennes in Freiand two thouland two hundred poutan

Careio fir Peter lozd of Dozon 46.30. Sueth for a licence to recouer his lands in Ireland 118.16. He recouerethlo much as he had in fuit, 118.18. De feructh in the Butlers wars. 130.20, Be was in danger to haue bin murthered, ib. 30. De giveth a hot charge byon the enimic and hath the victorie, ib.60. His fervice in Allter, 13.68. His feruice in chifer, 138.68. His feruice in the Butlers wars, 138.45. His parentage, 137.62. His title to great leignozies in Mounter, 138.76.46.4. His manic and molt excellent bettnes and qualities, 137.6. A host discourse of his life, 137.60. He dien at Rolls and mas De Died at Moffe and frag buried at Waterford, 137.56.

Carew fir Peter the ponger, his being in Fredand, 137,38
Is placed in Leighita, 138, 40. He arriveth at waterfood with a band of Denonfoulbiers, 158. 55. Is bubbed knight, ib. 10. He receineth the loed iuftice at waterfoed, 166.

1050 intellegat volucione, 106.
46. Is flatine. 170.10
Larew George his being in Ireland, 137.38. His fervice against Ropte Off. 148. 50. His arrivall at waterfold with a band of Denon foul-biers, 158.55. His fervice assists of Taken & Degree Off. gainkt ir John of Delmond, 159.60. He tiethin gartion at Pdare, 161.62. Pabelieged there.ib. 60. Is fet on by the Delmonds and Spaniards, 162.30. He receincit fir Wilsam Pelham, logd inflice at Waterford, 166.46. He taketh the view of Cargfoile, 167.30. He beliegeth and taketh the caftle of Batie Lougham, 167

Cardinals fent to king henric the fecond, 24.38 Caranfus maketh peace be= tweene the Scots and the Dicto, 52,23 araticus king of Britaine has

Caraticus king of Britaine hate ted of his people, 55:40 Carike, II, 47 Catherlow alias Carlow or Claudil, 47.8. By Sohome it was builded, it. 48.28.27.37 Catalog of Frith faiths. 54.5. Oftearned men, 39.50. Of noblemen, 33.10. Of billows rikes, 31.10. Of the bishops of Kildare, 33.60 Cashill an archbishopping.

Carcocke li bishop of o made bilh Cefara neec neth into Ceffe Denied Chailtian bi

Chailteschu nco, 63.6. restored.tl by the ID Churches fi Spoileb, Cirus mone orities firft t Chepftow, Cimitie m Clanricard. Cogan Mi fautteth 3 it. 15,3. 1 the citie ib ged therei ibid. 65. cutteth off ia made li mie and ci 44.73. 1) Acphans of Corke De firft et tbib.6. 19 Cogan Mil

Cogan 1Ri Milcs, h naliantne meth to d panie to f place,

Clowne der Coloni, Clanricard. Ciare Tho Daughter mong,62 rothking 51. De di Colier capti

the Butle at castle Clare ür IR the carle 66.4. I gallowala ucth holta legiance,6 armie aga 10 Dem Cloutars fie

Comin arch founder c church,61 made to k cond that i

Combate,76 tweene tmo Countieg 02

Connteffe of Combination

Commission the matt earles of

Colton Jol Ardmagh. Coline king (Contention ! bilhops of blin,65.70

burgeffes, Con Dneie ! before the i Created ei Rellete a fi had no rig but for his ! Conereth a fau

land. Connewate Cu description and chronicles of Ireland.

Carcocke loto chancellor mede bishop of Imilie, 64.25 Cenanus of a warrior was made bilhop, niade bilhop, 54.70 Cefara nece bnto Poah arri-neth into Ireland, 47.20 Ceffe benied # trauerled, 144.10 Chailtian bilhop of Lifemoze,

Chailtes church in Dublin bur= no, 63.6. New redified and reflojed, idio. First builded by the Danes, idid. to Churches first builded, 53.60.

Specied, 140 54 Crus monarch of Perfia, 18.5 Cities first builded, 58.53 Ciulitie in Breland, 10.60

Committe in Freath, 10,60 Chanticard, The Wough, Cogan Wile with others alsa faulteth Dublim and taketh it, 15,3. Vath the cuftodic of the citie, itde, 20. He is belieged therein by Halculphus, the Ass. The except him and thid. 65. He taketh him and cutteth off his head, ib. 34. He is made heutenant of the ar= mie and constable of Dublin, 44.73. He and Robert Fit3= Acphans have the kingdome of Corke given to them, ib.60. De firft entreth into Conagh, thib.6. De is flaine, 45,4 Cogan Miles is taken piloner,

Cogan Richard Stother to Miles, his good feruice and ballantneffe, 16.4. He commeth to Cyte with a companie to lumble his bothers panie to supplie his brothers place, 45,40 Clowne deriued of the word

Coloni, 10, Clanricard. See Bogh. 10,50

Clare Thomas married the daughter of Mexis Fitz-moris, 62, 43, He flue Over-roth bing of Chomond, ibid. 51. De died, 63.47 Colier capteine his feruice in the Butlers war, his feruice

at caltle Djogh, 142,41 Clare fir Richard biscomfittth the earle of Alifters power, 66.4. He flue fix hundzed gallowglasses. ivid. 9. Gi= ucth holtage to affere his al-legiance, 66,60. De leueth an armie against the Scots, 68. 10 He was same, 68.33

Cloutars field by Edmainham, Comin archbifhop of Dublin. founder of faint Patrikes church, 61,47.22,20. Sute made to king Penrie the lescond that he thould be biflyop, the page of the lescond that he thould be biflyop, the page of the lescond that he thould be biflyop, the page of the lescond that he thould be biflyop, the page of the lescond that he thould be be page of the lescond that he thould be be page of the lescond that he thould be be page of the lescond that he thould be be page of the lescond that he th

ibi0.25 Combate, 76.55.60.45. 25e= tweene two Dconbers, 180.70 Counties of thires in Freiand,

Countelle of Milter, Combination of traitors, 134

Commissioners for cramining the matters betweene the earles of Offogie and Bil-

vare, 84.70 Colton John archbishop of

Ardmagh, 4-45 Coine king of Leimster, 54-20 Contention betweene the archebishops of Ardmagh & Due blin,65.70. Contention about burgelles, 120.10 Con Oncle beareth the swood

before the lord deputie,84.74. Ereated earle of Tiron,112 20. De kept Allon the wife of Relleie a fmith, 113. 10. He had no right to the countrie but for his life. Conereth a lauage people in Fre=

Connewate fix John lozd pre-

fident of Alliter, Concordance of the foure causing elifes found among S. 15 pides monuments, 54.60 Conhox Obzen flaine, 62.12 Conflable John cent foz Lacic,

Councell holden at Arbmach, 15,12, At Calbill,23,10. At Waterfoyd,35, 30. At Later ran,48,13. At Grenocke,62 38. At Dublin, 44. 50 Conqueck implicit thesethings,

Counteffe of Allter married to Rafe Alfford lord juffice. 71. 68. She perfuabeth hir huf= band to extremitte, ibid. 70 Cope Allan his wrong inoge=

ment. Corke citie the fourth citie of Ireland, 25. 14. An ancient citie buildeb by the Efterlings 21,71.34.60. The gouernesment of it, 22,12. It is euill neighboured, 25, 17,75.71. They match in mariage as mong themselucs ibid. 8. The kingdome of Cothe giuen to Fuglephan and Cogan, 44. tric, 45. 68 & They receive the load Deputie with all honour, 140.32. The Corkemen and their prince Discomfited and their countrie presed, 33.25 Corbie neuer chriftened, 74.18 Cormate Dlegham rifeth a= gainst his father to expell him out of his kingbome, 40.2. De

headed, ibid. 24 ozmake mac Dermont mac Rozic purlucth Doonell, 62. 40. De banquisheth him. 1b.45 40.39 bandunger hintic.45 Counake mac Tiege knight, fhiriffe of Corke, 168.37. His feruice boon fir James Defmond, ibid. He taketh him pxis Coner, tiblo. 70. He is well acately his first hinting the country of the co cepted of the queene and of the lord infine, this. 10. Heis a ponger house bnto mac Artie Righo, thid, His fidelitic and localite, thid. 33. He is dubbed knight, th. 48. He offereth to acknowledge for Poter Cases the bestern the bestern to the bestern the bestern

tsfubbued,ibid.15. De is be-

rem to be his lord, 138,28 Cow the name of a ship,97,47. The prophetie of the Cowes helife. ibid. 51

Cowleie Robert an aduerfarie to the earle of Kildare, 89.7. Bauliffe in Dublin.ib. Matfter of the rolles, ibio. Dieb at London, ib. 10 Coine and liverie not to be

bled, 23.6
Counts in Connagh; 149.8
Cragfergus pelled but the
Socts.67.10. It is inclosed
with a wall. 152.66

with a wall, 152.66 Christening not knowne not valed in some places in Freland,

Cronic primat of Arbmagh lord chancellog, 87.48. Pis oga= tion, 90.40. Pis grauitic, 89;

Crofts fir hugh flatne bythe aLacies. Crofts fir James lord Deputie,

Eurcie John erriueth into Freland, 40.47.15. In com= million or lord inflice with fitzaideline, 42.70. Inua-beth Allfter, ib. 25. Manquis heth Donnell, 43. 70. His batiantnes, is. 20. He mar-rieth the king of Manus baughter, is. 24. 61. 51. The defeription of him, 43. 70. 61. 30. Carcies to ferue God, ib. 65. He keepeth the Sphole land in quiet, 60.47. his irrenerend iperches to the king,

60.6. Is accused and procla-60.6. Is accused and procles meditrator, 60.20. Defoice the logical tuffice at Downe, it, 24. Is taken and committed to perpetual prion, th. 32. He answereth the French combat. ib. 57. The French king requested to see him, 61. 10. He is set at livertie, a dieth, 61. He left no lawfull issue. 61. De left no lawfull iffue,ib.

Curcie of Kilberton his reue tienties, 72.17 Cusake Woam his service in Connagh, 62.17 Culake fir John feructh the Scots, 68.52 Culake lir Chomas lozd inflice.

D.

D Freie John leed willice fent into Freland, 70.34. Re-cetued great lumings of the king. 10.44. He fludweth the redels in Ellier, id. 70. He thaddeth Scotland, 71.3. He wakesh a creat Capather wakesh a creat Capather wa maketh a great flanghter bp-on the Trillipie in Dounfter, 70.40. De onely was the first that bentured boon the soco= til illes, 71. 1e. De is made lord tuftice for terme of his life,71. 28. Be caufeth liber= tie, 71.28. He caucey increties and franchifes to be called in, 71.33. We calleth a partement for the same, ib.40 Warcie Robert logd instice, 71.

Darisan erle in Mounfter, 53. 44.19e fauozed Patrike, and gaue him a dwelling place, called Social, ib. 46

danes or Morwegians arrive into Ireland, 55. 30. 42. They incide it the fecond They intude it the second time, 56. 10. They made sundice inuations at sundice times, 57. 7. They beliege Dublin, 57. 58. They beliege Dublin, 57. 58. They roue the ocean leas to, inlarging their conquests. 58. 67. They traffice with the Irishrie, 58. 40. They build towns and cas subject to the duble of the bod with the Irishrie, 58. 40. They become loods, ib. 67. They become loods, ib. 67. They become loods, ib. 67. They become lords, ib. 67. Danes Electinges Powes gians and Kormans are all

one nation. 59.4 Dauels Henrie, a gentleman of Deuon, 155.70. His training by in the wars, ib. 3. His comming into Freland, ib. 10. He is fent to the earle of Def= mond, 154.50. He both persuade the earle to relift the rebels, ib. 60. His counsell is refused, ib. 70. He departeth homewards from the earle, he is murdered in his bed by fir John and fir James Del= mond the earls brethren, 155. co. Dis flate and conditions. 72. his faul in the feruice of that countrie, ib. 13. Dis loue to his countrie, 155.20. Dis notable good bertues, ib. The credit of his word ib. Demond and with the But-lers. ib. 64. His fast friendhip to fir John of Defmend, ibid.

Dela his fonne a Grecian con= quered Freiand, 48.20 Dela Pioc fir walter troubled

for conspiracte. 96.10
Deta Hole Tames a chiefe coufellor to Thomas lord fitzgirald, 89.31. Sent to Dudin to intreat for a submission on, 94.37. Fled into Deots land and died. 97.10. Dermond king of Coke fub-mitteth hunfelf to king Hen-

rie the fecond, 21.38, Dermond mas Arthie prince of Definion mat arright plants of Definion is outrigionen by Reimond, 35, 20, Is albed Triffic of the first plants of Triffic of the first plants of Triffic of the first of the differ.

Dermond mac Morough king of Leimiler, ib. 8. An oppreffor of his people, ib. 20. if eaccome panteth Omataghins wife, ib.40. De is hated, ib. 6. De fæketh to king henrie the fecond foraidith, 35. De foras reth allegiance to the king.ib. 40. Bath the hings letters of protection, ib 43. The ctpino= logie of his name, 2,6. He commeth to Bullow, 3, 23. His acquamtance and composition for a marriage with the intonto; a marriage with the Strangbow earls of Chep-Now, 16, 38. He returneth me to Ireland, 4, 17. He come poundeth with fitzslephans and Firmonis for their aid, 4, 5. He is honorable received at Fernes by the elegic, the all firmonish and serious partials. ib.24. His immanitie and cru-ell nature, 6,24. He is fet vp-on by Rothotike of Conagh, 7,30. His ftatureand contilia ons, 8.43. He inuadeth Mos-ric 6.53. He prevailethab. 16. His oration to his fouldiers, Dublin, 15. 4. Is theatred by Deolite king of Conagh, 15.30. He inuadeth Deth, id. 20. He is reconciled buth Rothorik of Conagh, 10.30. His clock fonnes eics are put

His clott ioning etes are put but, 6. 60. He bieth, 16.18, Turied at Fernes, ividem. Octmond the earle, The God in all first girald. Defined in John spoilets the earle of Princips countries, 14.70. Is sent not Angliand, and offereth to serve are the design of the earle of Princips. gainft Dreale, 116. 8. Com=

mitted to the tower, 117. 57. Dublin, 117.57.144.60. Be puttethawate his wife, ib. 70. De confoineth with James fitimois, 154, 6. Demarathereth Benric Dauels, 155. 55. his brage and baunts for the fath his flanghter, 156.50. He is pardoned by the popes legats for the fame, 16. 70. He tignelicth James fitzmozis his route, 137.17. He incama peth at Glulougher, 138.2. He teeth in ambuthat Getens 19c tieth in amouth at Gerens ber castle, ib. 45. He privile stealeth aware at Conneil, 158,68. He encountreth with the lood governour, 159,68. Haththe worlf size and fixeth, ib. 12. De giueth the battell to the gouernoz, 159.12.10. He fleeth to the vicount Baltinglaffe for aid, 169.13. Is in banger to be taken, ibib. We intreateth a peace betweene Barrie and the Benelhalt, 175.57. De is killebandthen

175.57. He is killedand then hanged.
Desmond ir James conionetis in the rebellion with James fitzmozis, 154.6. We is one of the murtherers of Oanelis, 155.55. He is pardoned by the popus legats for the same, 16th. 70. Bellieth the salte at Adare, 16th. 60. Ualleth his singe and departeth, 162.4 Caketh a price and is taken passon. 168.60. Is diamen hanged and quartered, 168.4 Octon of Great Assets, 168.4

Defmond Girald Fitzgirald the earle of Defmonds fonne is delivered for a pledge, 158.

Defmond Giralo carle of Defa

The third table for the

thond his wars with the erle of Danione, 112. 40, 58, De is in England, 114.47. The quarels betwene him and the erle of Demond referred buto the quænes order, ibid 60. De incampeth himfelfe. 116.40. Repareth to the losd deputie, thid. 57. Derueth and offereth to ferue againft Dneile, 1 16.2 Is committed to the caltell of Dublin, 1 17.57. Is carried into England and fent to the Cowre, 118.5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136.45. De fubmitteth himfelfe and pel= Deth all his to the load deputie 140.30. We will not permit the losd prelident to intermes ble within his liberties, 141. 70. Is fet boon by the lord president, 142. Complaineth to the lord deputie against him 142.1. his dilagræment with the carie of Thomond, 144.40 the carle of Chomond, 144, 40 Repineth against the cells, ibi50 Commeth to the logdorputie to Kilkennie, 149.50. He and the logd president are
reconcised, ibid. 64. Discoueterh the treachers of James
fitzmazizibid. 2. He upperforce made to fubmit himfelfe 151. 10. Duchargeth his workemen boon the arruall of James Fitzmozis, 154.10 He pretembeth to ferue against him, ibid. 8. Refuseth it, ibid. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmozis, 156.18. Commeth to the logo inflice at the campe, 157.50. Is com= felfe, ibid. 60. Pis sonne is de= tinered for a pledge 158.60. The governor fendeth for him. 159.28. Diffembleth, ibid.34.160,20. He sheweth hinselfs an open redellibid.39 13. The is perfuaded to paid himfelfe and will not, itid. 52. De fortifiethhis caltels, ibid. 63. Is fent for to come buto the lord willice, 162,50. The articles demanded of him, 163 10. Distreasons toto.10. De is proclamed traitor, 164. 10 the is in danger to be taken, th.6. Lieth in ambulh, 165,13. Dis caftels at Caregfotle and Afhetten taken,167.10. Dup= poled to be dead.177.70. Les peth his Challmas in a wood 178,3. Is folaben, 178,58. Is in hanger, 179,40. He is flaine, 180.30 flaine, 180.30 Deuereux earle of Effer his ho noz, pertues, and novilitie, 143 20.136.30. His life & beth, 143 Dillon Lucas the quænes at turneie fent to theparlement house, 120, 56. Made baron of the ercheker, 133, 63, Exami-neth bicount Baltingialse of complaints, 150.5 Dirrie and all the vittelles and munitions burned, 115.48.
Diffention caufe of confusion, 49.68.51.6.55.57.72.7.55.8 Diffention betweene Bilbarc & Damond, 82.24 Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chailts church in Dustum. 62.10 Donas Obzen murthered by his men, 66.10 Donegan Dowill taken prifo= nerat Limerike, 66.35 Donald prince of Offoziea moz-tall enimie to Dermon Wac Morogh 6.57. We putteth out Mac Moroghs somes eies, ibid. 60. He and his countrie are pursued, ibid.67.

They are querthrowen ibid.

10. Submitteth himfelfe ibib.

29 . De attendeth Beimond

ar Limerike, 39.66 Donald Obzin prince of Limes tike his revolving and rebellis on, 36.70. His citie and him= felfe belieged, ibid.45 Donald Russe king of Del= mond flaine,
mond flaine,
Donald prince of Chomond beflegeth Limerike, 39.43. He
belieth a parke, tind. 57. He
fubmitteth hinfelfe, tind. 67. Is the bings baron and lub-icct, 40.1. Giueth his oth and holtages for the lafe keeping of Limerike, 40. 2. De most traitozouste letteth the citte on fire, 40.13 condonolfe the place of 18ct= monds arruall, 12.30.48 Dowdall fhiriffe of Louth flaine Dowdall primat of Ardinagh, Dowball capteine arriveth buto waterford, 158.58. He is appointed to lie in garrifon in Kilmallocke, 159.18. Waketh a ionneic into Conilo, 164.70. Attendeth the lozd gouernoz at the fort, 170.27. Maketh spiall boon the Desmonds,

to Cathill, 164.34. Serueth at the fort, 170, 27. Baketh 175. 41. De accompanieng capteine Souch toke and kil-led fir John of Defmond, 175 30. Entereth into Dauto Barries campe and spoileth his people, 176.10. He assat-leth and biscomsteth fits mozis, 176. 70. Hath the whole charge of Kerrie, 177.
22. Surprifeth the earle, 179, Downe a citie, 43.64. Spoiled.

Downe a citie, 43,64. Spoiled, 102,46
Dake John maio: of Dubin flue foure thouland Jrish outlawes, 74.24
Drodagh of Drogheda, 25.26.
They enter into Sectiand and spoile it, 74.57
Drames, 26,60,27.33 32.22.
Of Ballia, 40.40. De paris, 2.12. Of Griffith, 26.61
Drunbennes, 16.50

Durielir William arriveth in= to Ireland, 140. 72. Is lood precident of Mounter, 141.40 Dis gouernement, ibid. The carle of Delmond repi-neth at him, ibid. 71. Entreth into Kerric and executeth iu= into Kerrie and executeth in-fice, 142, 30. The earle resis-teth and complaineth of him: ibid. 2. The earle and he are reconciled, 149, 65. Is made iod withce, 150, 50. His go-uernment, 153, 27. His sour-mie into Adounteer, 154, 44. 157, 20. Dis painefull fer-uice against James Fitzmo-ris, ibid. Falleth sicks and di-eth, 158, 57, 160, 72. His eth, 158. 57. 160. 72. His bertues and conditions, 161.1 Dis feruices at Bulleine, at the feas and in Deuon, ib. Is bubbed and made general of the armie for the fervice in Scotland, ibid. 45. Cabeth Edenbozough, ibid. 60 Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50.

The name of it, 20.44. Buils ded by Auellanus, ibid. 68.
The lituation of it, ibid. 8. In: habited by Briftolians,21.57 The parith churches in it,22. 20. The caffle butibeb,23.30. Beliegen by Fridleic king of Denmarke, 57.48. Set on fire, ibid. 58. Caken by the nre, 1995, 78. is dearn by the Danes, 78.7. 23.57. IS frieged by Knought the Dane, 78.2. IS mileo by Knought the Dane, 58.2. IS mileo by Hususs, tiv. 34. Is elelicth against Mos Most Most rogh, 74.50. It is taken, 15.1.6 IS clieged by Hasculphus, 16.40. It is kept, 19.20. Garle

Strangbow paldeth it buto king Henrie the fccond,20.53 It is belieged by Drothie king of Meth, 21,42. It is burned, 63,4. Reflored and beautified, 63,10. Interdic-ted by the pope, 83,26. In an oproze against the earle of denote against the ease of Lunnois 2.44. They do pe-nance. 83,46. They dre off-comfited 62.4. Belieged by Thomas Fuzgirald, 92.41. They enter in league with Chep enter in league mui him, ivid. 20. Ether breake league, 93.40. It is besieged by Chomas Füzgirald, 93. 20. Intreateth for peace, 94. 1. Hincratery rot peace, 94.

1. Gineth his pledges, 1610.

30. They have and out of England, 1610.

1. They have a maior appointed to be their governor, 75,46. They have the fword borne before the maior, ibid. The bing fendeth them his letters of thanks, 93.30.95.5. They have a mint, 109.18. The caltell is repared, 152.60 They inuade Dbrens countrie, 73, 27. Chep inuade Scotlandand wales, 75.65. They discomfit fitzgirald, kenpzisoners, 93.3, Chep haue a mint, 109,19 Dubtactus a capteme father to faint Bziget, 54.16 Duffe Mam an heretike bur-

ned, 69.50 Dundalke taken and burned by the Scots, 66.68 Dunnes and Duneles whie fo

called,

Earthquake, Easterlings traffike merschandise in Freland, 58.32 They build townes and cis ties, ibid. 50. What people they are, ibid. 15. 50. The Danes. Soward the first king of that name watteth his tetters bn=

to the Irith leads for their fermice into Scotland, 63.70 dward the fecond waiteth his letters into Jecland for alda-gainst the Scots. 69.58. We fendeth thisther Pers Gane-fton, 65.32. Sendeth his letters for the apprehending of the Cemplers, 65,68 Eleanoz ladie Fitzgirald daugh

ter to the earle of Kildare wis 98.2. Married to Doonell. thib, 20. She luccozeth and helpeth Strald hir nephne,98. 22 Conneicth him to France, ibid. Giveth him one huns ded and fourte portigues,

Emulation hindereth all good ferutes, 35.30 Englithmen reneked from out of Ireland, 15, 50. Wre made bondmen botto the Irilbzie, 15. 31. Are manumifed and fet at libertie, ibid. They obtrinea great victorie, 19.30. English lawes currant through out Freland. 181,50. The noble men lubmit themfelues to 1010.70

English of bloud and English of birth. Englifh pale how far it ftretch= eth, 10.30. They repine as gainli the crife 144.4. True to the crowne, 147.37. They millike English burgestes, 120.10. In great prospertie, Epille.

Erle of Rilbare Sohen be Soas firtt created,37. 10. Serueth

honozablie at Calis, Buftace fir Bowland treafurez. centrate it is own of the attention of the attention of the attention is a country of the attention of the a Magnoll, ibio, 60. Discome Exceter Richard load tuftice of Ireland, 62.18. Died, 63.48. Examples which be cuill are

47.43

fone followed,

Fatall deltinie bpon the gonernors of Freland, 110,56
Faires and markets not to be kept bpon holie baies, 25.60 Faith not to bekept with trais feare must be tempered with lone,

Ferand William a baliant man.

erns 4. 40. 20. Builded by Mabocke bilhop thereof, 54. 12.2Burned by the Jrill),70.

Fibelitte of the English pale,

Fingall the fertilest foile in Tres land, 10.48. whie fo called,ibt. 53. Inhabited onelic by Englishmen, ibid. Their language English ibid. Spoiled

Imglas Allan chiefe baron tobe the castell of Dublin.

Fitton ar Coward prefident of Connagh, 13 1.61. his go= ucrnment, Fitzaldelme William fent into Areland, 40.56. Lieutenant to the king, ibid. Caketh all the cities and townes into his government, ibid, 70. Enuicth at Beimond & Fitzskephans, 41.8. Is greede and couctous tithd. 20. His hard dealing with frizmoris. ibid. 30.35. Caketh from Reimond his possessions ivideo. His designation of possession, 42.27. Is a deepe distembler twid. 34. De was ancestor but the Burks in fort for in-

kent ibid, 57. Is fent for into England, 44. 40. fitsgirald Bartholomew lers uant to the archbishop of Dashim bim, 92. 44. Dis feruices, ibib.48.50

Sitzedmunds fenelchall of 3= mokettie. So Seneschalt. Fitzgeftrete fir John lozd ius ftice,

Fitzgirald Girald of Kildare 1020 instice these and thirtie peares, 82.16. W discontion be-tweine him and the earle of twent him and the carton Demond bid 26. Deaponistch a meeting at faint Patriks, id. 30. They are reconsided, ided, 50. The peter price on of him, 83.15. De is accilion the king thinem. Returneth from theking, look oppetic, id. His policies in war, id. De praguifieth the Trilly. De vanquilieth the Friffie. th 15. In mode knight of the garter thid. 18. He deceaffed.

Fitzgirald Girald fonneto Gi= ratio of Kildare is lood deputite of Freland, 83.53. He gi-ueth his lifter in marriage to ueth his lifter in marriage to the earle of Morie. ib. 70. He is accused and fent for into England. 84. 30. Is swone lood bequite. ib. 74. He is accused for dimerte disoders, 85.11. Is called before the loods of the counteil, tibly 8. Edic

AT he ibid. ches,! 40. and co thidet erecu king (10 is bles, home reinel on th made ferti2 is hu cufed to the ucrfa De l 1915 Fitzgit

Dare teene 167 CO 34. 1 10.57 DOLE 狗ec court ueth DICO nall Ron dp ir ueth 20. ucth tua a falle is re Dog. earli of co mitt to th thio -Fitzat mon D211 mit 1 DIDEI 116. ioins ferm Ъei land. of pz De i ioza eth t term 141, pzesi neth th. 29 carie Den Dec Dent reth to fer De t Dis In Hec is co hum reth i is gi 30, 1 160. iton, perfu 23.54 102,10 be tak ambu onfet 10.50. 1020 14

Beth h

description and chronicles of Ireland. Is in danger to be taken,

The cardinall is againft him, ibid. De interrupteth his fpæ ches, wid 48. He is batted, 86 and committed to the Comie, thidem, 64. A mandatum to execute him, 87, 1. The king countermanded, ibtd. 15. He is delivered out of troubles, ib. 24. He returneth home and is honograblic receined,ib. 28. He ferneth by= on the Droles, ib. 60. Is made lood deputie, ib. 45. De ferueth against Dearell and is hurr. (3.68. He is a new accused, 88.11. He is committed to the Cowse, ib, 62. Is ad= tierfaries who they are, ib. 47. De died for thought, 97, 25. Dis conditions and qualities

Fitzgirald Girald earle of Bil-Dare fecond tonne, aged,thir= teene yeares lanco, 97.40. De is conucied in o France, 98. 34. He ferueth the Dolphin, ib.57. The king his ambaffa= Dozs De require him,ibid. 60. De commeth to the emperoze court, ib. 36. The emperez gi= ueth him a pension of a tun= bied crownes, ib. 47. Carbi-nall Dole fendeth for him to Mome, tb. 55. De is brought bp in learning, 99,3. We fer = ueth against the Curke, ib. 20. De returneth rich and fer= ucth onder the buke of Man= tua and Flozens, ib. 38. De falleth into a perillous cit,and is recovered by means of a bog, ib. 60. Restored to his earlbome, 97.58. Sufpected of confpiracie, 172,64. Com= mitted to ward, ib. 70. Sent to the Compenbid.40. Deid,

fitzgirald Girald earle of Del= mond, his warres against Dimond. 112.40. Chep fub= mit thenifchies to the quenes order, 114.60. De is in campe. 116.40. Sulpected tobe conferneth againft Dnele, ib.60 De is committed to the calicil of Dublin and fent into England,117.58. He breaketh out of prison at Dublin, 136. 45. De commeth to Corke to the loed deputie, 140.40. He deni-eth the quænes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141,70. Perefilteth the lezd prefident, 142,38. Pecompleisneth against the lozd prefident, th. 29 Deis falue out with the earle of Chomond. 144. 40. Denieth to pate celle. tb. 50. Decommerh to Kilkennie and bethe discountied to the logd prefi-bent, 149, 48, 65, He dictore-reth James Fitzmazis his practices iv. 2. He pretendeth to ferve against him, ib. 20. He refuseth to do it. ib. 70. His chafelt men toine with Names Fitzmozis. 156.20. He commeth to the campe and to committed, 157. 51. He humbleth himselfe and sweareth sidelitie, 15,64. His some is ginen in pledge, iv. He is Cent for and commeth not, 159
30. His deepe discombling. 60.20. De is in open rebeliton, iv. 39.56. De will not be perfuaded to fubmiston, ib. 3.54. Deis moclamed trat= toz. 164.13. De is in Danger to be taken,ib. 10. De iteth in an ambufh, 165.13. De glueth an enfet bpon the Englishmen, ib.50. His prond letters to the lord infice. 166. 26. He fenbeth his wife for prace, 169,6.

Fitzgiral James et Delmond putteth Irifo impolitions ef Duinto and such tike vpon Englithmen,

Englishmen, 78,54 fitigitald James killeth Ro-bert Talbot. 84,56. He is fent to London and crecure,

fitzgirald John the first carte of Kildare. 34,63. Firgurald of Leiflip lozd iu-

strice, 85.20
fitzgirald sir John taketh the archtishop of Dublin, 92.60 De is carried into England and executed, 97.10.20 itagirald Eleanor widow to

mac Artie Reogh, 28, 2. Is married to Donell, io, 17. Hir liberalite to hir nephue Giraio.

itzgirald Margaret efpouled to the carle of Damend, 83, ther of Robert Calbot, 84,56 She langutheth being with child, 84,10. She is a woman of great wisedome ibid. She adoineth hir hulbands go-

uernment, 85.34 i:3gtrald Mozis lozd julice of Irciand, 34.53. The first crie of Kisare 16.64. A contenti-on between the 162d Clesse and him ib.66. De pofteth inand him 19.88. He power has to England, 33.22. His speeches to the king. 32.28. He chalengeth the combat of Aleske, id. 3. He is rewarded but the his combat of Aleske, id. 3. He is rewarded but the gift of Aleske lands, 37.6. His eldest sounce baron of Ophalite. th. 32

haron of Ophalie. th. 32
Fitzgraid Molto promifeth to
ato Macmorogh, 4-5. He and
fitzftephalis are pomifed
to have the gift of the towns
of werfford, i.b. 6. He arriveth at Werlford, 10.68. His con-francie, 11.2. He accompaneth Macinozogi) to Dubitn, 11. 21. He to troubled for the diftreffe of fitzstephans, 17. comfitcth iRotherike king of Conaugh, 19. 10. De faueth Hugh De Lacte from mur= thering,26.50. De died and was buried at Weylford, 41.

Fitzgirald Mozis lozd cheefe inflice of Ireland, 62. 5. He aideth the king against the welfhmen. itzgirald Moris of Delmond

niowned between Wales and Freiand, 62,12
Fitzgicald Marie Coiozneth and Beepeth hir brother Girald

Fitzgirald, 97,70 Gitanes, 169.60.2 daught made bpon him,177.10. His bad practifes,ib. Heis han=

itzgirald Oliver partaker to the murthering of the arch= hishon of Dublin, 92,16. the is carried into England and

executed to beath, 97.70 Fitzgriath chefe of wates bn= ber the king, 3.47. De con-fpireth against the king, thid. 64. He and Fitzstephans are cousens germane, ib. 6.9.

Eengler utania, prozo trhg Eenglerstaken, 62,37-Fitzmoris James conspireth againft thequevile, 130.8. He fregeth kilkennie, 130.8. He rebelleth, 133,16. He fæketh for peace and craueth pardon, 134.22.153.40.55. De flicth into France, and offereth all Ireland to the French king,

153, 60. His practifes are knowne, 146,50. He seketh to king Phi'ip a to the pope, 154.2. He path god interstitution it. it. it. is of god interstitution it. it. is of god intersquantiance with Holdings north and Allen, it. is of it. is fursing in the with all things nocels and allen. rinto with all things necel-farte, to 28. He arrueth at S. Aharte weke alids Smre-reweike, th. 40. The Del-monds and the countrie re-pare buto fru, th. 3. He per-fuadeth the Spantards to pa-tience, 156.35. He presended a kilarimage th. 4. De chka filgrimage, ib.4+. He tak= ceh a preie and isfollowed ib. 65. He perfuadeth the Burks to rebellton, 157. 15. De is flame. ib.38. His cont riong. ib. 50. His head and quartern fet voon the gates and wals of Kilmallocke, iv. 66 Firmous Grade erle of Oef-

Firstmoris Grad eric of Def-mond logo fultice, 72. 64. Slamedy Objen, 73.10 Firstmoris Chomas earle of Rithore logo tulice, 78.35. Firstmoris Patrick gut in trad South the earlage, 84.66. He is acculed, id. 71. The logo licucement chargeth the ma-log for huntib. 2. Firstmore iozfozhim,ib.2. Fitzlimons clereth the matter and anfwereth for himfeife, thib. him pardon and rewardeth

him, (b.16 tizsimens Robert maioz of Dublin ferueth against the Omozes,84.55. His answer to the bishop of Abeth,87.71. De vittelleth the caftell of Dublin, 92.35 itzsiimons Ehomas recozder of Dublin his ozation , 87.

fitzfimons walter bilhop of Dublin lozd chancellez,41.30 of Aberteffe, 3.56. He arrisucth into Areland, 4.60. He landeth at the Banne, iv. He beliegeth Werlford, 5.43. He to the knight bypartite, iv. 46.His cration to his fourti-028,10,23. He is belieged in the Caribe, 17, 25. He is les duced and taken by flatterie. 19,40. The description of him thio. He is deliuered to the king, 21, 22. De is handlockt, thio. 35. He is releafed, ib. 66. They that betrated him are executed to death, this.71. He and Fitzmoris are confrables of Dublin,24.13. The king= bom of Corke is given them. 44. 60. Chep binibe it bestwene them, 45. 10. He is thut by in Corke, ib. 25. His proties, 52,54 Fitzlephans Bafe is traito=

rousliestaine, o Fitzthomas Giraid dieth, 64.

Firzthomas and Mozis his fonne flaine, 62.69
fitzthomas Morts erle of kilbare is lozd deputte, 63.60 tisthomas Moris erle of kil= th. De hath a perelte pention of five hundred pounds, ib.34. Marieth the earle of Wifters daughter, 66,27 fitzthomas Mozis earle of Defmond is lozd fuftire for

terme of life. 72.70. He is put in prison, 70.60. He is taken prisoner, 70.2. Is set at libers tie byon faerties, ib. 20. He putteth in fuerties to appeare in England, 72.4. De Lied fitzthomas John lozd of Daphaliegiueth an overthrow to

the Scots, 66,58. Is created taric of kildare,67.20. Istas ben pytioner,63. 34. Is res Attimater Chomas Ratelife

lozd deputie, 110, 63. Jis lozd licutenant, ib. 20. His troubles with Oncle, ibid. 5 ?it3water Cheobald flaine by Mac Artie of Definond, 53.

60.54 fitsmaren earle of Surtie hilled Allen de la Toche, 62.

Fitzwilliams John flame at Kenries by Objen, 73.7 Fitzwilliams killeth the gunner which that to the crie of Sur=

reie, 84.34 Fii3williams fir William 1020 taltice, 11.66. Lozd departe, 134.46. The plet of his go= uerment, 135. 10. His di= fresseand great troubls, 136. 6.19c is renoked. ibio.

folier chilozen, Fridcie king of Denmarke in= uadeth Freland, and by policie taketh Dublin, 57.48 Frosh king of Donmarke, 57.

Gallowale towne in great descaic, 140.11. Cheir charter cate, 149.11. Cherr charter and liverties, 165,22 Galus archbishop of Ardmagh consenteth to the spinos hoi-denate Easthill, 23, 55. Act with the milke of a Sohite cow which he carried with him,

Gallowglaffe the belt fouldioz, 45.42. His weapon and constitutions, ibid 46 Gandius and Genandius the

formes of Demodus arrive in to Ireland, 48,27. Thep pol= felle and binibe the fame, ibid.

Barbaneles inuadeth Ireland, 48.3. Gathelus the fonne of Peie a

direction the content of present of the content of maine, ib.68.5 Gaueston Pers arriveth ib.68.9.29

Ireland,65. 24 De hathail roialties affigned buto him, th. 40. Dis buildings and procetings, ibib.48

king Huglet, 57,12 Bencuil lozd of Meth, 10.25. Wecommeth to be a frier and is buried at Erim, ibid.

Gentlemen named in Latin Milites, 5,54 Gentelette of Freland, 44.27 Geffreie earle of Bzitaine, sonne to king Henrie the second, 47
72. Rebelleth against his sa=
ther, thid. 26. 20. He died, 48.

Beorge buke of Clarence borne in Dublin, 77.59. His godfa= thers, ibid. Is iteutenant of Ireland, 78.26 Giants the offizing of Mim= rod arriuc in Ireland, 47.38

Chep are fought with, 48,20. They prematic boon the fons of Memodus, 48.12. They are defiroted, ibid.30 Girald william losd chancelles.

Giraltines their antientneffe, 33.10. Maltaned and yet ad uanced, 62.5. Fauourers to the house of yozke, 33, 11, 78.

Giraldines threwe and with.

The third table for the

Straidus Cambrends atten-beth king John in Freland, 52,41. His beforet. 52,10. Witz teth the historic of Freland, 52. 4. He is berie inward with king Benrie the lecond, 54,10 Birald Fitzgirald. (Se Fitz

gitato, girato, que any girato, girato, Gilbero fir Humfreie his arri-uall into Freland, 132,27, He ferued in the Butters Goars, 130,20. He is at the taking of Cloghgrinam, ib. He hath the boward of the battell at Kil= kennie, ib. 57. His noble fer= nice byon the entinie, ibid. Is made colonell of Mounter, 131, 50. His noble feruice there, ibidem, 70. He maketh the earle of Clannecar to ftwpe and fubmit himfelfe, 132,9. Deis Bubbed knight, ibid. 56. Dis descent and des scription, ibid. 1. Dis bertues and qualities, ib. His death,

533,34 Glanduill Reginold load chæfe Jultice of England attenbeth king John, 52, 41. Bouer = nour of Sandwich calkell, 29, 20. 20 God no religion, 114,

54,5 Ginnes faltnesse, 169,25 Gratefulnesse of the ancient waters, epilt. Greie Lonard load deputie of

Ireland, 96,46, Incountreth with Chomas Fitzgirald, ib.47. De holdeth a parlement 99, 30, Becertifieth Dnels rebellion,101 30 Bis fernice againft Onele,101,64. He is acculed,102,20, He is beheas

Grete lozd Arthur bis arriualt to Dublin, 169,50. Dis iour= neie bpon the Brinnes, 169,4. Demaketh a fourncie into Mounster, 171, 50. De bes liegeth the Spanish foat, 171 12. De takethit, 171,57. De taketh the erie of Kilbare and Cendeth him into England. 172, 34. He returneth into England. 177,40

Briffith , nephue bnto Mogris Fitzgirald his dreame, 26,60. Fozewarneth Bugh de Lacie. tb. We is troubled with his breame, th.8. He is watchfull to forcle the harmes, th.8, 35. He pearleth through Dro-rike with his staffe and kil-

Gurguntus king of Britaine met the Spaniards at leas, 49, 50. Placeth them first in Freland, and taketh feelie of them. tb.4.2

Surmon heathnift king, 57,57. He marieth Thra king E-theldzeds daughter, it, 60. His formes incide Ireland, th.73. His forrow for loss of his fonnesib. 58, 10. De die eth for forrow of them, ib.39 Surmundus an archpirat, 55,

40. Is fonne to the king of Mozwaie, 56, 62. He helpeth the Barons against the Bris tains, ib.44. He maketh a voiage into Irciand, ib. 50. He
buildeth forts and callels, ib. 45. We conquereth the land, 57, 18. We landeth in Wales, 9.20. De faileth into France and bieth.

H.

Hacoa Dane, he ariucth in-to Ireland, 57,4. Heis killed. ibid.21 Hameron a captaine of 80, souls diers, 94,488. Their bailants wells, ib. They are all flame. Hernie de monte Positico aris

ib.one of them hurted Chomas fitzgirald, ib. arold, fonne to Gozmo, inua=

pariol, forme to Cogmo, muss-beth Preland, 57, 62, 72, Is flaine, 78, 2. His father lamenteeth his beath, ib, 30. Parington, fir Henrie taken getfoner, 148, 18. Is hurted, ib.40. Delivered, ib.49. Is made lenethall of the Obtr-per. 166:21 aftings Philip, gouernour of

werlfoid. Palculphus captaine of Dublin escapeth out of the towne, 15.7. De feeketh to be reuengcd, 16, 34. Dæ besægeth Dublin, 16,66. Hesteeth, and is taken, for his intemperat speeches is beheaded, ib.37 Mauen townes in Freiand, 27,

Hauerings drame, 32,35 Henrie the superour his euili fuccesse, 3,11 Henrieduke of Bauicr, 1,16,3,9

Henrie duke of Wauter, 1, 163, 9
Henrie king the fecono receiveth
Dermon Macmozough to his
protection, 1, 43, Popotament ibertie to all his subjects to aid him, ib. He taketh his oth for his allegiance, ib. 40. He restreineth his licence, 15, 55, He milliseth the earle Strangehowes his successe, 16, 10. We is sent for inco 16,10. De is lent for inco England,21,49. Bemeetch the king, and is reconciled, ib. 50. A composition betweene them, ib. 50. The king ariueth into Ireland at Waterford, min greand at Waterfold, 21,20. Fitzstephens is prefin-ted buto him. ib. 30. He re-ceineth submission of all the kings, 21,22. He feasteth them 22,50, De commandeth a fynod to be kept at Cafhili, 23,24. Be practifeth to weaken the carle, 24,20. His owne fonnes conspire against him, ib. 35. He returneth into Engto, 35, we retained this whigs tand, id, 10. He appointed has gernours over the land, id, the ariveth into Wales, id, 20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25, 36. 3 bilion appeared bnto bim, tb. 38. 3 billention be= tweene him and his fonnes, 28, 32. He fendeth for his ga-rifons in Freland, ib. 54. His buctories, 29. The description of him, ib. 54. His excellent gifts and qualities, ib. His lefe life with is ofamunda, 31, lofe tite with is of amunda, 31, 38. He lended to the popes Alexander and Adrian for confirmation of his privileges, 35,17. His faieng concerning the conquest of Freland, 40, 20. He giveth the kingdome of Cyke betweene Addices Robert Fitzstephen & Wiles Cogan, 44, 58. Pegueth noth Mounter to Philip de Baule, ib, 66. De lendeth his fonne John into Freland, 48, 32, Dis answere to the vatriarch of Jerusalem, 49,30. His fonne Richard refilteth against him, 50,25. The variance betweene him and the

ance verweene pum and the french king, \$1,100 heractius patriarch of Jerus falem seketh aid. 48,300 herbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king,92,27.Heris dubbed knight, id. The king giucth him Eudaccof Balincoling landes, ib. De returneth with comfortable letters of the

bings, gliethhis bother He bozus. 49,70. He nameth the land Treland, 50,5. He ditti-beth the land into fine king-

ueth into Ireland, 4,75. Is endowed with two canereds enous in the tankers and fland, 5, 28. He some vacte and spie to the earle, ib. 4. His opation, 13, 23. His opinion well liked, 14, 36. The description of him, 3, 9,68. He professed the himselfe a monke at Cantachante. turburie, 45,58 Beruic George his feruice boon

Oneic, 115,3, 16. De retur-neth byland to Dublin,ib. 60 De paffeth in great perils,ib. Historics must fet downe truth, 39, 30. Alse of histories, the definition of a historie. Epist.

hoker John the Supplier of the Brith hiltozie, @pittola. De tranflateth Cambrenfis,ib. De is a burgeffe of the parles ment and his speches in the fame, 120, 33. 1his perils for the fame, 121, 30. He giveth and writeth out the orders of and whiteh out the devets of the partenent, 1.1, 20. He was agent in all lie Peter Carewo causes, 118,1 Boiland Robert, lozd instice of Chester, 65, 9. He receivet a with a with to apprehend the Cambridge of Cambr

Templers, ib.
Polland petit capteine to Halif-buric, 95,70. He falleth into a pipe of feathers, ib. His balis pipe or reatifers, w. 1718 ben-ant feruce, 95,110 Holfptaitte in Dublin, 21,26 Postages given to king Ed-ward the second for his affa-ward the fecond for his affa-

rance of their loialities, 66,60 Hogles in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20,30. They are of

fundrie kinds, ib. 13 Howard Chomas ariueth le2d lieutenant into Irciano, 84, 35. De is pledge for the earle of Kildare, 86, 38. De reffleth the Mores, 84, 53. His good countenance to a poore foulbieer, ib. 10. Is fent for into England, th. 37. His commenbation,

Huthie John, fernant to Rich= ard, lord Birmingham, 67,7. Persuabed by Dhellie to feauc his malter, ib. 20. Bis valiantnesse and killing of Okcilie, ib. 38. He is duvbed knight,ib.48. Dis fuccessours barous of Galtrim, ib. 50. Is

I.

Ache Cade,77,67. In Jriff man borne, ib. Idlers not to be fuffred, epi= ttola.

John of Kakes bilhop of Dub= lin, reliffeth Joice ikowland archbishop of Ardmagh, 65,

John the kings fonne arriveth into Areland, 48, 30, 5. Is made load of Areland, 16.19e buildeth cafties, 53, 50. Kii-leth his nephue Arthur, 61, 66. He maketh Ireland tris butarie to the pope, 61,30.19c fubdued the wellhmen, 61, 18. De is absolued, ib. 26. De dieth, ib. 57
John de faint Paule, bishop of Bublin, finished Christes
63,13

Church, 63,13 Inconueniences of cutil gouer= ment, Intunctions of the pope to the king, 27,65 Import of Some granted, 120,

Ireland, the bignes thereof, 9 greand, the digness thereof, 9, 28. Che names of ti.ft., 53, 28, 49,70. Inhabited by Spania arbs, ib. 1, 49, 26. By fire beethers, 10, 60. By Cefara neces to Mah, 47, 20. By Bergon fon to Perptune, 47, 40. By the offining of Jacopheth, th. 48, 12. By the Horizon wegians, 55,34. By the Brectians, ib. 23, 259 the Brecthians, 48, 70. The Bretians, 48, 70. The Britanes, 49, 10. 254 the Pictes, 50, 45. Divided into three and provinces, 10, 30, 50, 20. The nature of the folie, 13, 43. The cities and towness in tr. 20, 44. The land divided by lots, 10, 661, 48,4. The divertities of five. 48,4. The divertities of spec-ches, 10.65. Waterish and sull of flouds, 13,44. The swet aire, and hath no benen mit. aire, and hath no benein in it, 13,28. Replemished with cate-tell and bees, 13, 15. Mo how mageat wellchefter to king Arthur, 49, 57. Subject to England many water, 55,36, 70. Full of tron mines, 50. A. 12 alea ha our chieft morarish. Ruled by one chiefe monarch ouer the whole, 50, 24. In-tructed in chillian religion princers in chillian religion by faint James, 52, 40. By Palladius, 52, 68. By Pal-trike, 53, 20. Whyte cannot be conquered, 53, 34, 54, 30. Ex util gouerned, 55, 10. How to be reformed, 16, 20. Hums ber of cities stownes, 20, 43 The politics, 21, 21, 21 The nobilitie, 31, 5, 35, 10. The learned men, 39, 55. The reuennes of the land, 52, 25.
Ircland is a ftozehouse of nature, 31,50. The broken ftate of Ircland, 12,2,8,118.

Trilly men were Glibes, 54, 5. This men were Givers, 34, 5.

They fortake king John, 54, 10. They ferue agains the Socies, 64, 1. They innade Societate, it, they are in expensed that, it, they are in expensed that, it, they are in expensed to the Jerian bone, 10,23. Irish bone to beare no office, 72,26. Irish sintes. Irish mances & dispositions, 44,13. The enere Irish, th. Irish prophets, 33,10. Irish prophets, 33,10. Irish printes, 34,13. The mariages and chaitening, 41, 50. Irish undants, 44, 70. Irish gentries, 44,27. Irish southers and services, 44,13. Irish wærping, 02 to wærp Irish, 44, 50. Po Irish man bone to beare office, 72, 20. Eurits Irish marcher to weel byon his owne house, the mentage fifth marcher to weel byon his owne house, the mentage first Chep forfake king John, 14. his owne house, it, Irish lans guage, by whom it was first inuented, 12.50. The difficultie of the tong, 13, 14. Ko Frift wood foza knaue, 13, 44. Fustice against revels, epistic. Che nature of an Frish man,

Bupiters cat,

133,17

Kariche castle two miles from Werkford, 11, 15, Builded hyon a rocke, 10.47 Karows a Wotherhod of places at cards, 45,53 Rennerike major of Dublin, a bencfactoz, 72,20 Exernes and Kihernes the rake hels of Freland, 45,34 kettell Wice accused forwitch craft,69,1. Is burnedat Itila kennie, ib.17 Keuenaghs tenants to lir Pc= ter Carew, 118, 10. Submit them felues to his denotion, Anolles fir Francis fent into

Treland, 114,16
Komake Pleghan, 9 &c.
Comake befoze.
Kilkennie, obje so called, 27,60 Kilkennie walls builded by 1804

bert Catbe belieged by rice, Knought, fi Dane, fl Dublin, Meruti a cap flaine, Anight of the is (poiled, nell. Enight bipa Lacie walt 61,17

paughters

Lacie Hugh 49,50. 196 Description in fulpicion foz into Gi made lord flaine,49,3 all, tb. 46. monarch a Lacie Ungh the realm 56. Is ba traueileth Difguiled,il and reftoze th. 14. His 2500.li. A at Cragfei maiter de 1 Lacies do re to the Do med tratti

Lacte John nco to ocat Laigria arri with Ccle Lambert the to George 79,34. Il Dublin,75 parboned. Laurence ar

lin intreate Cent at the

Legats from

Legues not traito28 Lemfter the land,2,3.3

Leonives k onercomm areat mon Lernco men o Letters from to the carie

Letters from raid to the li Letters from to Thomas Leighlen, 46.

a waii, fer to the ci 63. Disca 34. De isp Liberties call

Limerike but cus. 58,4, Whie fo nan 73,34,60. Tike fubmit 45. It w Efterlings Acged & take ged by Don conerco, ib.

Lionell bing d his fonne, m

bert Cathot, 76,52,27,20. belieges by James #itimo trice, 130.8 knought, sonne to Gurmo a Dane, slaine at the siege of Dublin. Ecrail a capteine of Triffmen

flaine, 5,70 Enight of the vallie, his countrie is spoiled, 162,15. He is a re-Enight bipartited,

L Trie walter lood of Meth. 61,17. Dieth,62,21. His baughters and heires maried,

Lacie Hugh fent into England, 49,50. De buildeth Leighline and other forts, 46,6. The Defeription of him, 47,1. Had oriciption of him, 47, 12. Had in suspension of 18, 20. Is fant for into England, 48, 20. Is made look deputie, th. He is saint, 49, 33, 60, 38. His during all, th. 46. He receiveth the submission of 18, othorike the monarch as the Shenin, 22, 23 Lacie Bingh the ponger keepeth the realme in quiernelle, 60, 56. Is banished, 61, 71. De

tranclieth into France, and is disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned and restored to his earledome, th. 14. His peerclie reucnues, 2500.li. Dieth and 18 buried at Cragfergus, 62, 27. His daughter and heire maried to walter de Burgh, ib.28. Lacies do rebell, 68, 63. Reuolt

to the Scots, it, 71. Poclament traitors. th. Lacte John arreigned and founct to death, 68,46

Laigria arrineth into Freland with Cclarea, 47,35 Lambert the counterfeit Conne to George duke of Clarence, 79,34. Is crowned king at Dublin,79,4. Is taken and

pardoned, 69,15 Laurence archbishop of Dub= lin intreateth foz, and is prescent at the fonod at Cashill,

Legats from Kome, 44,50,51,

Legues not to be kept with traito?s, 93,4,96,8 Lemfter the fift part of Ire-tand,2,3. In a miserable state,

Leontoes king of Sparta onercommeth Fetres the great monarch, 93,40,96,8 Lerned men of Ireland, 39, 50 Letters from the duke of yorke to the earle of Saltiburie, 78,

Letters from Chomas fitigi= taid to the load Butler, 9 1 Letters from the Lord Butler to Thomas Fitzgiralo. 18.33 Leighlin, 46.30. Juciosed with 109,45

a wall, 109,45 Leurouse Chomas scholema ther to the carle of Ridare,97. 63. Wis care of the earle,98, . He is placed in the Engitih house at Mome, 98,68 Liberties called, 71,33,144,

Limerike builbed by Sattri imerite builded by Sairts cus. 58,4,54,22,59,24,70, whise to namec,24,73,27,44, 73,34,60. The king of Limes rike submitteth himselfe, 21, 45. It was builded by the Esterlings, 22,50. It is besteged a taken, 37, 36. Usefics ged by Donald, 39,40. Re-conered, ib. 47. Set on fire,

Lionell ting Edward the third his fonne, marteth the daugh description and chronicles of Ireland.

Lifemoze an old ancient towne, Spoiled,

5,45 Logan John his feruice against the Scots, 67, 17. He taketh fir Allen Steward prisoner.

Logds of Freland gine affu-rancefor their loialtie, 66,6%. They answer for their followers, 140,50 Loue must be tempered with

Louell, lozd Louell capteine of the conspiracie against king

Monrie the leuenth,

79,55

1 3c Adam Gilmoze a common fpoiler and bur= ner of churches, 174,18 Is theref called Cozbie,tbib.

Mac Artie Reogh married the ladie Gicono; fitzgirald

Mac Artie Moze an ancient Arth gentleman, 114,70. He furrendzeth his lands and takethit anew, 14,9. Swcareth allegiance, ibid. Is made baron of Walkingiand earle of Clancar, ibib. 18, 37, 22. Shane Dneile Coffeth at him, ibid. 20. His comming to Corkc. 140, 40. His re-dinesteto ferue against forren power, 154,20. Departeth home sibid. 37, 46, 10,45,7. His pride and infolencie, 118, 3. Joineth with the Wut-lers, 13, 4. Submitteth himfelfe, 132. 10, 140, 40. In-nadeth the logo Boches lands

Mac Trtie Dermonis in open rebellion. Mac Baither burned the callie of Rennun and the towns of

of Remain and the towns of Courcoulie, \$5, 17
Afac Engister William his
countric fpoiled, 142,30. He
is a god fubicet, thid.
Afac Cartie plaieth the durch in

Delmond, Mac Cozmake Deonhoz in res bellion. Dac Coghlan capteine of the

Scotill thips is taken, 74. of Meth, 63,57. Dikomfie teth william Burgh. tid. Mac Holan Ophalen prince of Official Committeeth hunfelfe bnto king Henrie the fecond,

Mac Goghganie, what he got his posteritic lost, 78, 69,63

Mac Gillimoze was Claine in the church at Cragfergus which before he had burned,

Mac Morogh. The Determine of the Contr. (26.28)

Mac Mahon meieth the un-trie,

Macworth capteincentreth first the Spaniards fort. 167,1 Mac Morice baron of Kerrie and Lernaw, 38,24 Was william the rebell taken all his companie at Knock=

tow and flame, 79,57 Madocke a noble man of buth, he died bilhop of 54, 5. Fernes. íbib.14

delcription and chronicles of ireland.

fer and heire to the earle of Allier, 70, 58. He arrively into Ireland, 72,41. Isloyd suffice, iv. Dubbeth knights, iv. 54. He remourest the cheeker to Catherlough, iv. 57 lifemoze an ob ancent towne, 22,25,27,45. The king licth there, 22, 15. B bishoppike, iv. Annothed to waterford, iv. 23,47.

Shouled. 123,47 bet, 84,66 Marcus Antonius bewitched with his wife Clcopatra , 2.

Marius the nobie Roman, 19,

Mariages made for increase of loue and amitic,75,78,34,70

Marie Cagh Doonhoz king of Dffalia & his companie flainc by Jozdan Cumin. 64,69 Markets not to be kept ppon

holie daies, 15,60 Malachias a,noble man borne at Ardmagh, 54,40. Gouernoz of Bangoz, ibid. 60. Billiop of Ardmagh, 55, 1. 13is froutnelle with the foldiozs, ibid.17. De tied at Clara-

neil, ibid.48 Malbie fir Micholas ferneth with ür Peter Carew in the Butlers Warres, 130, 21. His ferute at Kilkemie, ibi. 63. He is commended by the quene, 142, 70. Is dubbed bright, 143, 8. Sworne one of the prime councell, where. Made colonell of Connagh, thia. He feructh in Mounter boder ür William Dzurie lozd buder fir William Dauri: logd tullite, 157, 31. Is generno, of Mounter, 158, 38. His freuise there, 159, 5. He fend-eth to and fog the erle of Del-mond, thid. 28. He incounte-reth with fir John of Del-mond, 159, 55. Discomfitted him.ibid. 19. He instituted the earle of Delmond fog his fubriffication. fubmiffion, 160, 22, Betil= folgeth his armie thio. Bubfcribeth to the proclam= ing fthe eric of Definond to be a trattoz, 164.10. He met= eth fir william Pelham lozd juffice at Limerike, 162,66. Pzefenteth him with Danders ictters, toi. Walcontents against the celle.

144.5 -Malchus a monke at winchel ten 55,50. Is bilhop of Life= more, ibid. 54

the Friftite, 44,10 Berin is taken pationer by Oconhor of Meth. 76,44 Maupas the leader of a thoufand thie hundred twenter and foure men inconntereth with the Scots, 68,55. He is found dead boot e of Bruse his enimie,

Maundenfillord of Warneftols ite his pearelie reuenues one thousand and two hundred nounds.

Maundruill fir John is recon-ciled to the logo Butler, 66 74. Is laine, 67,59

Attention of the control of the cont Is state, ibio. 10 Martyzs in Ireland, 55 Masterson Chomas in great

danger, 135,66 Meilertus nephue to Fitzitz: phans 6, 41. Is ambitious, toto. 43. Dis feruice. 11,42. Irriveth at waterford, 24, 33. **Che description of him**,

38,25,47,28. Disbaltantnes 39,43, 41.1. Hathnotiflue, 44, 37. Letr is guen brio himfor Kildare, 47.1.4. Wern eat men for want of bittels,

tels, 63 40 Michouth Aronglic Harded 95, 14,11. Is befæged, 11, 21, Bummoned ibid. 25, Betratco.ttid. 50. Che betreter be= hcaben,

headed, 96,8 Merlins prophetics, 14,64 21,5 22,40 24,47,42,20,51,20,53

Meth in Latin Wei ia, 48, 55. It is appointed for the kings dict. 28. It is the fift part of Ireland, 2, 3. It conteineth fixteene contrebs. thid. 46. It is innaded and fpoico, 15,23. It is bnocr Dmalaghlin, 56 25. It is gruen bnto Bugh de Lacie, 24,10 Piles in what sense it is to be

taken, 5.54 Miles of faint Dauid lieute= nant of Limerite, 38.23
Milo Cogan. & Se Cogan.
Chonarchof Frelativ, 59. 25.
Wis authoritie, this.4
Morts allas Dioris by in rebellion

lton, 84,51. 147, 66. They burne the Mass,148,8. They

burne Heighlans, 148, 8, Ehep burne Leighlin, it id. 47 Moiss runnagare prieft made archbishop of Cashill, 118,50 Like to be killed, ivid. Mortimer Roger logd of Weth arrued into Ireland, 65, 48 Istisconfierd by the Scota 3.3 Is lozd ruftice, 68,13; He chalcethere Lacics out of Connagh, 68,70. Proclameth them treitogs, fird. Is lozd licutenant, 73,60. Is laine,

Watinic in the parlement house

Nas burned by Rogie Dg. Pames of all the novichouses in Freiand, 60,33,13 60,33,13 Naniculare littus, Maletine Mus, 47,38
Pele the great of Pigelius the
monarch of all Ireland, 53,30
Pele Donell taken puloner, 77,

Rele Dnele. Som Dnele. Memodus with his foure fons arriue in Freiand, 48,2 Pero his wicked life and end,

Pesta the noble ladie mother to the conquerous of all Ireiand 1.72,47.45,48,13
Poble men of Ulifier glad of

Moble men of Califice glad of Oncis beath, 17,710
Moble men to attend the king, 63,70. To answer for their men, 140,50. To attend the lood deputie, 141,40
Moducagians invade Archands, 55,30. Expelied, 56,58. Westinged Dublin, 57, 35. They were first merchants, 575,50.
They build townes, ib.

They build townes, ib.
They build townes, ib.
Potingham Robert major of
Dublin taketh and impriformeth the earle of Ulfter, 67,
50. Spoileth faint Marie abheie.ih. Bugent baron of Deluin

malcontent against the celle, 145,50. He with others committed to ward, 147,5. He is sufficted to be one of the conspiracie of Desmonds rebels lion, is committed to prilon, Be is fent into England, and then to the Cower, ibidem,

Office king of Chomond

The third table for the

Digen Donat flaine by lies own Deation of Wac Morough, Port fignifieth a Magiciali, 54, men, 66.10 Objen Mozogh baron of Inels Omozes rebell, buried in the ground to reco-uer his dronkenneffe, ib. 38. His force and gard, ib. 53. He

Deonher king of Conagh flaine, Dconher mac Kellie flaine in Conagh, 67.23. Dis bicto= Ties, 75.72.76.42 Deonher Catholo flaine, 74.17 Oconher of Alfter rebelleth, 101.14. Dis countrie is inua-ded and burned, ib. 25. He Datten of weston load Chanfubmitteth himfelfe, ib. 30. Giueth holtages,ib. Donell anoieth the kings Cub= tects in Alacr, 62.44. He is banquilbed, ib. Reftozed to his possessions, 116.25 Dompsie discomsteth Doonher,64,7. Subbucth Dbzen, 65.45 55.58 Dkensile in Leinster, 7.37 Binalaghlin king of Meth, 56. 26. In credit with Eurge= fins, ib. His policies to bez guile Eurgeflus, ib. 40. His perfuation to his countrimen, 56.25. His daughter marco to Dzozike, 1.26. He is flaine, Ontoles reven.

1933
Oncie was chaled in battell, 62.
65. He is flaine and 352, men soith him, 62, 57. He paieth tribute, ib.45 Oncie Con beareth the fwood before the earle of Kildare, 84. 75. Maketh infurrection a= gainft the earle of Officie, 86. 46. Beinuadeth the Englith pale, 101.20. The first carle of Tiron, 112. 16. He had two fonnes, ib. His fielt fonne baeon of Dungannon, ib. 24. Onele and all the Morth ons quiet, 110,5. De is taken pri= Onele Shane by blood and murther prenadeth, 112.8. The proubest man, tb. 8.115.40. 151.74. The causes of his rebellion, ib. 20. He blurpeth the name of Onele, ibid. 40. 1) c breaketh into rebellion, ib. 50. He praieth the lord deputis to be his godcept, ib. 65. His objections against his elder brether, 113.6. He promifeth to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur= fuco by the carte of Eller, ib. 12. Is become a trant, ib 20. Peis

head let bpon the callie of Dublin, ib. 65. ihis fonne committed buto the castle of Dublin, ib.34 Onele would speake no Eng-Onolan oncof the Macuitrghes and his companie were fet t ps on and Discomfited, and cariedawate miloners, 74.36 Dratton of Donald of Offo-

116.70. Dis countrie is 52eis

ed,117.10. De is diftressed, ib. 26. Be is flaine, ib. 56. Bis

rte. 39.6 Deation of Rodozike king of Picts, 57.46 Dration of Dmaleighlin 56.46 Pration of Bothorike Deon=

Datton of Fitzflephene, 10.20 Pet fent foz Bacie, Dation of Reimond, 25.13.6. Ders Bauelton, Se Gaue tekien, 39, 39. He killeth Dantion of iketmoni John Fitziohn, 73,12 Occuber of Ophalia his victo- Opation of Hernie, 17.37.10 Weation of Hernie, 13,24 Oeation of Moris Fitzgirald.

Deation of worthis 102d chancello2, 85.6
Deation of Fitzgirald earle of kildare, 85. 48. To his fonne, 88.21
Ozation of Chomas Fitzgt= celloz. Datton of Standburft, 119.

Daation of fir Monrie Sibneie, Dader of a parlement, 121. 10 Dieons, Diogies there be two, Difozicis ouerrun, Dicinen, 34.47

P.

p. Madius archdeacon of Rome Picts artice into Ireland, 50. articeth into Ireland, 52.
72. Appointed to preach, id.
30. Hetrauclicth into Scotland, 10.20 13 all what it is, 31. 47. 49.24 Pangs of gelousie, 26.10 Parkin Warbecke raised by to be a sing, 79. 30. Beista= hen, 79.40 Parker Picholas, valiantile des Parket Pricyvans, variante, 166.63 Convert himfelfe, 166.63 Parket John keutenant to cap-taine Furfe, flame in the Sinnes, 169.44
Paris Chillopher betraieth
Mainouth, 95. 50. Pis promico reward is paied, ib. 57. 15. Beheaved. 96.10 Parlement at Dublin, 70.50. 71.40.75.12.76.59.87.58.74. 71.40.75.12.70.59.87.58.74.
16.74.40.119.15.99.30. At Rilkennie.71.69.25.35. At Baldade.72.73. Hariarch Oder.12.1.10.At Exim. 76.70
Patriarch Peraelius commeth to king Henriethe fecond for all 4.60. Autreachts the aid, 49. 60. Intreateth the ting to go into the holicland, iv. 56. We threatneth the king for denieng, 10.64. Patrike his life, 53.40. Where he was borne, 53.33. His purgatorie, 28.28.53.58. Made an archbishop, ib. 8. He

baptised Rusnus 2041.pæres old, 48. 45. He connerteth all Ireland to christianitie, Pollam fir William is dubbed knight, 158.44. Fo cholen load tultice, 162.50. He dubbeth fir William Girald and fir Th mas Perot Anights, ib.70. De maketha tournie into Mounster ib 20. He sendeth for the earle of Desmond. ib. 50. He sendeth the earle of Demond ontohim, 163,2. He proclas-meth the carle traitor, 164.14. He commeth to Limerike and then to Ballowaie, and is honogabite received, he masketh a second tournie then to Mounter, 166,38. Is berie honozablie recciued at water= ford, ib. 60. He sendeth the chancellog of Linerike to ward, and the bishop he commendeth to his swore house, 66.144. He bestegeth & taketh 40.10. Hecketch Alkecten castic, 167, 30. Hecketch Alkecten castic, 167, 30. He createth sir william Burcke baron of Connell, 168,20. Hebeliusreth the Month to the logo 170.36

48.68

Perot lie Johnlozd prelident of Mounter, 133.2. His state & conditions, id. James fitts: mozis rebelicth at his go= uernment, ib. 14. His gouerns ment, 13.4.434. His feruice a= gainst him, ib. 12. The peace of the countri: ib.40. his alfiftance, ib. 56. De reformeth Frish maners, 10, 30, 151, 4. Admerali of the Queenes tic, he lubdueth the Scots, Pemaketh the land all fiere

ground. Perot sir Chemas is dubbed knight, 158.46 knight, 158.46 Pestelence in the English pale, 55.58 Pelkilence in the English pale, 7.40 6.56 Philip of worcester fent for

Lacie, 48. 40. Dis gouernes ment. ib. Diette is neceffarte in a gouer=

46. Into Scotland, ib.44. They marie with the Irily, ib. 68. Inhabite in part of Britain, 51. 56. The amilie betwene them # the Socto, ib. 67. They fall out and are reconciled ib. 26.70. They be

Poole carbinal fendeth to Rome for Girald Fitzgirald, 98. 55
He carefulie baingeel him by 99.1. Gueth him a pereite penson, 98.47. Increaseth his penson, 99,39
Dope Celestine muedeth Patrike archicliop of Aromach, 53.6. He fendeth Pallavins into Scotland. 58.20 Pope destroteth the Complers,

Popes legats affoile king Hen= ric the Iccomo, 25.36. Thep ini ine him venance. Pope Alexander his privileges to Ireland, 35.25. He dez mandeth tenths and Deter pence, 64.45.36.55.36.22 Pope Adzians printieges, 35. 48. He keepeth a lpnod at Dublin, 44.30. Bemaketh

prace. 42.49 prace. 42.49 dopes favour buto Thomas Stukelie, 149.40. He giveth him titles of honour, ib.47 dope femoeth etd with James Fitzmores, 154. 15. Appeinteth doctor Sanders to be his legat, ib. 31. The fruites of his religion, he fenbeth foren aid into Freland, 154. 30. Dis banner is bifplated, 159.6. Dispensech with mur-ther, 156.68. His withed place

tile, 183.48 Boer Dominik fent to Charles the emptrour for aid, 97.70. Prefenteth him with hawkes and horles, id. 70.3. We hard the kingsparden, id. 7. We hath the emperours pention, th.8

Doer Arnold accused of here lie, 69.72. De died, 70.30. De was lenelchall of Kilkennie. 69, 24. De killed the lord Borguill, 65.57 Poein intage innadeth Scot-

land. 94.59 Poet Euftace bicount Waltins glas complaineth against the celle, 145, 42. His letters to the tarleof Dimond, 149, 54. Complaineth against ir Ni-cholas Bagnoll, 150.2. His coplaints found butrne, ib.25. Dewas baron of Kilcolen.38. 7. Deveth in the Glinnes 169,

3. Id wenrie of his life, 180, 36. De bied miscrabnic, ib.70 Pocr barun of Coraginmore, 39.

Poer william fenefchallof waterfoid, 47.36 Poer Roger, his fernice in Wis fter, 43:34. His race and progenie, 43:36. Gonemon at Leighlin and in Morie. ib. 38.47.34. Slaine in Morie,

18 oer Robert, seneschall of Waterford and weritord, 44.51. 46.60

Poer Thomas Fitziolin, baston of Woncile, iwcareth to ferue the king, 156.68
Octos were at the first chronos poets were at the first encoungraphers, Episoda, Oxoopheter of Ireland, 53.11 Posts fet between England and Ireland, 114.5 Prophelies, 3.30.14.60.22.41. 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.

20,53,10 Prouerbe, To late quod Boies Pendergal Dogis artieth in-

to Freiand at the Banne, 5.4 Bounc in Wales, th. 5 Prendergaft William flaine, 66,

Punishment for finnes make a quest common wealth, 141.68 Prerogative of a king. 140.4. Pzebendartes made monks,60.

Q.

O Melliens cocerninggouerns Quinio,liverie, and other Jrift impolitions, 78.56 Duimerford Fulco fpotled and Plumerings Franc iponic and robbed, 130.18
Ducene Elisabeth hir continua all care for Ireland, 111.20
Nuiche litter, the nature of its

R Balegh Walter is the first that entred into the Spamards fort, 171.70. Complets neth for the too much bearing nethfor the too inuch bearing with the traitors, 17.45. His conflict with the frage fehall, 173.10. Is commissioner of Ayounter, 173.17. His feruce drop Danio Banio, 175.27. He theth the lood Both, 174.24. His serve at Rekell, 170.63. His pedagra, Epissola, 1816 care to the common wealth, th. The blas soning of this arms, Episola, 2016. Ralph Titthenhans sonne, 26. Ralph Fitziteplians fonne, 26.

Randolph capteins and cotonical arriacts into Arcland, 115. 30. He prepareth to fight with the Oncie in . the Oncle, ib. 2. Pe is laine, ib. 23. Dismonument, 63.26 Ranbon calle deltroied, 62.28.

Randon cattle destroicd, 62. 28. Barned, 66.17
Robelism first attempted in Ircland, 58.65. Of kildere, 91.60. In the vohole land, 12. 30. Of On the vohole land, 12. 30. Of On the strong, 13. 14. 15. 4. 40. Of Omore, 135.35. In Connegh, 135.44. Of the Combots, 135.67. Of Clemicard, 141.13.14.6. Of Rojic On. 147.68. Of James of Octomorb, 157.15, of the carle of Octomorb, 157.15, of the carle of Octomorb, 157.15, of the carle of Octomorb. Definond. 160.42 Rebellich ageinst governours,

Reimond le groffe arriveth into Ireland 12.35. He is affailed by the men of waterfold ib. 60

pe prenati of Corke, 1 by Mac A mond & d 29. He pall ppon the d william 1 me retur Balilia th 34.67.190 10. Herui him,35.68 ozations i 37.10.60 ligion,38 by Werui 60.Here 60.He pa of Com 29.58.191 tie of D Conne,39 mit them 70. Hel at werst Aruction Dis land

Richard & into Irci

Richard th 73.59. 14 the [ccol to water prifoneti fters and fters fon Be retui and is De Richard Di ter to the

Michard 8 bpon a t bilhopzik 1Beolhanki and 10 ic Religious

Religion t Rcuda ga 13 todeldal flaine, Robert D outland Bouksat 46.2Bel keth an 64.Hei Rocketie Conna into de gainst t

Robelbie increase enas. Roch logi pærein

Boch, 102 of differ ken in Raleig íb.1. 174.4c Rodoziki the 10 land, 5 the bir \$ coti Borie Di 65.25t Leigh Is di 148. 2 keth prifons description and chronicles of Ireland.

De prenaticth against the men of Corke, tb. to. Be 13 allauled by Mac Artie prince of Delsmond & Dilcomfitch him, 35. mono s victominecy non, 33.
20. He passeth of us father
whiten Kingtrald, 34.10.
He returneth and marrieth
Basina the cartes daughter,
(c. 18. c. mineth, Mart. 34.67.De winneth Meth,35. him, 35.6%. He beliegeth and eaketh Limerike, 39.30. His viations and his description, orations and its destruction, 27.10.60.His conducted in resignon, 38.51. He is accused by Hermie to the king, 38.38. The king sendeth for him. 38.60.He rescuest Limetike, 39. 60. De parieth with the kings of Comagh and Chomond, 29.58. De refrozeth Dac Bis tie of Defmond against his fonne, 39.73. The kings fub-init themselves bate him, 39. 70. He moeteth Fitzaldelme at werlford, 40.63. Dis de= firuction is practifed, 41,57. Dis lands taken from bim, Bichard Strangbow arrineth

into Freiand, . Se Strang

Richard the fecond B. of Engtand arriveth into Freiand, the fecond time and arriveth to waterfoid, 73.70, He com= meth to Dublin, its 30. He im= prisoneth the Buke of Gloces frees and the Duke of Lancas fters fonne at Erim, 73.42 De returneth home by wal s,

and is depoted, th.45 Bichard duke of yorke, his let-ter to the earle of Salisdurie,

Richard archbishop of Dublin byon a vision pedocth by his bilhopzike, Beofhankes mired with Scots and Duts. Religious houles in Freland,53.

Religion reformed, 140.63 Reuda gaineth the countrie of Riodefdale, 51. 57. De is Claine, the Robert Hood and little John,

Nobert Hod and tree sonn, outsides, 24.45 Roubs apprat and a rebell, 92.
46.Weltegeth Dublin, 92.50. He feoweth the leas, and taketh an English barks, 94.64. He is hanged, 96.7 Rockeis Malph chiefe fuffice in Comman, 133.57. He is fan true England de mount a cainfi the earle of Chomond,

gainst the carle of Thomond,

Rekelbie fir Thomas lord iu-Bice, 72.10. Disinterseinment increafed, ib. 13. Dis Suife fai= engs, 62.5 Roch lord of Pole calle, his

perelie reuenues 10000.75.

Boch, load Roch had in Culpicion of diffoialtie, 174.6. He is taz ken in his castle by captaine Raleigh, and caried to Conke, tb.1. Beacquitteth himfelfe.

th.1. Peacquitteth himselfe, 174.40. The good service of his somes, th.44 Rodorike a Scithian, king of the Picts-arriveth into Ireland, 50.45. Dis ocation to the king, 50.57. Is sent into Scotland and Caine, th.42.67 Socie Og submitteth him selfe, 137, 20. Rebelleth, 147.

137. 20. Rebelleth, 147. 65. Burneth the Maas and Leighlin, 148. 4. 44. Is drinen to runne awaie, 148. 2. De traitozoullie ta: beth captaine Harrington prisoner 148.15.A draught is

made bpon him,ib.30. De bur= nerh Catherlough, ib. 50.13e laieth a bait for the load of ppper Dffolie,148.70. De 18 caltle bestroicb,

Rolcoman 62.23. facto reconfied, 62,36 Caken up the Frifigie, 62. 56 Roffe towne a hauen towne in Leimfter. 25.32. Incioled Soith a wall, 25.6. Interbicted by the pope, 26.41. Decated and impourrished, ib.46. & long controucrife betweene them and the cine of water= ford for liberties. 139.60

foid for liberties, 139.60
Rothogike Denshog monarch
of Ireland, 7.24.8,7. Samms
moneth a parlement, th.30.
Declameth againt Ders
mone Basancough, th.35.
Ruadeth Leimster, 7.37. His
opation, 8.15. Sauth for peace,
10.25. Is summe to be true,
10.48. Bicaketh with mac
Alpopough, 15.37. Debeheabeth Dermonds sonne, 15.48.
Bessegeth Dublin, 16.66. Beliegeth Dublin, 16. 66. Submitteth hunseife, 22. 20. Sweareth allegiance. 12.27

Ruanus baptiled by faint Pa-trike, 48.47. He lined 2041. DETES. Rume of the eccleliafticall frate,

140,40 Rutheranius one of the policeritie of Nemrod. 48.28 Ruthurgus arrueth into Irez land, 47.20. His pole, 18.23 Rumor catcheth fethers, 17.10

Sagundus one of the polieritie of Mentrod, 48.28 Halmon leape, 51.12 Halmon leape, 51.12 Halmon leape, 51.12 Halmon leape, 72.27, Halmon leand castle, 72.27, Halmon leape, 51.12, Halmon leape, 61.12, Halmon leape, 61.12, Halmon leape, 72.27, H

Saunge Patrike taken prifoner, patrike taken spilos ner, pateth his raniome, and beint Paule archbishop of Dublin, 72.18.33.6 Saints of Ireland, 53.6 Saint Patrike, (Se Patrike. Saint Patriks church in Dubim, 32.33 Sanford John, archbischop of Dublin,63.37. is lozd inflice,

Sarcetield maior of Dublin,24. 44. His hofpitalitie, it. 46 Smiling vinknowen betore Mes ahs flood

Datanus one of the firft finders out of Freiand

Salifburie captaine arraieth in: so Ireland with 200, ar-chers, 94. 70. Disservice at the siege of Mainouth, 95.40 sine nege or signamouth, 95.40 Seithians beimen into Areiand, 50.45. A feotitisms scopies ib. 47. See Picts. Scoch villen archithop of Wuldin 61.56, whis fana-men.ib.

med, ib.
Scotia the first name of Fre-land, 9,52, named also Gather ia, 9, 29. It is inuaded by the citizens of Dublin,74.64. Inuaded by the Irth people,

Scotus the great scholeman borne at Downe. 9.4-9 Scots birder Bruse innade and spoile Freind. 66.55. Refuse to be of the Britane race. B. 35. Live in friendship with Picts, 1.60. Chep fall out, 10,72. Chep are expelled out of England by the Picts ib. 47. They make title to Ircs land, 52. 4. Their king landeth at Caergfergus, 67.

4. They are flame, thir. 28. They are vanquilhed, 68.74. They disguise with Oncile am killhin, 717.46. Duer-threwen in Connagh.

Scald brother a thefe. 24 10. His caue, th. His fwiftmille, His theuerie & his death, ib. Scrope lord deputie to Thosmas of Lancafter, 73.67. Is exclamed for his extortion ib. 70. Ists wife procureth his amendment. 74.10. De mua= deth bpon Macmozough, 74. 32. He returneth mto Eng-iand, theo Beife will canfeth rebellion, 141.

Senethall of Imokellie fi 163= numos entreth into Youghall 164.55. A principall with Fames Fitzmoris, 131.35. Dis caftle of Balte marty, be-fiegeb and raken: th. He ftca= leth fecreric awate by night, th. De lieth in wait for capram Raleigh, 173, 10. Dis coward= nes, ib. Deis challenged to the fight and refuleth to. the picis cti) byon Lismore, 173.6. De and the lord Barre at barrance, 175.30. A spiall made on him by captaine Dowdall,

Berpents none beneurous in Irciand, 13, 28. They die being brought thither, ib. 36. They are killed with the was ter and earth of that land, 14. 24. Whie there be none there,

Sentleger fir Anthonie fent ins to Irriand, 99.25. His go-ternement there and his reuo-cation, 109.1. Is fent backe lood bequate the second time. 10.30. Is losd deputic the three time, ib.45. Is losd deputic the eputic the fourth time, 102.35. He fendeth an armic of Bullleine, 103.55. He sendeth aid to the lord Lenour, 103.33. A quarell betweene him and the quarest derecen sumano the earle of Opmand. 104.34. They are both feat for into England, 104.64. They are reconciled, 104.75. He returently load beyone, 106.10 Sentleger warham made pro-uoft marshalt of Freiand, 162. 13. Is one of the privite coun-

Sheepe in Freland, Shenin riner, 22.67 Shires 02 counties in Freland,

Sinne caufe of aff ouerthiows 52. 70. Being neuer fo great want no creufe. 50.10 Diward king of Denmarke, 47.

Sioneie fir Benric treafuroz at marres, 110.77.35. Is load inflict foure times, 110.17. Lord Deputie, 110.2nd bnight of the garter, th.34.151.20. Lozd president of Wales, ib. 45.Dis instructions, ib. 50. Is bonopablic rectined into Ire-11. His cloquent oxation then, th. 13. Is godcept to Oncile, 111,68. His tourme into U. fir, 116.68. He patieth into England, 118.6. His comming to the court ib.8. Use comming to the court ib.8. Use the court ib.8. Use the court ib.9. Use comming to the court ib.9. Use comming to the court ib.9. Use comming to the court ib.9. Disantwere to the five ibea. hers oration, 119.56. De Dub-beth fir Humfreie Gilbert knight. 132.56. Returneth into England and is honozablic reccued, 134.40. Is look de maketh a warnie into Aller, and the fame wholie comes batture of an Irih man, 44.64 Stevens

methto lubmillion 136.50. 196 maketh an holting through the whole land, 137. De ts present at the functals of six Peter Carew 138.50. The carle of Effer his letters and garter fent but him, 144.15. The malecontents of the English pale regime against the celle 144.5, De Delivereth the fwood to fir william Diurie, 100, His faiengs at the entring into his fisp, 150. 60. His parentage and educastion. 150.30.47. Is dubbed knight, id 60. His amballads and gonernment, his religion, 151.5.30.40. De tameth Ds ncie,placeth paclidents, refo:= meth the courts, and caufeth the flatutes to be impanted and ordereth places for the records, 152. 76.35.63.71. 8. He repareth the castle of Dublin, he reduceth the Frift comitrics mto fires, he repareth fundate becated townes, he buildeth the bridge of Sthelon, and increafeth the recenues, 152. \$1.61.73.15. His noble vertues, 152.14. His death and buriall, 153.70. 14 Berenewed Strangbows monument, 62.20. He erecteth capteine Randolphy atchine=

ment, tb. Silver quicke his nature, 133.57 Silken Thomas, 91.35 Skenington fir William, 1020 Deputie, 87.22. De is very ho= notablie receiued, 87.27. Dis answer to the recorders ora= tion, ib. 31. He recordeth the fword, ib. 76. Hisfalling out with the earle of Kildare, ib. the carle of Etibare, 87. 51. De paffeth into England & re-turneth lord deputie the fecond time, 17, 50.94.73. He beliegeth the caltle of Mainouth. 95. Disrewarding of Peers the traitoz, his death, 97. 43 Shirmish at Kilka, 33.26 Sonne stood fill for the space of a Daie, 74.46.77.72 Souldiers are of the degræs, 5.60. Kept in discipline,135.

Soch (Se Joch.
Speaking from, 24.60
Spaniards first arrivall into
Ireland, 74.4.9.77.72. Their
intents, ib.67. They consider the construction of t intents, 18.67. Line come to atd James Kitzinozis. 1544 40. Chep are belieged at Caregfoile, 167. 27. Cheir proud brags, ib. 50. Chep are taken and hanged, 167.13. They keep their fort at faint Marie Weeke, 170.54. They leave the fort and flie, th. 57. Their Determinations, ib. The logo Deputie beliegeth & taketh their fort, 171. 30. Spanish brags, Epistola. Stanlie fir William, he lieth at Abar, 161.43. His god fers

honogablie rectined into Ite- uite, ib. ib. land, 111.2. Caketh his oth,ib. Stanlie fir Chomas, tis good fertite, 77.41 Stanihurft fpeaker of the parle Stanihurli speaker of the parlement 119.70. His opation, it. His requests, it. 40 Stanton Philipburneth castels and preceditive countrie, 63.42 Stanton Aichard gaoler of Primage of Army and his service, it. Stayles bishop of Methambeth at Dublin, 87.27. His question of the Dublins 16.67. He

on of the Dublians 15.67. he was fullie answered, ib.12 Statutes of Kilkennie confir-

med, 75.15. They are imprins

The third table for Ireland.

Stephan de longe Elpe lozd iuflice, 62.57. He killed Dnele, ib, He dicth, th. Stephanof Balatomore his reuentes by the yere eight thous

fand pounds, 57.28 Storke, 11,68 Strange and Wonderfullthings

in Arciand, 28.30 Strange le Chomas placed in callie Baliriogh, 142.15. He is belieged, and his god fereuice ib. 20. He is knighted and of the councell, 181. 86 Strangbow earle of Chepftow

of tangows early by Experious 3.35. Promifeth and to mac Moragh, and to marric his daughter, 15:37. He is fent for into Ireland, 11.20. He with the god leave of the king arriueth into Waterford, 11.60. 14.97 He marrieth Eua the daughter and heire to mac Mozogh, 14.25. He mare cheth to Dublin, and taketh it, 15.6. The king proclameth against him, 15.55. Be len-beth Kermond to the king with his fubmillion, 16.6. Ehe Difcription of him; 20. 68. De returneth into England, 20.41. He hath peace with the king, 20.45. He resturneth into Ireland, 33.8.

De dieth 40.47. Dis fepul-cher is in Dublin, 63.20. Stratagems at Arbah and Les 176.10.24, Strife about a dog, 52.16 Stuhelie Thomas in great fa-uour with the pope, 149.40. suspected to come to Freland, th. 26. Great preparation as gainst him, ibidem. His titles of honor given by the pope,

Bure the riuer.

TMbot Chomas is flaine, Talbot Iohn lord Furmical lood deputie, 73.48 Talbot Robert walketh in the fudured of Kilkennie towne, 76.55. Patefull to the Giral-Dines, is flaine, 84.55 Calbot ikichard ginen for an hostage to the rebelles, 94.30 Calbot well learned, 43.50 43.50 Male tellers, Taragh hill, 30,14 Centhe Demanded, 64.55 Chira baughter to king Ethel= 5000 married to Gurmo, 57.
60. Hit iffue, ibidem. 63. Hit policie, 58.23. Hit lamentation and magning, bid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arriveth into Areland,74.23. Isloed beputie,73.70. Putteth the

75.22. Is hurt and wound = ed, wid. 28. Beturneth into England,

Chorneburiz Walter lood chan-cello2, 66.40. Elected bilhop of Dublin, ibid. 15. Drowned

Eimber turned to ftones and iton. 30,38 Eireil Hugh ferueth agning the Scots, 67:51: Isput to ransome, tibid. Erauers fir John capteine of

the armie, 103.63 Cripton fir Hugh ferneth a=

gainft the Hotes. 68.51 Gurgelius: 55.58. Annighteh Bolumbing ibid. 68. Abideth manie troubles 56.10. Builde eth fortrelles and cakies, tbidem.18. Maftreth the Frish kings, 56.20. Demandeth Dmalaghitus daughter to wife,thib. 26. 35 killeb, 59,56

Variance betweene the But= icrs and the Burghs, 69.70
Betweene the earle of Di= mond and the earle of Etibare 82.24.114. 50. Betwene Alefie and Kildare, 63.70. About a dog, 52.1 Alerdon Milo a baliant cap=

teine, 68.51 Aerdon Bobert maketh a riot, 66.12. Submitteth himfelfe,

Alerdon find Alerdon marrieth Margaret baughter to Las Cie. 62,20 Alerbon Theobald is belieged

in the castell of Athlon, 63.53 Tesse william lord infice. 63. 60. His variance with the earle of kildare 63,70. The combat demanded betweene them 63. 25. Aleffie refuleth it ibid. Flieth into France.63

Alfford lord inflice arriveth into Freiand, 71.66. Maried the countess of Allser ibid. 3 heavie friend to the carle of Defmond, 71.37. Great re= toiling at his death, 37,56 Universitie at Dublin, 69,24 Uliter the fift part of Ireland, 50. 20. 10. 35. Conquered by Curcic, 52. 17. Givento Hugh Lacis, 61.60. Spoiled by Scots,68,36. The townes in the lame, 27,30

Wallop fir John amballador in france, 98.60. De requireth to have fitzgirald, and is denied,ib.70, Aduertifeth the

earle of Kildare binder arreft, wallop fir Genric knight,trefu= rot at armes, commeth to Alsketten callic, 167.46. Dis comspanie left in garilon at Albets ten.ib.66. Is made one of the logitudices, 1,77,46. Hw good government, th. A. combat fought before him, 150,70. He pedieth by the fwood to fir John Perot. 181.8. De is one of the councell, 181.57. De late at Limerike, 165.20 Wales inuaded by the Dublis

ans, 74.70 Waterford citie builded by Sitaracus, 24. 17.12.55. Aimaies faithfull to the crowne of England, 24.56. The conquest of it by Richard Strangbow, 14.10. The description of it, 138.70. Their variance with the earle of Billbare, 139.12. the arte of Audare, 133.12. The example tie of the fame, 139, 26. Their privileges, 139.1. In advantise tion but o themsib, 40. Their honozable receiving of the lozd beputic, 138.57. They fland by on terms with the lozd beautic, 138.57.

open terms with the loss deputie, 131.66
Waterhouse six Edward knight one of the quenes prinse councell, 181.67. Subservicts to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.10
warres betweene Lacie and Marchall, 61.67

warres betweene the countries of Meth and Offerill o waters of a frange nature in

Ireland, 30.30
Wellh Bobert fernant to the earle of Kildare, 98,70.Accompanieth the pong earle into france, ib. Returneth into England, 98.70 Welch John maketh a djaught

bponthe earle of Delmond 178.35. Wis details to paffer ouer the river, th.53 welton Robert arrived mto Ireland as 1920 chancelog, 116.36. His deptident of the parlement of the parle well of the parle ment, 119.30. Is made lord inflice, 117.60. Dis death, 124.

10. His bertues and conditions ib. 15. His exholtation to the councell, ib. 30 the councell, ib.30 vertoed towne, 26. 64. It is wonne by mac Morough and the statement of the vertice of the state of the statement of the statement of the statement of the vertice of the state o take Firstephans. 19.20, They prefent Fitzskephans to the king. 21.20, Its left to the governement of Fitzal-belme, 24.18. Che marriage betweene Reimond and Bas

filie is celebrated at werford, 14.66. It werfood firstrald bied and was bured, 41.15. Werfood men make warreg against Bixim mac Kadur, 135.48. Chepare banquilled,

White John his good ferunce in the rebellion against Fitzgrarald, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,

white Penrie made a broile in Dublin, 87.16. Pe w pardoneb.

windloze lozd windloze the firft lieutenant in Ireland, 72,67. De kept a parlement in which a fublidie Was granted, ib.70 Wingfield Jaques master of the ordinance is berie carefull for 20. He is sente careful for the lafers of his nephucy 170, 20. He is sent to the Spaniarbs sort state that the capteine substorts himself e unto him, the 52. He experiments him to the land permits

ib. 5.2.He prefented him to the logd deputie, ib. Winter lie william biceadmerall arriveth into Areland at the Tentrie, 165.58. He diffrusting no darme returneth into England, ib. 3. De returneth, and by water beliegeth the fortat Himsendie good ferrice of him shim manurer at the figure. norme god lettice of him shis martners at that liege, th. 36. We gave protection to the Frith rebells, 165.57. Wonders of Freland, 28.30 Wright Micholas his god letaute to his mailter captrine 1kaleigh, 173.50

Duchall towne taken and fpolled, 164,36. The maioz hanged befoze his owne bore, 164,50. It is forfaken and the people called home, th.55

Z Doch aduertifeth fir william Delham load fulltce of the load Breie his arrtuall, 169. 50. De ferueth boon the Spa-ntarboat Smerewette, 171. 58. He is governot at Kerrie and Delmond, 172. 10. 34 lickenesse fell in his campe at nichenteret in his campe at Dinghaut, 174.48. He is go-vernoz of Mounter, 175.20. He killeth fir John of Del-mond, 175.30. He ferueth noblis byon Barris, and receiveth him to protection, 176.
20 He maketh a journeie bron
Fitzmorie of Lexna, and preis eth his countrie, 176.50. He receiveth a new supplie of souleiers, 177.20. He retur-neth into England, 177.4



ABbat of Fe A 40 Df Ki 403,826. A thered. Abbeie of Char bui't, 3bbeies founde 8 40,182,86

miawfuli m In English Aberden town Engitth,

Bbircozne wall how built, 8 throwne, Ichaius king (keth the nob 10, 20 . 1

2cho king of in Albion, 19 Scotland, 15 people, 60.19 200, a 60. Thips and me into Daten pareth to m on , but Dief unlion wasr Acres belieged 30a the baug and mife to

Adelftan entre b 50.4Durfu cruell procia tenge his er 124,8 10,EC b 30 ¶ D

Adrian the en to go into 12 the countri beginneth to fategard of t meth to Lo bro,ec. Die and ouertha Agatha and C the modile, Agueda, Co

Agricola inua turneth to ente Scots, 6,8 Dicts. 65. brioge, ec. 1 holt, and inc

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The fourth table seruing for the description

and historie of Scotland; conteining inst directions to memorable observations both of names and matters: gathered by Abraham Fleming.

> The first number noteth the page, the second the line, a the first columne, b the second.

A Bbat of Ferne burnt, 316, a
40 Df Kilwinning flame,
403,a 26. Df Culric mutthered, 317,640 Abbeie of Charterhoule monks

bui't, 265,850 3bbeies founded, 193, b 60,190 a 40,182, a 60, 187, b 10, fc. 183, a 10,198, b 10. Ginen by bulawfull meanes, 282, a 10. In Englilhmens hands,209

Aberden towns burned by the Engith, 236,860 Abircoine wall and the manner

how built, 86, b 50. Duer= throwne. 87,a 10,30 throwne, 87,8 10,30 Achaius king of Scotland,ma=

keththe novies agree, 120, a 10, 20. Decealeth, 125, a

3cho king of Morwsie landed in Albion, 198, b 30, 50. The caule of his comming into Scotland, 199 a 60, b 10. Dis emands & exhortation to his people, 60. his nephue flame, 200, a 60. The losse of his thips and mariners, his flight into Dakeneie, b 10, &c. Pze= pareth to make a new inuali-on, but dieth before his promlion wastcable, 200, b 60

Acon. C Se Acres. Beres belieged, Acres belieged, 191,630 Boa the daughter of Burelius and wife to Conranus, 98,

Adelfian entredinto Deira, 123, b 50. Purfucth Hungus, his cruell proclamation, both chaltenge his enimies , is clame, 124,a 10,Ec. Pits buriall, 124, b 30 — See Athelftane.. Boders without hurt , 192,

Boxian the emperour prepareth to go into Britaine, transporten, findeth nothing absode in the countrie of his enimies, beginneth to make a wall for lategard of the Britons, comment to London, 62,810, 86, bro, FC. His wall bindermined and ouerthrowne, 88,4 10 Egathe and Christine renounce

the world, 178,b 60 Agneda. Coe Coenburgh 35

Baricola inuabeth Leneur, returneth to 10 tetlam, purfu= eth his enterprile againft the Scots, 6,8 20,87. Disname diction to the Scots and Picts, 65, a 10. Waketha bringe, ec. Paffeth with his holt, and meampeth neve the foot of the mountein of Grans= berie,58, a 20,30. Commeth to the fuccor of his men, 57, a 30. Discomfitethhis enimies, 40. Benocth forth his nauie of thips to discouer the furtheft point of Britaine north= ward, 57, b 60. Subdueth Angue and wintereth there. certified of the mischance of his nante, 19, a 30. He is fent for to Bome.

iban commeth to the kingbome of Scots by lutrender, 108, b 10. Appointeth fellis ons to be kept yearlie in thee parts of the realme, in wars against 182udeus. 50. 60. Responsed, repenteth, 109,810. His officence to result his ent mies, 110, a 30. Departeth this life. b 50

198,830 Blarike. (Se Athaulle. Albiana noble manhis opation.

Albien the fepulture of graue of Danes.

Albions and Sarons incounter, 98,8 60 Ale fold by weight, 192, b 60. It and wine by the pourte, 268,810

Alleluia. The Germane. Plexander king of Scotland his valiancie. 200, a 40. With his a 30. Coule; 194, a 10. His enswer to a legate mellage, 202, a 20.His wifedome plai-sed, 40. Taken by the Cu-mins, 198, a 30. Set at liver mins, 198, 30. Dee at 1007, 165, 0, 161, 0, 162, 0, 162, 0, 163, 0, 162, 0, 163, 0, 16

b 30.

Flexander the fietre crowned king: note, 187.b 30.

Plexander the fecond crowned king, 194, a 10. De pallethio London, 40. De is accrifed. 60.

Returneth into his countrie, b 10. In arms against the English, 30, 40, 66. Detaction, 197,b 10. feth, 1970 10 Alexander the thirdcrowned, an

interview betwirt the king of England and him, 197, b 10, 60. Dis lawes, 204, 8 10, 46. 203,860

Blerander prince of Scotland marico, 202, b 60. His death,

Merander of the Fles arrefred. 263, a 50. Commeth to the king and asketh paroon, 262. Alexander Canon a baliant man: note, 182,830,400 Alpine crowned hing of Score,

inuadeth Dictland, 126, b 10. imiabeth Hottland, 126, b 10, 20. Refuleth anic treatic of peace, 127, a 60, The incamping of his armie, b 509 Constrained by the nobles wheth byonhim to be crowned king, byonism to or crowned sing, 125, a 50. Unwilling to re-crine of Dangall. 60. His cra-cule, b to. Catemby his cra-mics and after beheaded. 128, a 10. His head from and for lemmie buried both the bodie, 23, 26,

Blured fent anthallabours to king Gregorie about a peace, 142, bio. 4 See Ethelbeed. Ambasisch of Denmarke, 281, 8 60, b 10; Into England, 320, b 60, 378, b 40, 376, a 64, 457, 8 60, 287

tand, 443, b. 53. Into France to confirmmate the mariage of Write queene of Scocs to the Dolphin, 371, a 30. From and into France, 305, a 50. Dut of France into England, Out of France into England, 374, a 50. Dut of England to Scotland 374, a 60. From the king of France, 383, b 40. Dut of England, 384, a 10. Dut of England, 384, a 10. Dut of Scotland into France 436, a 50. Into France, 318, b 50. To the king of Romans 286, b to France South S

60. Slatte, 164,830 Ambirton. (See Wakbeth. Ambirkeleth king of Scots turned from pertue to licenturned from hertne to licen-toulnelle, gathereth an ar-mie 11.6, b 30, 50, Ec. 1918 death. 117.8 10 Anglifdelus, 73, 860 Angliffins hath Konthumber-land given him, 147.8 10 Fledund Wedmerland-rifth The Nicol Mans and anthum

the Jie of Man, and got him into Jreland, 147.a 30. The Polivegians.

mulated by Sueto=

Angus crie commeth into Engdand 438. Returned into Hocitand, 446. Entereth Setring, 448, a 30. Sent into Hocitand, 330, b 30. Communitied to Ward, 333, b 20. Disdiffimulation, 345, b60. Out to flight, 346, a ro. Forstalted and attainted by parlement, 310, b 10.

Garle. Angus the thane of Gallowaie raileth a commotion, bilcoms fited, belieged, peelocth, bescommeth a canon, 186, b

3 naulianus with bytight beas ting purchaleth the moze friendlhip, banquilbed, pro= clamed king, 74,610,60,60. He, Fethelmacus, and Ro-macus long to three loucrall brethren pretend right to the estate, 74, a 60. Sueth for feare,75,60. In armes,b 10.

Annand beliuered Bnto the gouernour, 393, a 60. The church budermined, 344, 30. Howne by with powder, 344, 36. Actionment hope to be emperon concludeth a peace with the

concludeth a peace with the entimities, 67,650
Interpret the Sectiff house there buthed, 220,860
Anarche calle swame by the English, 179,530
Archiffor present, 283, 5.60, 28,600, permen, and inner

Bbufed, bepimed, put inpit-fon,282,b 10.6t. Sent bite 284 8 50 Brebbilhep of Blafcow Dieth. 292 b 10,30.Df D. Andrews executed 402 b 10.Decealeth,

308,8 20. Brchbilhaps friue for prehenti-nence, 288,8 60. Df S. Ins drewes their catalog, 455.

Argadus is lent forth to appres-hend rebels, 64 a 20. Created lood prefident of the councell, 10. Cholen to governe Scot-10. Cholen to govern Sichs and, ppight, rebuked, confele feth his faults, permitted to continue in his office, and as mendeth his former infosurthment, 63, b 10, etc. Salaine manufalls by ambulh, 65,6,60. Argathelia when firft fo named,

Bratle,for Argathtle, 84, b. 20. The earle at diffention with earle Huntleie, 374.a, 10. 311

earle Pinnette, 374-11, 10-31-16 felted by the Jiand mon, 65.d 50.a Breathrida.

Francisco fir Gies knight flaine in fight: note, 219.

The fourth table for the

Arrane caple month etchange lands with Porton, 437. b 30. Mech, 448, a.20. Breas

30. Mich,448,a.20. Uzeas keth his fatth, 332, a 60. (Ascertial the fatth, 332, a 60. (Ascertial the fatth) of proclamed king of Uzineance, and the against the Sarons, raileth a power against the dignic. Returneth of London, 102, a 10. Discomite the Sarons, bieth bittogic the Sarons, bieth bittogic the fatthers. o. Causeth with gentlenes, 20. Cauleth churches to be repared, pur= peseth to destrois the whole race of the Saxons in Albison, his badge, his exhoptation to his people, 103, a 10, 20, fc. Apon conditions receiveth Sarons opon their fub= mission, 103 a 10.13 is victoris ous conqueits, 105, a 10, 20. Dis munificence, 104, a 30 De with thirtic thousand Britains slaine, 106,610 Arthurg houfe: note, 212, b 60. Arthur pamce deceasseth, 294,

Bruiragus lendeth mellengers to Telpalian, 48,a 20. Gt ucth his enimics an ouer= throw, 46, a 60. Revolteth, 47, a 60. Would differt his owne children which he had by Moada, promifed ato to the USzitons, 46, b 30, 40,60. IRe= Rozed to his former dignitic, 48.830. froslainthhis law-full wife, 46.8 40 Full wife, 46, a 40 Athaulfe and Warike kings of

Goths, 81, a 60 Athollassigned to the Dicts, 8 3,

a 30. Che carle made 1028 chancellos, 421. b 30
Atheliance base fount to king Edward against the Scots, 146.a 30. Cale Northum berland, 146, a 50. 6 50 @

decima, 146., a 50. a 50.
Idelfasse.
Idhisea kingof Scota regaraben sathica soble mans daughter, 68,350, 60. Conforedagandt, b 10.
Killeth hindelfe.
Idelfasse fent

into Ilbion, 110,660 Bules Didius commeth into Wataine, 51,a 10. Dieth at

London, 51,040 Bulus Thictorinus licutenant of

*Britaine, 62,6 20 Aurelius Ambrole purpoleth warres againft the Sarons, 97.b 60. his vatton. 98,8 20. Droclamen king of Britaine, 30. Walteth forth to Londo by whole means he got the victorie agriffin felfe confesteth b 20.40. incand Alter, sonnes to bing Constantine, 95, 640. Fatteth ticke of a confumpti= on, derealeth, 99:20 50,b 10 Buthopitie. ¶ Se Magi=

Bach a capteine, 348,830 102,840 Bacchanalis, 102,840
Badge of king Arthur, 103,860
Balvied. Esse Claidird. Baleogar caffell finished, 181

Balford für James fubmitteth himseife to the regent, 411,

Balfoll his line and title to the crowne, 204, b 50. Crowned. 2301,040. His relignation to 253162,225,250. Commeth into England, his promife to the bugger England, landeth in Schland, 230, 4 50, 60, b 20. Withdraweth into Eig-land, 239, a 50. He hath all the forteeless of Scotland in

his hanns, foure cecepted, 233 biro. Religneth his right and white, to Chward king and Whichard, 242,660, Promis (chiand double boungs to king Eduard; 206,630,50. De andwerth a fute commende aniserrely and he evaluates of England, as an inferior person, 207, a 20. Religneth all his right to king Edward 208, b 10. Kett as prismer of the control o foner in England, 30. his re-turne into Scotland, renoun= ceth the administration, 40. Boeth to France & Dieth, 50 Bannocki boine Sohie fo named.

217,b 10 Wanguho a banguisher of the Danes : note, 170, b 30.46. The father of manie kings, 171,a 10. Slaine, 172,b 50 Barretors taken and put to Ballianus entreth into Welt= merland, 72,820 139.020 Ballinates. Balton Robert a Carmelite: note, 217, a 40. Dis berfes,

Wattell of Deglaston, 110, a 10. Of falkirks: note, 210, b 20 30. Of Mitton vpon Swale, 222, b 10. Of Blackbone, 238, b 10. Of Politiers, 243, a 238, b 10. Dr Politers, 243, a
50. Df Herbone. 250, a 60.
Df Beterbone. 250, a 60.
Df Bauge. 258, b 40.
Df Harlow, 357, a 60.
Df Barron, 266, a 50, 60.
At Barron, 266, a 50, 60.
At Barron, 266, a 50, 60.
At Barron, 266, a 50, 60.
Df Harlow, 301, a 10, 60, b 40.
Df History against thirties. thirtte againft thirtie : note,

252, a 50 Battell ground, 285, b 50 Beatren groups, 255,0 50 Beaumont. C Sechtrife. Benefices bestowed, 304,6 10 Berklie fir Dauld knight, flame

Wertha a towns drowned by mentics a roome spowers by thumbation, 193,360.
Berwike wome by king Henric, 194,500. Belieged definition bern against the English, their yolice to win the 207,500, 60.
Belieged, 222, 360, Pelicero to the secta, 279, b 30, the concrete by the Secta, 22, a 10. wome with the boing of much bloud: note, 208, a 10. 242, b 50, that co, 50, the concrete by the secta, 50, the concrete by the secta sec 241. h 50. Maced. 50. Mepared againe by king Gward. 60. Coken by Soute, and recourse red, 246. h To, Weliegh. 232, a 40. y chest, a king Gward the third, 233, a 60. Mefieged by an armie of English, 283, a 30. The callet taken. b 40. The common forgets the kings foil. 230. The callet his most regord.

Secon Daulo forgeth the kings foil. 230, a 20. The redeement.

wili, 330; a 30. The Prote-frants experis ingling, 330, a 40. Committed to ward, 330 b 40. Versamunther co. 340,

Beton James grehbilhop of S. Andrews bieth, 321, b to. Bilhop of Abuthen a builber, 306 a 60. Deceleth, 303, a 10 Bilhop Adam of Cathnesse flaine by the people : note,

196.840 Billiop of S. Andrews made archbilliop, primat and me-tropolitane, 282, a 20. Cahen 448, b 6 3. Df Baicur earle of Kene 178, a 10. Df Bre-chune deccalco, 3,83, a 10. Df Dinblane deceafed,381,a 18. Of Durhaminarms againft Bolle taken in Germanie, 424, a 20. His teltimonisti left with the duke of Banker, 424, a 60. Wardaw inucigh: eth againft fuperfluous fare, 264,0 20.Diedfoz greefe,282

Bilhops firft fe in Scotland. 73, a 40. Fourcerected 183, a 20. Ewelue in Scotland, 282, a 30. How manie, 23, b 50. Summoned to a convocation at Pozithampton, 190, a 10. Cheir death, 337, b 30

Blacknelle betraied, 410,810 Milacke Agnes of Dunbar a manife woman, 237,660 Bladus king of Daknete killeth

himfelfe, 45,a 50 Blaung ftarre, 278,b 20, 281, b 60. Di fourteene baire appearance, 187, d 30. Seene at nione dates 203, b 30. With fierig raies, 139, b 40. Userie terrible, 193, b 50. Two bertie dieadfull, 132,620 Blasphemie punished, 145, a 10. Boarrinke lands and whie so

named, 182,860 Boclough the lard enterpaileth to take the king from the erie of Angus, 313,b 30. Put to

flight, 313,660 2Bogdale the refor of the name. 25 oghan caftell furrendzed. 393.

Boid load, beareth all the rule about the king, 280, 660. Ac-Spaie of arraignment flicth in= to England, palleth to Den-marke ; his baine hope to ob-taine parbon, goeth into Italie,immurthered, 281, a 30,

Bontfacius a godlie preacher, Worthwicke capteine accused of

hereite, 321, a 5 Bothwell erle made chancelloz, 449,8 20 Conuicted, 317,8 50. Bandhed the realme, 317, a 50. Hieth, 381, b 10. Efcapeth out of puton, 380, a 50. Setat therete. 343, b 30. He kepeth himlette in ambulh at Baltwell Sweire, 363, b40. Returned home, 380, a 60. Hurt with a caliner, 384, 840 Murthereth the bing, 384, b of the king, 384, b 20. Waketh thequene by force 384, b 20. Diugred from his wife, 384, b 20. Adarth the quen, 384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,

Bothweil Idam beraffeth, 291 18 59 - Idae Eris. Broughis Cray the callell wowes, 43, 1050, Belieged by the governot, 744, 450. Che. Gege raifed, 345,a 60 owen fir Bobert knight, fent info Deceland, 423, b 54. Insupated the boolers, 328, b 50
Blachara. The Gathelus.
Execuse the first eroward hing of Scots in Iveland, 31, b 10. Bzetherens muthall crucitie,

Bzigantia now Compostella,

30,440 Brigortines, Cher Dromices Britons through red and cale become busyt for wars, 102; a60; I wer by the Scotn.re-fule and seing offered, 14, a 20, tule all being offered, 4.4. 20, 40. Durnite owns, 50. Moior-ning in winter, gipe them-leiuen to bankerting and do-luptuoilines, 102, a 30. Duet-liboned by the Bonons, 501, a 30. Refule to receive either Lord Quale of this formento reigns ouer them, 60. They win London, b 20. Rid a-gains the Scots about to deceine the Dicts, 33,8 10, fc.

Rebell, require aid of Carac take, chaled, 49, b 10. Kept possession of Cumberland and those other countries lieng by those other countries using by the coals of the well feas. 135 30. Request to have one of their owne mation appointed to succed king Arthur, 105, a 40. Repent them of the league made both the Scots, 141, b 60. Send amballadogs to the Politis, 32, a60, b 10. Aften hand admit peace, 106, a 40. Discommend by the Politisand Scots, 33, b 20. a 40. Dittiand Scots, 38, b 20. Spote these doubt the No. Mecens the chalking faith, 66, b 10. At the appointment of Aictorine make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to breake peace with the Scots and Picts, their fernilitie, they and Poets, their recumine, they confire against their notics, send into Existence Armorithe for aid, so, a 10, see, b 30. The tends of their letters sent to Etius with the antwert, so to Gettus with the antwer, signo, and so, and the the theoretic fine, require aid at the hands of Gettus, footaken of the Romans, 87, a 40, ac, b 10, Dout to to the worth the maine arms of Sectors and Alexandra. of Scots and Picts, their tierle anlet run awaie, fleine, make hundle fute for peace, tributations the Scots and Pitalia. 89, a 10, ac. b. 10, ac. Their cruckie is flating the Sarons, 104.8 ro. Come to Adrians wall & pullit downs to let in the Scots, 67, a 10, &c. Bebeil and choice one fulgenting their capteine, 66, b 69. Chafed knowner whither to go. 92, b 50. Give them-letter to all kind of vice and abhominations, 100, a 40, Receive a great overthrow. 50. Require aid of the Scots and Picts againft the Bar: ons, 96, a 10. Diftreffed, 94, a 60. Duerthrowne, 48, a 10. Their great earnelinelle to reconcreteix libertie. 91. a 30. Webell, appealed, 54, a 20. Ike= the Romans and whie, 59, b 50. Make themselues frong, assemble at Shrewesburte, & confederat, 46, b 10. Cheir besperat harbinesse, 47, a 10. Werted with trauell, 47,810. Betraie Romans, pell them= feligs to Carantius,72.b 40. 50. Spend for aid against the Romans to the Scots, 43.

Bettons Armeite, 98, a 60. aid king Arthur, 101, b 10. The Englishmens Hits. Boughtie Cray wome by the French, 311, by0. Besseyo by the earle of Argile, 348, b 10, The fort builder there by the Englift, 348,b 20. (50

Boughtie Crag. Budeus king of Picts by denicing to deliver the Scottly outlawes procurety warres to himfelfe and his countrie, 108,460. Maketh flaughter of the Socts, 109, 650. Hurt in the thigh, 109, 5 60, 116.

Brudens king of Bitts fent to Mipme for renewing league fendeth for aid into England, 127,1920, 40,601. Entrethin-fr.Angench 30, Politike,40, Duccaseth, 128,250 Brunt Tan fortificd, 371,260

Bruse king in armes against Gaward (f Carnaruan 217.
a 50,760, b 10, ft. his a 50, 80, b 10, ec. his koffe vektozed buto him by c:change, 220,a 10. Treason

accainft Gweth hels. 21 reth ca Engla with h Dis er in the b 214,b2 10. 17 troubl: the Ili Œnala ning a witha 223,b4 parts ing alu His li 221,82 Itthma ho ben Be Dec fame a entimi uile gi bles b His d bozne 227,8 Brule H HCO.21 Mede tha ba

Caric Socoti of the Dunb teth hi Mois. Wzule a t015. !

Brufe C of Fre b 10. Bucchan checks

Muckay name Buriali D! foi Df an

Bute 3

→ # Da mte in 1Reme MICE.

Cadwal

to bis Caldozu as to bis or mieg, Calen ! keth 1 Calts !

binge Calphui taine ders (toyoz Dieth 2821te

Camelo fian, fi Roma by fore th20w The o pzeler

Historie of Scotland.

againft him : note, 220,640. Stueth Difcomfitures tore= belg, 216, a 22, ac. Becoue= reth calteis, 30,60. Anuabeth England, 60. Offended with his brother, 216, b fo. Dis exhortatio to his arme, 218, a ro. Dis milerable flate in the begining of his reigne, 214,b 20. Bis wife taken,40. Dis brethren put to beath, jo. Dis muincible bart in trouble, 60. Betreth oner into the Fles, 215, a 10. Commeth to Giennelke, 20. Inuabeth England, 223, b 60. Wur= ning and walting, 224, a 10. with an armie in Scorland, 223,640. Inuadeth the north parts of Chaland approch ing almost to yozke,224,8 50. Dis fecond mariage & illue, 221,8 20,30. Killethan Eng= lillman,219,a 60. Gouerneth by deputation, 225, a 60. De deceafeth, 226, b 50. His fame and panfe amongt his entinics,227, 810. The ad= uile giuen by him tohis nobles before his beath, b ie. Dis beare to have his bart borne to the holie fepulchie. 227, 8 40. Soe Antwerpe. Baule Robert the firft crows

nco,214,8 50. Dilcomfited at Meden, 60. Maried to Marthe baughter to the earle of Caricke, 202,8 60. Ming of Bcotland,bao. The occasion of the Scots overthrow at Dunbar,208,a 40. Submits teth himlelle, so. inis ance=

Baule and Cumine confpira: to25, their end, 213,8 30,40, 214,810,20

Brufe Cowerd proclamed R. of Freiand,221,8 40. Siain, bio. Che Weilafe, Bucchanan hath the gentle

checke and reprofe, 260, b 10.4C.

Buckquhane, the reason of the

Buriall of Scottlb princes,an ordinance therefore, 38, 660. Of foldiors flaine, 78, 860. Df one quiche, 51,8 60, 278,

Bute Ile taken, 335,b 40

Tall of Gallowaic governour, fent fot'b an armie into Jreiane, 42,b 20,60 Mewarder for his god fer: mice, 43,a10. Decealeth,43,

Cadwall banquifted, reftozed to his kingdome, 111,b 10 Caldozus a Bziton reivisch as Swell at the Caughter of his owne people as his ent-

mues, 65.610 Calen his gratte counfell ta= keth place, 136,850 Cales beliegeb by Coward

bing of England, 240, 860 Calphurnius is fent into B2itaine, entreth into the bor= ders of his enimie, returneth to yorke, 64, 840, 50, 60, 20 tu-Britain, returneth to Bome,

Camelon believed by Meinafian furrendied peopled with 18omans, 48,8 50,60. Caben by force, \$5, b 60. The citie throwne bowne, 132, a 60. The gentelwomen there are preferued, 131,b 10. Require

truce for three baien, b30 Candida Cala, 117, \$60, 312,

b 40 Cannus a Danish capteine landeth at the IRed brates, marcheth through Ingus, 165, b 50, 60. Incourageth his Danes, he is flatne, 166,

Canute brother to Swane ge= nerall againft the Scots.166 \$60,167, \$10. 1915 mozds to Comund Tronfibe, 169,630 Captiuitie right hamie : note,

256.850 408,850 Car Chomas. Car Walter fent to befend Jed= worth, 409, a 5. Joineth with William Ruthwin, 409, a

Caratake cholen capteine of the Bittons, 46, b30. \$220 clamed king of Scota, boine in Carike, 45, b 20, 40. His anfact to the Romane am= balladogs, 47, a 50. 26fem= bicth an armie, 49, b 60. The ftrength of the place sohere he was incamped, 60. 311fembleth an armie, 48, b 10. Elcapeth , flieth bnte Dunftafage biterlie refuleth to become a lubiet, 48, a 16 ec, b 30. Erhateth his to fight, ouerthzowne, betrated by his ftepmorher, fent to Bome, theweb in triumph, bi= eth, 50,810,80, Earanting troubleth the effete

of Battaine,71,660 Bis wis lie practile,72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answer bne to fuch matters as he was charged with, requireth to be aided against the Bomans, blurpeth the kingdome of Britaine, having gotten the bistorie, duideth the gaine in affigning to his confederats their due portions,72,8 10,80. h to at 60

Caraulius, See Carantius. Carbarrie hili, Cardane Bing of Denmarke,

127.b60 Carbinell Gualo fummoneth the Scotifh clergie, 195, 8 10, Dis auerice, condemined in a fumme of monte . the Scots foze offenbeb at bim, his practile,30,630,40. Com-incth into England furnithen with the pipes authoris tic : note. 194,010 Cardinall Bugh of faint Ange=

to the popes legat, 189, b Carbinals onlie two in scot=

Carlill foun by the Scots,194 h 40 IR engred 184.8 30.

Carmichell lard, 402, b 39. Carolus Magnus in league Swith the Scots, 120,b10 Carron riner runneth with bloub. Cartendis quen of Scots, 78,

b 60. Lamenteti, hir infortu-79,410 nate eftate. Cartimandua buried quicke,

Caffels earle committee bnto Soard,401,6 50. Blaine, 314,

Callibelane king of Butame requireth aid of the Scots as gainft the Romans, 43, b60 Cafteli of Blackenelle wone, 373,8 20. 6 2 Biackenelle. Calteis furrendzed and taken by force of the English, 212,8 50,60. Repared . 90, b 40. 3n

proper names bifperfeb in Colmes inch Ile Swame by the this table,

84,b 60. Raifed an armie, 85,

Cathnelle the earle palleth into Dakenie,3 17,8 30. Slaine,

Catus procurator of Britaine fled into france, 52, 830. mounnen. Cammis won by the English

Celius Malica entred with an armie into Gallowate, 51,

Ceuline king of weft Sarons Claine,

Chaire of marble beferibed, hath a fatall destinic,30,a 60. Conneced into England and placed in weftminfter, 213, & 10. Remoued from Bigile into Bowge, in the place called 132,050

Chattenge made of the lard of Grange, 403, a 50. Made by the lard of Grange, against the 1920 Ewie, 363, b 60 the lord @ wre, 363,660 hancelloz,the office,name, and oziginali thereor, 7--,- Chancellezs their catalog, 449, b 10

Charanach king of Picts, 52,

Chatalon in Couraine beliue: red to the Scots, 258, 530 Chefholme John commeth out of France, 403, 860. Chaift Jelus his birth, 45, b 10

hiftians : Con Conitantis us ann Diociclian. Chiftmas bankets refembling

the fents of Bacchanalia, 102, Chronicles & other baks bur: ned. Church inriched & the crowne impenerifico : note, 183, a 50

Cathebrall of Murrie burnt, 251, b 20 Churches repared, 167, b 30 Indowed by king william, 193,860

Churchmen fanoured, 90, b 50. 107, b 10 Their littings be= manbed, 378, b 10 Claubius emperoz commeth into Bzitaine, Claubius temple buildeb, 48, b

10. 2t Coichefter, 212, bee Clemencie of James the fourth buto rebels and murtherers. 287, b 30

Clerefir John Claine in the ile of Daknete, 364, a 20. Clergieman Anine and Sohat feuere execution infueb, 196,8 50. Co Churchmen, fere-

Cneus Erebellius appointed in Agricola his place. 59,8 60 d abois canteine. Coulus his fubtiltie , entred in= to Socotland with an armic, flaine, and his armie bifcom tited, 34,830,7c.b20 Coinc imbaled, 283,860 Colchefter. Colchester, 48,a60,b 10 Colgerne a Saxon is fent foz by Occa, 100,860. Landeth

in Morthumberland, bro, Created buke of Mozthum= berland,101,8 20, iReproteth Loth, is run through by his abuerfarie, 102,b 40,60 Colman converted the Sarons,

114,b 50. Erected a monaste-ric, 115, 860. Gouernoz of Marre,a wife counfelloz, his opatron beloze king Achaius: 120,060 note, plebge,189,6 20. Comekill, 84,030

English, Cafting lieurenant of Britaine Combat in a cale of trealon,

180,b 10. Comct. See Blating ftar. Commilioners fent inro Engs

Commotion against Aruras gus, 46, b 40. Betwene the carls of Murrie and Hunts leic,304, a 20. In Scotiano, 156, a30: note the end, a 30, 40. Com Angus, Mariance. Composition bumile, 216,650

Compostella See Bargantia. Conanus cholen king of Scot land, perfecuteth offenberg. renounceth the eftate,39,b 10, ec. Ginen to excelline giuttonie, confpired againft, com= mitteb to close kerping, his officers punifhed, 63, a 10, ac.

Dieth, 63,660 Conanus Camber counielleth the Bittons to fethe peace with the Scots, and flaine as mongst them, \$7,620, \$0.50. Goeth about to perfuade his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Dids, 89,b60

Concubint, She Dailic. Concupifcence. Confession of a murthering quenc: note, 118,a20 Congall boon conditions come

nanteth to sid the Battons, 96,850. Promised to aid the Picts, 93, b 20. Dis exhortestion to the Scots, 95, a 50 wounded but pet eleapeth, 95,510. Deceafeth, 99,810 Conranus generali of the Scots,98,840. Parted Aba

the caughter of Burelius, 98,b60. King of Socots mainteineth godorder, prefent at allifes, 99, a 10, ac. Murthes red in his beachamber by tres

fon, 104,b30 Conscience guiltie of a typant. 172,b 30. Eroublefome, 70,b 40.2 hellish tozment, 158,a 10 ec. Accufeth a man,151,8 50. Confpiracie of prople again&

their king, 40, b 40. Df the Scotifi lozds againf James the third, 286, b 40, Df 10208 again@ Bobert 282ufe king : note the illue, 223, a 10. Df the commons of Bittane against their nobles, 90, a 60. Df Socotifh lozbs againft 180= macus,74,b 50.Against Corane,104,840. Againt king Ethus, 140, 820. Againt king Conitantine and the fame executed, 137, b 30,40. Df gerquhard: and note the ent therco!, 37, 860. Mgreeb bpon by inbenture, 213,840, Discoueren, 50. Che partics cramined, 60. Their end:nate 214,8 10,20,8c. It and mur= ther, 62,650,60, CS&Per=

fies and Erefon. Conspirators of king Tames the first his beath, 266,b 10, ec. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b10, 20 ec. Drowned and otherwife reprochfullic executed : note. 1 67,8 60,13ut to a moft bozris ble math: note,147,b 10.Dif= courred and parboned : note,

Conftantie of the Dids Schen thep were belieged, 131,660 Constantine aspired buts the crowne, 158,660. Crowned by force of freends, 159,810. In armeg againft Melcolme and kenneth, 159,860,

b 10,80.2 Acmbieth a mightie armie, 138,8 60. 10 zocebelh againft his enimites, b 60.3s flaine, 160,810 Constantine crowned king of

Scots at Scone, 137, 830. De would faine recouer his predeceffore tolles, he beutfeth a reformation of bifor= ders, 40,50,8c. Conspired as gainft, b 20. And the conspiratozs executed.

Confrantine placeth his folbis ors and incourageth them, 139,830. Deis taken & muts thered, 60, b 10 Conftantine proclamed king of

25zitaine, 81, a 10. Slaine,

Constantine proclamed beire apparent and prince of 2526 taine, 105, a 60. Crowned king of Britaine, 107, a 10. Forlakethhis earthlie king-Domein hope of the heaven= lie , entereth into religion,

197,8 40. Murthered, 50 Conftantine the first, bing of Dcets, nothing like his oncle in noble conditions, 91, b 30, fc. Dlaine by one whole baughter be had rauilhed,92,

Conftantine the third, king of Socots beginneth bis reigne 145.b 20. Wecometh a canon. 146, b 10. Dis beceafe.

Conftantius a monke elected of 252itaine, 92, 840. Mur=

thered, 50 Conftauting perfecutith the Chailtians, 73, a 30. ¶ 50 € Dioclefian.

Contention about the inicieng of the fe of faint Andzews. 303, a 30. Betweene earleg and other fates, 306, b 20, 307,830. Betweene kinsmen for the crowne, 204, b30. Sex Differtion.

Conuali cleded king of Scots. bis benetion to the croffe. 107,8 60. Cowards churche men,b 10. And churches, 20.

Decenfeth, 108,830 Conuall fuccebeth Achaius, and is king of Scots, bec: a= feth,

Corbreid king of Scots, fo, b 10.His thie fonnes,53,830. Decealeth, 53, 8 10.

Cormach bishop of Dublin went to king Gzegozie about peace. 144.810

Corneling and his huge armie. 143,b 10. Deis foze woune

bed, Esznewall castell wone, 344, b 60

Corpus Christi feaft first inftis tuteb. Cotten capteine of Infaith.

350. b 50 Conetoninelle hatha pretenie, 114,a20. The rot of all miss chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked with crueitie, 118,b30

with crueltie, 118,6 30 Councell held at London, 92, b 60 . Without the cleargie, 377, b 60. Called by Confartine the third, 146, 8 60 Se Parlement.

Counfeil graue taiseth place, 136,8 50, Goo of graue men Defpifed, 128, 8 30. @uill of a wicked woman followed fwith beltruction : note, 150, a 60, ec. Ili of a woman to reuenge, ec: note, 156, a 60. Omb of capteins not regar-Deb, 300,660 Countelle of Leneux bozne,

303, b 60. Co & Margaret, and Leneur

Erab a pirat and a renefter: note. 222.810 Craftlmen bzought into Scot= land to inftruet the people, ac.

Cragmiller pronoft of Edens burgh, 387,b fo Eranctiane capteine ouer=

throwne, 437,820 Crathlint chefe conspirator to the murthering of Donald, machine the procureth the nobles to oppreffe the feruants of Do= nald, 70, b 60. Retoileth to beare that Carantius was aline , refolueth to aid him and fo certifieth him, cometh to a communication with the bing of Scots, 72, a 40, 50, 60. Wade king of Scots, his politike gonernment, goeth to hunt, premifeth to obferue the ancient amitie bestwirt the Socts and Dicks, 71, a 20, \$c. Deftroieth the temples of God and man,73, a 30. Dieth, fo. Caufeth a commotion, infligated tores nenge, 156, a 60. Caken and

erecuteb. b 20.40 Creichton william a Scot ima palloned in England, 436,

Creffingham Dugh regent of Scotland, 208,6 50 Croffe called the Blacke croffe,

Eroffe called the Moteroffe:note 187.840 Crowden Sohat it fignifieth note.

Crowne of Scotland changed, 35,6 60. Intaled, 221, a 10.An act foz the fucceffion thereof, 225,8 60,245,640. 96 2n= gullanus, Contention, Scotland.

Crucitie of the Scots, 88, a 10, 132,850,131,820. Df Sum: merleib, 185,650. Of Mak: beth, 174,640 . Of Baitons extreme, 107, a 20. In warre, 237, a 30,40. Of a thefe to a widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous and bunaturall : nete. 278 b 30, Ec. Di one bzother to another,205,a to. Of rebels,186, b 50. Caufed through feare, 174, a 40. Soe Britons, Danes, Makbeth, Swene, Thœues.

Culen crowned king, requireth publike praiers to be had, his oth, 151, a 20, &c. Continued not as his beginning was 152,830. Dis lewd and wic-ked inclination, 40, ac. Beis murthered.

Cullen capteine taken,403,8 20 land, 239,630 Cumberland inuaded, 249,8 10 Dauid the fierce and the first of It & wellmerland bo homage bnto England, 147.860 Cumin Daum. She Erle of

Atholl, Biule. Cumins kindzed when they bad their beginning, 182, b 30,40. Complained of and put to the horne, 198, a 20. Great of power and honoz : note,

198,830

Acres losb werden of the Dwell marches of England, Daile the concubine of James

the third, 283,860 Dales their names changed, 121.6 10

Danes fhot quarels and threw

tie in fach places where they came, b,40,fc. 19 zepare to bat tell, 141, a 10. Cheir chefe ge= nerall, so. Fled to their camp, 40. Their appareil, weapons, and proportion of bodie, take flight, 138, b 10,20. The caufe that made them arrere warre against England and Scotiganh, 137, b10. Chty ble great cruelte, 138, a 10. Sekte to reuenge old iosles, 154, a 50, 60 Consult to go into England, to faile into Rent, land at Montroffe, come to the river of Taie,b 10, ac. Fozfake the fields, 155, b 30. Poccure war againft England, 148, 830 Breakers of faith and promile, 164, a 20, b fo. Cheir crueltie, 164, a 10. Cheir bones leine in diuerle places, 166, b 10. Slaine nære buto Geminer,b 50. Put to flight, 165,bi o. Slaine at Abirlem non, 166, a 60. Their crueltie, 165, b 50. Their bones of great bignelle, 167, b 10. Put to dight by the Scots, 148, b 60. Cobe baptiled, 145,a 60 Dilcomfited b 60. Conceine hope of god fucceffe, 60, Mlanquithed ond buried in faint Colmes church, 170, b40. Ds uercome with brinke fall as flere, 170,8 50. Staughtes red, 170, 860. They and the Mordorgians come to all the Secots and Piets, 57, 620. They and the Picts toine themselves together, fled into Mosthumberland, their nobis litie flaine at Berwike , 140, b 60. The order of placing their armie, 139,a 10. Chey and the Mozwegians chaled by the Scots,200,b 10. Sa Acho, Englifhmen , Scote. Danling,203,b 60. Son wonber.

Darcie Gr Inthonie knight, Darcie fir Arthur knight fent

to the borbers, 318,610 Darban king of Scots, 53,2 10 Falleth into all kind of bices, beheaded, 53,840,50 Dauid king his liberalitie, tus undeth Pozthumberland,240

a 20. The boyders of Ena: land, 40,60, With a great ar-mie, 660. Die ballance, taken by John Copland, 241, b 10, 20. Decealeth after be had res pented him of bis mariage, 244,8 60,0 60

Dauid king connected over into france, 23 1,8 50. The north parts of Scotland obeie him, 336,b so. Beturnethte Scot

that name king of Scotland, 182, b 60. His care for the page, 60. A builder of abbetes, 183, a 10. Inuadeth Porthumberland, 184, a 10. Morticed from the world, his ogation to his nobles, te fifteng how patientlie her twae the beath of his fonne: note, 184,8 60, b 10, &c. his er= hoztarion to his nobles, his Departure out of this life, 185,

Danid Fauconer flaine, 316,b

Dauid Michio the quenes fe= cretarie flaine, 382,6 50 Deb of gift after the old forme cretarie flaine. and fathton. 248, 860 Deglation battell, 018.011 Darts,139,a 60, Cheir cruele Deira walted by fire and fword,

Denmarke and Scotland in a: mitie,266,a 10. Munition for warre fent from thenle, 295, a 60. The king thereof commeth into Scotland, reffezen bnto his kingbome, 291, a

Derthgreat , 198, b30. Exe treme and lamentable : note, 239,840. Ercebing, aafter that a plentie, 192, b 20 Derth and famine extreme, 216, a so, Ind how helped, 209,

Derth and beth, 185, b30 237, b 60,238, a10. By pestilence, 268,b6e

Delire. Co Brufe.
Delie monfieur sieth frem Jedworth, 350, a40. lettura meth into France.
Oeth ofkings, 259, b 40, 50, Offindelmen 276 h to Df noblemen, 276, b 10. great perfonages, 292, b 10,

Deth lubben, Diana honozed of the Scots, the goddelle of hunting, 36

Diet fuperfluous and excelling reftreineb: note , 137, 8 50 60 fine cokerie banifhet, 63 b 60. Delicat fpoken againft, redzelled , and when baked meat began in Scotland, 264 b 20,8€. 60. ¶ 50 Burfet. ting. Dinnune barned.

Dioclelian perfecuter of the Chailtians, Dionethus reputed for the fea cond perfon in the realine, 86, 830. Hoineth with the Scota againft the Bomans, proclamed king of Battaine, cfcas peth flaughter, \$5, a 20,b 60,

Discord amongest a companie harteneth the enimie, 59, a 60. Soe Contention and Dife fention.

Difloieltie, 223, b60, 956 Diflobebience.

Difobebience in the Domglaffe, 268, a fo. Punifhed, 209.850

Difpenfation from Rome, to marrie with the lord Dernes

Diffention betweene the carte Moston and the lard of Johnstone, 436, b40.Amous gelt the nobilitie, 423, a 50. Betweene the pope and king John, 193, b 50. In England, 277,b 30. Appestent beftroier, 32,a 50. Coc Contention, Dobles

Diffimulation and beliting in lies,175, a 60. Craftie & clos 40,040,60 Diuozle betwene the quene and the earle of Angus, 313,

Dobegnie logo bieth, 292, b

Dogs of Scotland commendeb

Dolphin of France maintel neth warre againft the Enge lifh,258,620. Marieth Wargaret danghter to It. James,

Domitian the emperour enuieth the profperous fuccelle of Agricols, 19,860 Donald Bane blarper of the crowne, fled into the Ilis,res

Rozed to the crowne, 180,850, ec.b fo. Studions tomain-teine his lubicats in peace, converted to the chauftian belæfe,

Donald | king of Donald **Lochq** eth,his to the compli

Ben, Di Donald a Death &

Donald D

Denald o robber 257.81 mittett 1Becon by a m Donaid S cottle Tetteth **Æ**Eakct

is mur Donald b to rebu litte , ş gentiu to pail HED. 69 murth a 10.1 8 20. Donaiot of bill nished 30:EC

Donald a gwd 144, t CLE. Dongali

are fen

10. TE

135,a

bices

136,b

his po fenere t025, t rebils Dongsli the Di

Dis gi Dongar: acts at 90, b3

Donwal 820, 1 titionf concer king,t 150,8 fact,b: bler.6 151.85 ecuted Dwins!

& coti to rebi nourer Doznadi louer c

in hun Dowage uernot mifeth 344, b 352, be 60, € nour,3 noarh

13 tr 026 b40. £ Dowglat prisone

Historie of Scotland.

brickle 67, b 60, De bieth, 68,a Donald boother to findocke king of Docots,70,860 Dieth

Donald Wallocht inuadeth Lochquhaber,263, b 20 fit eth his beab fent as a prefent to the K. them bunded of his complices hanged, 263, 630

Donald Discomfited, chaled, taben, dieth in prifon, 181, a 10 20. EC.

Donald apprehended and put to beath with his complices,118

Denald of the Iles mainteineth Dowglasse Jone conuic of trerobbers,118, 830. Rebelleth, 257,810, flieth , b 10, Submitteth himfelfe, 20, 279 8 50, 15ccommeth mad,60, Slaine by a minfreli,

Donald of the Jies innabeth Scotland,70 a 60 Suddenlic fetteth buan the enumies hio Œaketh bpon him as bing, €

is murthered, 40, 60 Donald king of Scots Audieth to reduce his fubicas to ciuilitic , promifeth to aid fulgenting. 66, b 50, 60, Dffereth to peeld hunfelfe bpon certein conditions but is not receiucd, 69 b 60, Deuifeth how to murther king findocke, 70, a 10. Belifteth Gozmond,145

a 20, his death, b 10 Donald the fourth is of Scots, of billolate behauseur, abmonished of his nobles, 134, b 20 30: &c. De with the noblemen are fent home againe, 136, b 10. Caken with the nobilitie, 135,860. Falleth to his old bices againe, laid in prison 136, b 60, he killethhimselfe,

Donald the fift king of Scots, a god inflicer, and religious 144, b60. 9 Se Confpira:

Dongall made king of Scots. his politike rule, 92, 830. A feuere punither of malefactors, raileth an armie againft

rebils, 125,850,60, b10 Dongsli his Displessure with the Diets animer, 126, a 40 Disgod countell, 91,660 Dongard king of Scots, his

ace and deeds, his bertues, 90, b30. Slaine, 91, a 50,b

Donwald king of Scots, 113, 820. Diomnen h 20 Disne tition for rebels reiceed, bec concerneth hatred against the king is counfelled to kill him. 150.840: #c. Committeth the fact, b 10: &c, A berie biffem= bler,60. Caketh his flight, 151,8 50. Taben pationer, exccutcb. B 20. €¢.

Dazus writeth bnto certeine Downike taltell belieged, 115, Scotish lores to moue them to rebellion, 69 a 20, 1315 fa-

nources put to death, 30 Dezuadill king of Scots, a louer of peace and bringhted in hunting, 36, b30 Dowager ined buto by the go-

ucrneur,344, b 10. She p28= mileth aid out of France, 344, b 20. Saileth to France 352, b 60. She commeth bn= to the English court, 354, a 60. She feetth to be gouernour, 355, b 60. Dade goner-nour by parkinent, 357, a 10 Der ozation to the noble, 373, b40. Se Barte & Ducenc. Dowglaffe Anthonic taken

pp:soner, 254, b 60, Infaptu=

nate in battell, 255, 210,20 Gouernour cleated, 232, a 60 In armes against Edward the third, 232 b 50. 25am= thed, 317, b 10. Brrefted and put in prison, 264, 8 40. In-uadeth England, 254, 8 50 Prisoner, 243, 860. Domglaffe earle James becca

ferh. 250.820 Dowglaffe James , bis baitanthefic against the Eurks, landeth in Speine, flaine bp gotten the butozie, 228, 8 40

fon, Dowglaffe Margaret bir birth, life, beath and buriali, 414, b

40, 415, 810 Dowglasse william of Liddes= Dale prifoner, 232, a 20 IRan= fomet, 235, a 60. Created carle of Dowglaffe, 240, b 40. Claimeth the crowne, 245, a 30. Honoured for his promesie, 248, b 10. Cholen admerall by the laids of Dautzen, he is flaine, 252, a

Dowglaffe earle fent bnte an abbie,284,630. Goeth into Italie, 273, 620. And into England without licence of the king of Scots, 60. Sueth for pardon, 274, a 10. En= nieth those that beare rule a= bout the king, 20. Dis great port, 268, b 50, Bade buke of Couraine, 260, 860. Dis baliantneffe, 249, a10, &c. b4>, 50, 60, Deccaleth, 247, b

Dowglaffe carle marrieth bis brathers mife,275,b 10. Dis companie fhrinkethfrom him 276, a 20, he withdiaweth tuto England, he is discom-fited, 276, a 40. Answereth the k. of Scots overthwarelie, and is flaine, 274.b 20 Domglaffes fogfalted og attern=

ted at parlement,275, b 20,30. Df puillance and authoritie: note,276,540,50. Whie they beare the bloudie hart, 227, b 50. How they came by the carledome of Murreie, 245,b10. 2 name beloued of the people, 274, b 20. They beare all the fringe and finate, 271, 830, 630, Df great aliance : note,274,b 10. Their riling to honour,215,

840,fc b30 Dowgiafdate giuen in fpoile bnto the men of warre, 275,b

Downe cafteli parided, 401, a

Downgarg belieged , 143 , a

Draffan castell perided, 392,b

Dzowneist fands, 170, b10 Dzuides and their authozitie, 40.850.60

Daumlanrig lozd warden of the march, 393, 840. W21= teth letters,344,b70. Sesur= ged by hossemen, 345, 830. They barrie his countrie, 345,830 Durlueththe Englifb,345,850. Put to flight,

Dauften bing of the Pias, 128, a 60.4 aftilte inuabeth his eminies, 129, a 40. Com-meth to velcue his people, 129, 560. Derfuabeth bato peace, 130, a 10. Imbolde= neth his people, 60. Escapeth by flight,129, b 10. Siaine, 130,530

Dubim beliegeb. 142.b50 Duchmen anne in Scotland,

Duffe king of bots crowned, goeth to the welterne Jus, purgeth them , 149 , a 20. He falleth ficke, a 60. Dis record to have suffice executeb, b 10. IReftozed to health, 150, a to. Rewarbeth his friends, b 10. Dis fernants cut his throte, bis buriail, b 30, 40. His bodie taken pp out of the ground, and honourablic buried, 151, 620,

Duke Alexander of Albame taketh the fea. 280, a 30. IRc= turneth into Socotiano, 307, b 10. Wiliteth the borbers, the fecond person of the realme, 305, a 10, 20. His arrivall in Scotland, 303, a 60. Recesued into @benburgh, 60. Biamed, 284, b 40. Confirmed tutoz by par= lement, 302, b 20. Fieth to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com= meth into England, 283, a 40. Reconciled and receiued into his countrie, b 30 Warre denounced against him by an English herald, 307, b 60. Returnerh into France, 312, 8 30. Goeth ouer into France, his request and baine brag, her tetur-neth into Scotland 309, b 10, 20, Ec. Impuloned 282, b20 Elcapeth, 30

Duke of Chalterault gathereth a power,400,aro. De retireth to Giafco,400, a 30. De befic geth Glalco, 400, 910. fer-

Duke of Lancafter commeth with an armie bnto @benburgh, 247, b 20. His difficial: tie. 222,060

Duke of Leneur hath the carie Montons lands, 434, a 10. 25anifhed,434, b 30. ¶ 50 Leneur.

Duke Morbo and other peres arrefied,262,b to be and his fonnes arc beheaded , 262,6

Dake of Morthfolke and the Scotifhiozds merte at yorke Duke of Rothsate and the ladie

Inne be la Dole marted, 285, b 50. Dis infolent out: rage, 253, b 60. Commut-ted to pulon, 254, a 20 Duke of Summerfet entreth Scotland,protector of England, 341, a 50, b 60. De bur= neth a pecce of Letth, 343, b 40. De batbeleth the Scots, 345, b 40. 2 digression con-

ling, 434, 640,50 Dubes firft created in Scotland, 425, b 50. 252, b 20 Df other countries being Scots their caialog, 428, a 20. Mone in Scotland noz England, 434, b 30. Chrir cetalog,

touching his riling and fal-

Dunbar fronglie fituated, 402, a 40. Delinered after the beath of Bichard the third 286, b 10. The cafteil in the Englishmens hands,285, a 20. Rendered to bing Ed= mard, 208, a 30. Balco, 391,

Dunbar in Angus, and Ount-bar in Louthian, 106,630 Dunbar familie, 131.860 Dunbzeton foine fo named : note.

Dow called before, 136, a 10. Ain= cientic called Miciurt, at. 56. 8 20. 25urnt, 262, b 20. The caffett taken, 303,8 20. Eaken by policie.

Duncane king of Scotland, of a foft nature,168,610,20, ac. 25c= ftirreih himfelfe in affembling an armie. 160 h60. Mig fmall fail in warnite affaires, 169 & 10. Fled to the cafteil of Wercha, 170, a 20. Dis forfe fobole daughter, his death inforced, and 171,830,60 Duncane the bale fonne of Abal-

colme crowned king, lacketh faill in civill government, he is Caine, 180.b20.#c.

Dundee and Sobie fo named, 192 a 20. Abandoned of the Englift, 348, b 20. Fortified by the french men, 348, b 40. The men crane aid of file, 409, b

Dunkild cafteil. Dunfermling church builded, 179,

Dunfman caftell builded, 174,850 Dunftafage builded, Durham abbeie fpoiled, 241,820 The bishoppibe burnt by the Scots, 223, b 40. Che church

by whom built, 179, 8 60 Darffus cholen king of Pias. belieged of Romans, brought prifenerte London, 8c, bio, ac.

Dutitus king of Scots confpired againft, 40,630. 2Belieged and flaine,41, a 10. his two fonnes flatne. Durtic rode,

259.b60 Dufdere fet on fire. 346,810

Eliple of the Canne terrible, 265 Edelfred king of Morthumber= land, 109, a 40. Lost one of his cies, 109, b 60. His difpicalure, 110, b 60. De is fisine,

111.b20 Edenburgh recouered to the go= uernour, 332, a 10. The pro= woft fendeth to the erle of De= reford, 334, b 20. Entred by force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334, b 60. Ochwered to the lord of Erskine, 357, a 10. Eicht by the lard of Grange against the regent, 402, b 20. Ebenburgh mils broken, 410, a 10. The calicil taken by the regent and the English, 412, a 20. Whic called the Maiden caltell, 414, a 10. The names and building there= of, 414, a 10. The whole towns in a tumuit 308, a 30. The caltell, or the caltell of Datbens left of the Plats, 132, a 60 Wecheged, 310, a 50. Fortistied by the carle of Angus, 313, a 10. A festion there infituicd. 317, b 50. Belieged, 282, b 30. The prouoft and the bailifics thereof depoled, 307. b 20. It and Strineling ca-ficls wone by the English, 208, a 60. Sox Agnedatons

ching the name. Gerus king of Scots burneth his enimics thips, 43, b 30, 50 Decealeth, 44.b60 Ebgar crowned, 181, a 40. 1915 vision, 20. The first announz ted king of Scots, 50. Bas ther reverenced than decaded, his death, 181,h20

@bgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treaton, 180, Comund Frontide. She Canute. Ednam burnt, 363,860 Edzington taken prifoner,363,830

Edward of Carnaruan k. of En= gland commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40. Eaketh bp fouldiozs, b 50. Dut of what countries he had aid, 60. Dis promile, 217, a 20. Chinketh himfelfe fure of bistozie 40. Dis exhoztation to his arinic, 218, b 10. Entreth Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40 a nauie into Scotland,227, b'40 Escapeth the hands of the 219.040 Dcots : note.

@Dward Longthanke meaneth to make fome conquelt of Scot= land, 204, b 10. Dieth,his cru= 215,050,60

@dward king inuadeth Scotland. 210,8 50, Commeth to Berwike, he hath homage done to him, 206 b 10,50. Burdened with crueitie e tyrannie by the Scotish wit-ters, 208, 60. Dis great preparation to inuade the &cots,212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes,179,b 40. Sendeth ains balladors into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157,

Coward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60 Had two kings priloners at once, and how he fat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purpofeth to subdue the Scots. 232, a 20 Enwieth the felicitie of the Scots,229,820. Dispurpole to Deltrote erle Chomas:note, 4,40 In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Breaketh by his campe, 226, b 10

Coward prince of Scotland beceafeth, 179,000 Edwin a right chaistian pance, 111,630 Haine, 113,420

Eganus murthereth his bzother, 125, b 30. Liuethin feare, 40 Strangled of his quene: note, Egeldzed chafed into Porthum=

berland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell be-twirt him and Sweno, escapeth 163,a 10,20,#c. Egfred king of Mozthumberland,

his answer to an amballage tou: ching restitution, 115, b 10,40 Salame, 116,810,60 Eglenton erle committed to ward,

401,650 Elgarine pelded forts bnto the Danes, 148, 840. Caken pilo= ner, a 60. Drawne in peces, b 10 Ella. Soc Dibert.

Eila. Soe wider. Eitham flaine by his brother, 237, a 40 Emperoz commeth into England.

Emulation. (Sé Strife.

England dinided betwirt Canute & Comund Frontide, 169, b40 frenchmen & Scots bamilhed from thenle,308,a 40. Inwaded, & Diuerle places burnt & wafted, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings thereof miltaken in Sco. tilh waiters,147,b30. An armie of frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Dinided into feuen feuerall kingdoms, 109, a 30. See Cumberland, Diffention, and Mozthumberland.

Englifhmen and Britons toine their powers with the Picts, 134,b 60. Inuade Pozthumber= land, 183,640, fled into Scot-

land, 177, b 20. Inuade Louthian, 135, b 10. Manie of them downed, 40. Slandered of the Scots,310,660. Thir= tie thousand horstemen ouer= throwne in trenches, 219, a 40 Discomfiteb, 221, b 60. Aland at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. Their fleet,341,b 10. Cheir capteins taken,342,a 20. Their hozlle= men beaten backe, 343, 830 They returne home, 343, b 40 Dozimen ouerthzowne, 347,a 20. Repelled at S. Mannets, 347,640. Out to the worlt at a fkirmilh nære Hadington, 348, a 20. Make a robe inthe Scotland, 362,640. Out the Scots to flight at Valt-wel Sweire,363,650. Burne the Fle of Arrane, 364, a 60 Delirous to renenge the iniuries done buto them, 56 Inclofed in a cellar to kill &. Robert Baule,220, b40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163,a 10. Cheir milerie bnder the bondage of the Danes, 163,a 50,60,b10,ac. Their crucitie, 208,a10. Their armie palle through Scotland from the fourth parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a20. Cheir harts begin to faint, put to flight, 219,630. Chaled & lwfe whole countries, 241,660. Intrap-ped, put to flight, taken patfoners, 242,860. Inuade the Scotilh bozders, laine end Diowned, 246,b 20,30. Dif-comfited in Fife, 247, b 30 Their offer to haue Scots toine with them in league, 265 Social and white out of Socialand, 298, 8 10. Their crucil bealing towards the Scots. 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, ac. They lie in wait for the Socotifh flet, incounter a flet of Spaniards, 266, 830, 40 Foiled & flaine by the Scots, 273,a 60. Ferch botten out of Scotland,272,b 40. Inuabed Scotland, 60. Chanke God top bidorie against James thefift, 301, a30. Inuaden Scotland, difcomfited, 311,b 40,50. See Britons. Se Inuernelle. Enute & lotte cauling murder, 246,660. At others honoz,274

Enucrioch builded, 43,8 50 Enuernelle builded, 43, 860

a 20. Soe Batred.

Epiake citie wone by the Ro: mans,54,820. Caken & bur= ned by Moadicia, 54,610 Erle of Angus commeth into

England, 312,840. Disre-queft, 312,860. Feareth the fentence of fogfalture, banithed, 307, b 40 De & the queene his wife at mutuali hatred, 306,b 20. De and others recet uedintofauor, 304,630 Erle of Arrane in the kings

Displeasure, 280, b 40. Lieurs nant to James the fourth. 291, a 40. Revolteth from the gouernoz,304,850. De & In= gus at diffention, 306, 660 Stealeth away, 304, a 10. De= clareth to the governour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40

Erle of Atholi governour of the Balicoll in Scotland, 234,6 60, flieth into the mounteins, fubmitteth himfelfe, 235,860, Slaine, 236,b10

Erle of Crawford bpon fubmif= fion pardoned, beceafeth, 27 b 10,20. Inexile,246,660. 1918 247.810

pardon begged, Erle of Cumberland heire ap= parant to the king of Scots, 146, 810. Df Berefozdinua beth Scotland, 338,b 40. Dl Huntleie hath lands given him,275,440. Of Lencur in ward,305,430. Check Lence ur. Dt Mar flaine in his bed, 230, h 50, 60, Df Mentith poisoned, 198, a 50. Df Mur= reie &c, elected gouernoz, 235, b 10. Caken pailoner, 236,8 50 Sent into France, 232,830 Se Murrete. Beturneth out of france, 235, 840. Df Pamure commeth into En= giand withan armie,235,b60 Of Mothumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Liente-nant of the north, 241, a 30. Df Damont generall of the Scotilh armie, 272,6 60. Ethoz= teth his people, 273, a 20. Alie texious, 273, b 10. Caken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40,50. Df Butland generall of the English fozces in Scotland, 351, a 40. (Sec Rutland. Df Salifburie, exchanged for the erte of Mur= reie,240, a10. Df Shewls burie inuadeth Scotland, 308, 840. Of Surreiesent into the north, 289, b 30 Licutenant unto Benrie the right in Scotland, 299,6 50. Inuadeth Scotland 3'09,b60 with an armie of 40000 men. 311,860. Mabe warben generali, 309, b 10. Of Suller entreth into Scotland, 364, a 40.Of Sowotherland, TS& Sowtherland. Erie Cochram of Mar and e

there hanged, 283, a 60,b 10. Dauid of Buntington, 189, a of Mcon, so. Caken parfoner, redeined, 192, a 10. Decealeth 195,8 40 Dowglaffe. Chee Dowglas Duncane Stem= ard of Leneur beheaded, 262, b 40 Che Leneur. Bandall governour of Scotland, 228 bio, Richard of Blocefter. 178, a 10. Thomas the gouer= nour poiloned, Erles of Wothwell, 250, a 60.

The Bothweil. Erledome of Bolle, giuen bnto william Bolle, alias Lefle, 202,640. Tranfferred to the Sewards, Erliton a prophelier or runer,

Erthquate 292,b 40. Werrtble, Erthus the fonne of Ethodus

begot Fergule, 81,a 20 @fter, ftrife about the celebra= 81,**a** 20 ting of it, 113,650 Etauges taken paifoner, 349,b

Ethelbert baptifed, 110, b 60 Etheldzed with wis two fennes Mured & Coward, 169,650 Ethfine king of Scots a peaceable prince, decealeth, 118,a

Ethodus king of Scots requireth reflitution of his fub= iens gods, exhapteth the R. of Pias to war against the Romans,64, a 10, &c. Soze Wounded, & committed to the cure of furgeons, 78, a60. Confined into Denmarke, 79, a 60. Bjother to Eugeni

us interteined in Denmarke, 81,a 10. Duerthzoweth the Dicts, 77, b 60. Atliteth his countrie to le iuftice mains teined, giueth himfelf to hun: ting, murthered by a mulici= an, 66,820,fc. Ethorus the fecond, king of

Socots couetous, flaine of his own feruants,68, a 30. Som

Eugenius. Ethus king of Scots faued by flight,139,b10,&c. Surna: med Lightfot, 140, a 10, Deglected spozeunitie, confpired againft, 20. Arreften with his fauourers,

Etius lieutenant of the Bio= mans in Gallia,85, a 60 Re= fuleth to ato the Bonans, 87,

@uan a confpiratez bilquieterb the B. and realme, 137,b 10. Lieutenant of Dunftafage, 20. De is executed, 137,b40 Euers Rafe knight, inuadeth Scotland, 336, b 60. Defaceth the monuments of the Dows glaffes,337,a 10. Blaine,337, a 60. Dis feruice againft the Scots, 337,b10 Engenius and Ethobus the

fonnes of Fincomarke, 74,4 60. Conneced into the Ik of Man, Eugenius king of Scots, 86,0 40 Dieth,

Gugenius inuelted & of Scots fulpeared of his predeceffors beath.

Eugenius rewardeth his fol-biozs, 106, b 10. Invelted k. in arms against the Britons 76,a 60,b 10,4c. Discomsited, 77, a 10. Exeaketh by his campe, 20. Prepareth anarmie to defend his countrie, 60. Comfortethijis people, b

engenius dis humanitie todis prople, 105, a 10. Agreable to the History at 10. Agreable to the History arequells, b 6, A renisher, 107, 160. Gouerneth his people with clemencie, 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60 Engenius the fourth, king of Scots alouer of peace & quietnelle,a fharpe tulticer,111,a

Eugenius the fift It, of Doots, his commandement, gathes reth an armie,115,b 10, &c.50. Dieth 116.860 Engenius the lirt b. of Scots

116,8 60. Decealeth, b10 Eugenius the feuenth king of Scots crowned, fulpected of murther, caufeth his ances ftogs histogies to be waitten, 117, a 10,8c. Deceafeth, bio ugenids the eighth inuefted

king of Scots , percerted with fenfuall luft, murthered, 118,860,b10,40. Soc 990

Ewin cholen king of Scots,

41,840 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42,660. Resigneth the state, his decease. his decease, 43,610,20 Ewin the third, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Durfued & foglaken of his fubicas, condemned to perpe= tualippilon, Arangled, 45, a

Ewinhis lawes abzogated ox rather altered, 179,b.10 Excomunication how tobe bled 390,660. Dfaking, 114,820 Execution with feueritie, 196,4 40. Without respit, 223, 8 60: fable

F White of a Factions of lie mained Fairies. Ta gruth,217 Familiartti quéene:no Famine ext ble,239,8 Fawkirke ! Fealtie. **Swearit** Fencoocht

Fenella ,aı renengcfu geare the f nobles, 4 entmics home, Feare & tu Crueltie Feredeth t gie their

Slaine, ćo, Fergule i Goths 8 40.1Retu to Denn reth hin 10. He v 10:fullie ed into uefteb k faile his ning of t 60. SP) Grahan the confi Difuabi Roman landin reth chu 30,Ec. (Durftu bodie bi Colmeb fergule t of \$500

reland, ferithari. 25.b20. Colemni deab, Ferlegns Fernihu French Ferquhar

wife,

Fergulus

landed i

32, b40,

great po

Coilas,

Acrqubar 8 40. A cozo, in eian hei 10 ihis Ferguhar Scots, berall,1 cated,11 he was leth fick confesso gholt, Ferquhar and ball 60. ₹\$ Fethelma beb,76,8 nus.

Historie of Scotland.

Fulleofa for,175,840. 450 Eale. Factions of Scotland feneral: faires. (So Prophetic. Faires. (So Prophetic. Faires. (So Prophetic. Faire offentimes (recedeth the truth, 217, a 10. (So Report. Familiaritie of a lubied with a quencinote, 280,8 20,46. Famine extreame and lamentable,239,a 40. (Sé Derth. Fait castell wone, 343,b 50 424,8 20 Fawkirke bettell, Fealtie. Coe Homage and Swearing. Fencoocht the thane of Atholi, 126,820 Fenella ,a malicious Woman € renengefull:note,1 58,a 60,b 10 fearethe force thereof euen in nobles, 42,8 20. Dfoutward entmies caufeth quietneffe at home, 186.b10 Feare & tumult,95,a 20. Coc Crueltie. Feredeth takethfrom the clergie their paintleges, 124,b 60. 127.810 Fergule is fent to aid the Gothe against Rome, 80. a 40. Returneth from Italic into Denmarke,60. Sent bnto the Scots bilperled, prepas rith himfelfeto war, 81,610, 20. He with his flups arrived in Murrete firth, received io:fullie of the Dias,conuci= ed into Argile and there in-ueffed king, purpofeth to af-faile his enimies in the cawming of the baic, 82,a 10,4c: b 60. Married a baughter of Graham, 83, a 60. Inuadeth the confins of Britaine, b 10. Difuabed to fight with the Romans, 40. Divideth the land in parts, 84, a 60. Repa= reth churches, callets, ec. 84, b 30,4c. Erhozteth his pcople to baliantnelle, 85,610. De & Durftus flaine, 85, 660. Dis bodie buried in the abbeie of Colmekill, 86,450 Ferguse the third created king of Scots, a wicked prince, 118, b 60. Strangled by his wife, 119,810 fergulas fent into Scotland, landed in Albion, made king; 32, b40,50,60. Allembletha great power of cots againit Coilus,34,860. Went into 3= reland, aus browned, 35,830 Feritharis cholen it of Scots, 35,620. Inthanifed,note the Colemnitie, 50. Suddenlie 36,830 36,830 dead, ferlegus exiled. Fernifhurit caftell wone by the French, 349,650 Ferquhard king in Freland, 32,6 40
Ferguhard king of Scots, 112,
8 40. Mainteineth civil difcozo, infected with the Dela= mian herelie,taken pationer, b To this desperat end, 113,8 10 fergahard the second king of Scots, firft conetons, now li= berall,113,660.@rcommunts cated, 114, 300. Economians cated, 114, 330. Alices wherto be was given, 30, sc. He fal-leth licke, 60. Sent for his confessor, b 10. Twildeth by the ghoft, 30 Ferquhard a Scot berie ftrong and baltant, abuanced, 202,b 60. € Se Confpiracie. fethelmacus murthered in his bed,76,8 20. 95 & Ingalias

Fetherfton fir william bnight: note, 247,860 File sometimes a part of Pice tand now of Scotland, 76,8 40. It with other countries in fubicaion to the Bomans, 55, b so. Dut to fire & fwogd, fiacre giucth himfelfe to luc a folitarie life in France, 112,0 fo. Dis parier, b 40 Fincomarke king of Scots,be= ginneth his reigne, 73, a 50, 60. Raifeth his power, toineth battell,b 20, ec. Deceafeth,74, a 50. His fonnes Eugenius and Ethebius, 60 findocke king of Scots, his bertueus difpolition, maketh a forneie into the Fles to fub= duc rebels,69,b 20,8c. Slain, finmacoll the great hunter,89, Finnan bishop, 114,a 40 Finnanus K. of Scots 40,840 Fire caused through wind, 203, Slaine, 126, b 40. De is buri- fifbes like bnto men in Chape, 139,620 Filhing, a law made fozit, 358, 820,281,540 fleance beffenreth the prince of wales baughter, 171, b60. Dlaine: 110te,173,a 10.¶\$6 Banquijo. Fieming load escapeth, 402, a 20 Fieming labte honozabite infreated, 402,850 Fieming Bobert , a Sworthie pwng gentleman, 213, b 40. Rewarded for his faithfull feruice, 220,850 Florence reedified, 123, 8 60. The armes thereof, 123,660 Fozboile Arthur flainc, 408, a 40. Dut to flight, 408, a 50. 21= lerander his house, great be= tico wife and his children burnt,408,860. They receive and from the king, 408, a 60. They follow feverall icders, 408, b 10. Goth to Aberden, 408, b 10. Duerz thjowen belides 3briden . forboile the malter beheaded, Forboifes the beginning of the name,212,030. Dilagre,408, Ford caftell wone. 350,820 Fost builbedat Aberladic, 351, Forth called the Scotifh fea, 136,8 10 Foztune brittle. 135,b60 Folter fir John, 361, a 60 Folhadus the great bishop of Scotland undertaketh to coclube a peace betwirt parties at beablie bariance : note,

> blemen being on hunting, France in old time Ballia, 45, Fratricide, Frenchmen bepart Scotland. 372,b 40. Cheir gallies com= pas about Scotland, 347, a 50 Chey feite to make a peace betweine the quene and the lozbs,387,b 10. Depart Scot= land, 375, a 10, Require a crowne matrimonial, 365, a 10. In miferable ftete in Scotland, 350, a 50. Thep & the Scots cannot agree, 248, 820. They make a rode into England,350,8 10, Returne

Frafe with bloudfhed about a dog:note,71,610. Among no=

160.b40.50.fc.

home, 352, a 60. Incampe at Walcelborrow , 347, b 10. Come into Scotland, 346, b 40. Whie thep forbare to gine an allait, 346,660. With them of Comborow make a frate, 348, a 50. They give a canaa fadoro Babington, 348, b 10. Sent into Scotland, 363, a 60. What parts of chailten-Dome they pollelled in old 122 8 40 french king taken puloner, 243, a 50. Sentto persuade the sing of Scots to warre, 295, a 20. Requireth aid as gainst England, 294, b 50. Senorth monte into Scots fant, 409,6 50 Friers,fonre ogbers of them, & a commandement againft De= uiling new orders of them 203,a 20. Blacke,their firft comming inte Scotland,196. b 10. Carmelits first coming into Scotland, 198, a 60. ABI= nozs firlt coming into Dcotland. 196,630 Frierics Dellroied in Striue: ling, 367,a 10
Frontinus purpofeth to purfue the conquett of the Bilures, requireth to tome in amine with the Picts, 54, b40. Alexed with lickenes returneth to fulgenitus capteine of rebels. 66, b 60. Incourageth them to ftiche to their enterpate, 67,a 40, Put to flight,b io. with: Diaweth into Dialand,

Galane king of Picts lucco= reth the Scots, 92,630 Gato king of Scots punithed fuch as diffurbed the peace of the flatz, 53, a 60, b 10. Labou-teth to abrogat wicked laws, b 20. Determmeth to fight with the ikomans, 50. 1020-mifeth to toine in league with the Picts, 56, a 10. The fame of his puissance putteth the Romans in feare, b 50, Cho= fen generall against them 60. Setteth bpon one of his enimies in the night, 57, a10. Commethinto Dunber, confulteth how to proced in his wars, b 40. Commeth to aid the Pias, exhalteth the peo-ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40, 50. Usy refon of the multitude thinketh to inclose his ent= mies b 10. Burfueth the IR 0= mans, 60, a 20. Studieth to preferue bis fubieds in goo quiet now after the Sars ens bed,60.b60.Deccfeth,61,a 10 Galgacus. Se Gald. Gallio Rauenna is fent to Bit= taine, purfueth the Scots & Picts, cauleth the Wall of #= bircorne to be repared, retur= neth into france, 86,630,4c. Gallowglalles, 143,b20 Gallowaie wherof fo named,61, a 10. Innaded by the Trifh: 142,630 Barlifch the lard, 403.060 farnard the king of Pias iots fullie receiucth Gilbo, thep affembled a councell, Determined to reft all the winter & make frontier wars onlie,57, b 40,50. Inuadeth Scotland, Bathelus giuen to will & pleafure went into Gegypt, his boings abuanced, fækitho-

ther countries, repelled from

¶.iij,

Bzitaine, landed in Doztins gale,29,a20,ac,b10,ac.25mls beth the citie of Brachara,30, a 20. Intituled B. of Scots land, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60 Gawen in feruice with R. Ars thur,102,b 10. Slain,106,b 10 Gemfla wite of Armragus bes cealeth, Bentlemen reftozed, 47.010 359,860 Germans coming to ferue Romans rebell against their caps tring e leaders, 17,8 60. 3 co= host of them reftozed the Bo= mans lide neere at point to have had the work, 58,630 Eift of the pope to a Scould K. 192,640. Cok. James the fourth,288,630. Of K. willi-amto K. Richard, 192, a 60 Bifts preunile Sobere as faire Sopos faile, 78, b 20. Giuen to king James by his wines friende, 261,650. Required as a lone, Sibert bishop of Cathnesse cas noniced a faint, 190,a 20 Bilbert of Gallowaie rebelled, he is vanquilled, 189,630,40 Gilcombe fpoileth Scotland, maketh himfelfe L.of Gallowaic, flaine, 205, a 60, b 10 Gilcrift veclareth what he is, 191, a 10. Murthreth his wife bpon fuspicion of abulteric, 190,860. Proclamed a traistor, 60. His milerable estate, beluing of clods & turffes, als keth parbon of the king in an buknown habit, 190,6 20,50, 60. Received into the kings fauor e reflozed to his lands, the disposing of them after his beath, 191,8 10,20,30,86 Com Gilbert. Gilbo is kept off from landing, arriveth in Cate water, is receiued, 57,620,86 Gilespie Molle a rebell beheabed, 196,830. Gilleguhalme the fonne of Dos nald, 119,660 Billo capteine oferiles banqui= fhed. Gilpatrike and others spoile 205,850 Scotland, Sillug his craftie working, 41, a60, Created B.for feare goes about to murther Dothans fonnes, counterfeiteth a zeale to iuftice, rebelled againft, bes parteth fecretlie to Freland, purchafeth aid,42,830,40,80 Caken, beheaded, 43,810 Glames made lozd chancelloz, 421,620. Connict of treafon. 320,850 Giescotaken, 371,830 Glencarne erle his double dea= 344,b 60 lina. Bluttons neuer fatified, 265, a 10. Ché Diet. Bod Dlauus, Godwine fands, 180,8 20 Gozdon Adam, 408, 830. Ens treth Angus, 409,660 Gozdon Alexander hanged, 379,670 Gordon John and the lord Da gilute fight, 379, b 40. De tur impationed, 379, b 10. De efca= impilioned, 379, b 10. Heritas peth, 379, b 10. Summoned by the queene, 379, b 10. Accomis panted with a great number. 379, b 20. Commanded to Structing caftle, 379, b 50. De disobited, 379, b 58. Besped headed, 380,640 Gotdon lood married to the kings baltard,295,a10.Cres atederte of Hantlete, 381,a

Bogden eris of Southerland

The fourth table for the

280.b60 fozfalted, Gozdons and Forboiles bou 407,540 fight. Gonorrhea, 152,050 Gozmond arriveth with a nauce in Morthumberland,145,810 Duerthzowne by Mlured, 40 Deig beptifeb, Dothzed moueth a rebellion, he is taken e beheaded,193,630, Goths make an expedition a=

gamit the emptre of Bome,

Bonernement giuen by lots,34,

Conernoz of Scotland Whiles a new king was cholen, 42, b b 20, Be religneth, 356,a10 De agreeth with the Dowager,357,a 10 Made duke,357 8 20 Che Dake of Bibante, Darbons, Scotland,

Couernours appointed to the kings perlon, 305, a 60. At poled perfons to war bold in Dowing mischeste,280,0 60,281 a to. Foure buder king @the fine, 118,820. Df Scotland their ca:alog, 417,840 Cowzike erle beheaded,443,820

Graham logo Montrolle mabe L.trefuro2,443,a 30. Chean: tiquitie of that name, 443, 8 30 Graham and his Itnage,83,8 60

Graimes authozitie in ozdes ring the batell, 89,a 30. Seé Graham.

Graimforke, Gratian blurpeth the gouers nance of Britaine, 81, b 60 Slaine by Maximus, 80. a 40 Græfe taken at hart the toffe of

life, 256,860, b 10. The caule of beath, 282,660,187,810 Gregozie cholen king of Scots 140, 840. Giuen Wholie to his expedition into fife, b 20, ec. Die fateng to his foldiozs, 141 8 20. Suffered the inha bitants of Mosthumberland to inioie their lands, 60, b 10 mintered at Bermike, pre= pareth an armic against the Britons, his consideration, b 20,ec. Requireth a relignati on of Cumberland and well: merland,142,a 40. Dis beuife, 143,8 20. Alanit othe Frifh, his mercifull ble of bicopie,

treth the calteil, 60. his resturne to Scotland, b 10. his Death, 30. 2Buried in Colmes Greie load belireth to incounter the Scots,341,b40. Entreth

50,60. His wife & godlie an

fwer,144,8 20. Receined into Dublin with procedion, 40.

Riffeththe crucifix, 50. En:

Dcotland, 372,010 Greie load of Scotland taken pzifoner, 363,b10 Greies a furname in Scotland,

Grime caufeth himfelfe to be crowned king, his liberalitte, against Malcolme & of grea= ter force than he, 160, 8 10,20. ec. De and Malcolme recon= tiled, 161, 840, 50. Dis alterastion from noble qualities to Deteftable bices : note, 161,b 10, &c. In armes afresh a= gainft Malcolme, biscomfi= ted, and milerablie endeb bis 162,8 10, #C.60

Buginoz bing Arthurs wife, 106,810,40 Guiderius the British king re-

belleth against the Romans, 45,b 40. Slaine, 60 Gutle the first buke his beath,

Guttellus generall of the B2ttilh armie, 92,a 60. Cauleth fine hundzed of the enimies to be hanged,b 10. Staine with twentie thouland Bzitons,

Guns made and fuperferibed: 292.b 50 Buthzed king of Man,201,840

Н.

Hatington belieged, 346, b 60 Mittelled, 351, b 20, Baled & left by the English, 351, b 50 Stege remoued, 347,830 Baie an hulbandman with his two fonnes their baliantnes: note, 155, a 60. Refuted collite garments, is made one of the nobilitie , renenues affigned him, 15, 560. His requelt, arms 0,2 enlignes; 156, a 10 Hamitton fir James arrefted, 321, b 20. Wehcated, 321, b 34 Hart, 316, a 20

Ourt, 316,820 Damilton lord marieth with the kings lifter, 280, b50. Taketh part with the erle of Argile,

Bamilton palace burnt, 400, b 70. The castell beueged, 400, b 40. Delinered to the Eng-lift, 400, b 40. Blowen bp,

Pamiltons fouretene flame, 362, b 10. Di Sohom defcen. ded: note,225,640. Mingled with the kings bloud, 60 Parold palleth into Morwaie,

browned in his returne,201,8 60. Ché Berald at arms. Paruelt wet a caule of derth,

Pallings his challenge to the crowne of Scotland, 205, 660 Batred, 110, 660. Procuring murther : note, 150, 850, &c. Wetweine the quene and hir hulband, and the caule, 306, b 20. Che Ennie & Malice. Beirgult cholen king of Dies,

76,a 10. Delireththe biter De fruction of Scots, 78, b 10 Prilleth himfelfe. 80, b 10 Beirgult flaine, 98,b 10. Com

Marimus. Hemecus K. of Freland, 31, a 20 Bengift purpoled at the firft to make conqueft of Baitons. his offers milited of 2521 tilb nobles, prolongeth time to atue battell.94.8 30. Ec.b 10 De & Doglus reteined in fernice with Mortigerne,93,820 Soe yozhe.

Benrie the fourth &. of Ena= land crowned, 253, a 20. In-uadeth Scotland, 253, b30 nabeth Scotland, 253,b30 Denrie the fift taketh the prince of Scotland ouer with him into France, 259, b 10, De= naceth the Scots, marieth the French kings baughter, 258,a 60,b to Discomfited by the wellhmen, 258, 8 30. 18e= turneth inte England, 280,8 40.1By fale conduct commeth into England, 279, a 60. Im= priloned, 280, a 60 prifoned, 280,8 60 Benrie the feuenth Deceafeth.

henriethe eight feketh to kep the duke of Albanie out of Scotland,306,b 40. Doubteth to haue the buke of Albas nie governoz to the yong king his nephue. Denrie Beanclerke B. of Eng=

lane. 181.860 Penrie prince of Scotland De= cealeth, 184, a 40 Bisiffue, 50 Denrie inuabeth Scotland,194

Benrie Botlpur, 249,8 30. 31: faileth the Scots at Gemil-254,860 Dephorne James bis familiaritie with the D. of Scots mother to James the third, 280,8 20

Depbozns their fird aduance= Beraclianus is fent againft Mictozine, 84, a 10. 4 50 Mictozine.

Berald at arms fent into &cotland to benounce war, 307, b 50, 60. Sent to the vuke of Porthfolke, 371, b 60. Sent to the queene of Scots, 372, a 60. Being an Englishman his report of R. Robert 252u= fes valiancie,227,a 10,20,4c. Perbert king of Battaine fent amballabozs to B. Gregozie,

herdunt threatneth the bcots, 141,a 10. Affembleth his men togither, remaineth in campe,

142.8 20

Herefozd. She Erle. Derelie Delagian, 89,620,98,6 60. In Pictland, 107, 850 Hermophiobite buried quicke:

herres load his lands fpoiled, 274,830. Ind he hanged, 50 Bellen. Soe Rhene. Diber returned into Spaine, &

fuccedeth his father, 30,b 60 A conqueroz, Dibernia of Sohom to named,30

Dilland mans falutation, and Sobte fo named, Boddom peloco to the Regent,

392,840 Boliburton James Defenbeth the countrie againft the @u-Bolie rad house builded, 183,a

Hollanders & the erle of March at wars, 265, 630. Cheir fhing taken. 291.b10

Domage required by fummong. 185, b 60. Df the Scotifh king for certeine earleboms : note,183,630. Done by the king of scots, 184, 8 30. Done to the king of England,bp the king,piciats,and nobles of Scotland, 189, a 60,b 10. Coning Cowardol Carnarnan,215,660. Dfthe barons of Scotland to king Edward, 208, b 30. 930 2Balioli.

Dorfles prefented to James the fourth, 291, b 50. Trapped and prefented to James the fourth, 292, b 40. Affrighted,

Dolles and mares out of Bungarie into Scotland fez bzod

Dorlug, 93,a 20, Coc Dengift, hoftages required, 136, 830. Delivered to king John,193, 830. Che Pledges.

affaulteb, Bubba faued from browning, 128.h40

Dame Mierander Delivered out of prifon, 399,010 Dume lozd chamberleine, 301, a 10,20. Submitteth himfelfe, 303,6 60 Denounced a rebell, 303,640. Taken,403,820. De and others condicted of treas fon,304, a 10. Arrefted, com= mitted to ward, beheedeb, 304 boo. Dis head taken bowne

Dume caftell rendzed unto the Englifb,343, b 40.13ccouered by the Scots, by the Scots, 349,860 Humber a fatall place for the Britons to be banquifhed in, 106,810

Dungar kept the battell, 139, a 20 his bew, 139,820 Bungus king of Picts refuleth to conclude league with the french,122,b 50. Wided with Scots inuadeth Bozthum berland,123,660, De warred without Caughter and burning, 60. Repareth faint In-Drews church, 124, b 40. Fals leth in a columption, 125, 8 40 Dunfdon logo maketh a robe in-

to Socotiand, 423.b 70 hunting , lawes made toz it: note, 36,640,66,830 Huntington lands and Mo2= thumberland annexed to the crowne of Scotland, 182, b 20 Buntleie earle giueth an ouerthrow to the English, 328, b 10. Sufperted by the quæne. 379,060 Caken puloner,343 a 40. Entreth bond for his countrie men,343,a 10. De recouered manie lande, 358,a 10. Sent foz, 380, a 30. Com= meth to Cornethie in Bar, 383,860. fied,382,b10. Com= meth to aid the queene, 392,b 20 Lieutenant of Scotland.

401,8 10. 10 (capeth 401,8 30 Dafbanomen made honourable: note, 155,b60.

James paince of Scotland teken by the English, 255,620. ftated as pationer in Eng. land,256,840. Dis bringing bp i note, the græfe of his fa=

ther Robert , causing his death, 50,60,b10 James the first ransomed,261,b 40. Married to the earle of Sommerfet his baughter, gifts ginen him , commeth to Edenburgh, 50,60. Crowned keepeih an andit, his folemne oth at a parlement, 262, a 10, ec. Defirons to purge his realme of burulie perfons, 264,a 40. Dis fateng, 183,a 60.

Murthered by confpirators,

266 b co James the fecond crowned B. marrieth the buke of Beibers lands banghter, 268, a 20, 30. 272,8 60 Conueted to Sterling, 268, b 10. will rule and reigne himfelf, 271, a 30. warred against, 274, b 40. would haue fled, 275,a 10.Waitings fet by in contempt of him, a 60 Inuadeth England,277.050 Slaine, 278, a 20. Dis buriall and lamentation of the people for him, his conditions and illue, 30,40 James the third king of Scots

crowned,278840,060. Dari ed, 280, b 20. Ratieth an armie 282,850. Biueth himfelfe to keeping of women and luft= fulnefle,286, b 10. Sent an amballage to Edward king of England, 283, 810 De pre-pareth an armie, 20. His concubine named Dailie,a 60. De is kept bnber arreft, b ro. Paifoner, fo. Set at libertie, 60. Significth

Tacke Straw. Soe Bebellt:

hig the 320 fail nie 319 Teci bı. 314 age 319 que 30. pia Ted logi Banne B) i Ċr 39¢

tro le

the f

dCot

40.

810

flair

860

chai

area

妈和

arm

mat

gro

Dnt

a 30 of th

30.

itgt

har

C0

50

b 50

8 1

COU

an

fetl

ín (

pat

Šoil

40.1 3111

780

1120

que

aic

Jame

Jame:

ear 30 clai me Di cer ໃນຄໍ nın Er at § het gio req Ŋ. In the

Jane S)t Iceni, 3dlen rifh 60.1

3 Dola Icom

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his wind touching the articles of Dunbar, 286.a 10, this animer & promieto an ambaŭage, 286,8 30,40,50 Confpired againft, 286, \$ 30, 40. Gathereth an armie,287 a 10. Dut co the woaft, and Carne.

Tames the fourth crowned, 287 a 60,1Bepentant, wore an iron chaine given to benomen, a great tuitcer, ierneb,b 10,20. went on pilgrimage, 291, 640 Protietor of the faith, 40. In armes ag sinft the English, maketh to much haft, 2,8, a 60 . Minded to beepe bis ground, 299, b 60. Ins quareil buto the carie of Surrie, 300, a 30. Dis practile, and tokens of ill lucke to befall him, 60,b 30. Decemen bimfeife ann a tighted from his boyle, his hardinelle marred all 60. Commended, 301, b 10, 20, 50, Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b 19. Derfnadeth to prace, 294, b 50. Dis baltard maried 29 a 10. Reafoneth with the counterfet duke of yorke, 290 a to. Requireth to talke forth the billiop of Durham purpofeth to be a futoz foz mariage in England, & the fame compalled, 60, b 10. 291, 8 10. A wife lought out fer him, 288, a 40. Goeth in progrelle , b 40, Jauabeth Morthumberland, 289, b 10. Becurreth without proffer of battell,20. Slatne, 301.810

James the fift crowned, and the quene appointed regent, 202, a 10. Great buquietneffe in his minozitie, 60 Sutoz bita the bachelle of Longeuile, 320, b 30. De marrieth 998= rie de Lozaine,320,b 69. Dec faileth to the Bles of Dikc-me,321,810.20 fted the pape 319,8 60. De faileth about the Jies,319,b10. De goeth the lecond time into France,319, 5 10.19c is futer for mariage 319,b40. Contracted mari: age with the labte Magbalen 319,660. Returneth with his quene into Scotland, 320, a 30. Remourd from place to place,305,a 60,b 10. Deline= red to the keeping of certeine Imos, 303,b 40 James the lixt borne, 383,b 60.

Pis gobiathers , 384, a20. Crowned, 388, a10. Pis oth, 390, a50. Displeased with earle Maton, for the lord of Johnstone, 437, 210. His de-claration of his acts confirmedin parlement, 438, a 30. Dis intention dawne into certein articles,441,660 Dis fpech to the effates, concer= ning a league in religion with England,445,850. Welleged at Sterling,448,a 40. Sens Deth to the loads of the reli= gion,448,a 50. Granteth the request of the lozds,448, b 60. Dis gard remoued,448, b 50 In cuftodie of the loads of thereligion, 449,8 10 Jane baughter to the earle of

Summerlet maried to king James the fift, 261, b40,60 Iceni, 49,6 20,47,6 40
Jolenelle the bember and nourifher of fenfuall lufts, 116, b 60. The rot of all milcheefe, 265.830

Ibolaters of the Sarons bur= Jedworth belended from als

Icluits redie to fic. Feluits redie to flie, 448, 560. Image of war. The witches. Images of gold and filmer, 124, b 50 19utied tommr, 366, b 20 Inchtuthill. Soe Tuine.

Incubus, 97,840 Indulph prince of Cumbers land, king of Scots proudhed to warre against England, 148, 810. Diligent in his office, b10 Incountereth the Danes, b 30,40. Dieth of a wound with a bart, 149, a

Infaith fortified by the Enge lifbinen 350,8 60. Malred by the Frenchmen, 350, b 40. Reconcred by the french, 351,810. Baced, 291.840 Inuernelle caftell ginen op,379 b60.2Burned,263,860. € \$0æ Ennerneffe.

John the king dimen into the callell of forfaire, 208,a 60 John load of the Jies atreinted, 282, 840. Dubinitteth him=

John Scot fafted fortie bairs. 317, a 60. (See Scot John. Johnstanciard had two houses taken by the regent, 393, a 70. Himfelfe taken, 437,b10 Joina crowned king, interrete-meth philosophers, \$6,39,b40.

Deceafeth, 40,830 Freiand doctor fent into Dece: land, 282, b 40. Con Bzule Edward, and Dibernia.

Brifhmen fetch preies to Ballowate, 248, b30. Cheyal-lait the Scots in two feuerall places, fortie put buto flight, 50. Come in three bat-tels, run awaic, 143, b 20,50, Emo gather their pomers. 142,b 60. Their practile 143,a 10. Bentlie intreated, 30, b 60. Sent bpon reuenge, take apreiein Bie, & lecke peace, 120,840, 50, 50. Line by milke and by hearbes, 30, b

Irmirike king of the Englith: men, Isubria. € se secots.

Jealic. Dec Tlubzia. Andgerighteous, 182,6 60 Julius Agricola fent into Bzis taine, prepareth against the Scots, 55,a 10. Studieth to being them to ciuititie, a60. Commeth to Sterling, bio. 25 ulbeth the cafteil aud bridge, bro Julius Cefar his innation of

Bzitaine: note, 44, 850 alius hoft, 44, 850 Julius hoft, Julius Frontinus fent into Britaine, 54,6 Inmirike. Immirike.

Juftice minifred without re: fper of perfons , 131, b 40. Sharpelie and fpabilic exe= cuted: note, 263, b 50. Sez uerelie executed againft of= finders, 228,650,60. Ulp: right a tempered with mercie 229,a10, Peglected, 39,a 60 Jufts and combats betwirt the Scots and Englifhmen , 252,630. For life and beath bpon London bridge, 252,b

K.

Aranach affaileth Sterling bridge, heis eftlones chafed, comforted by his nobles, 55, b 40,8c. King of Picks Claine by missortune of his

cone fubrets. Raterans a kind of wild &cets 253,850 Beith logo taken paifoner , 363, a 20. William fent bnro the queene of England, 453,

Reiths, a familie abuanced fog god ferme in the field, 166,

Renedic archbilhop offaint In-Drews, 276, b 40. Dis practic,

Kenedie James archbilhop gomerneth the realme of &cot-

kenneth innefted king of the Dots,128, a 20. Fortified the realine, b 10, Calleth his nobles to revenge his fathers Beath, 20. 3 prette fhift Getteth into Mernes, b40. With horsemen bisardzeth the Bics arate, 130, b 10. Canfeth retreat to be founbed, b20. Disozation, 10. Sendeth to Camelon coms manbing them to poil, 131,b 20, Dis extreame bom, 131, b # pretie craft bled by him: note, 132, a 20. Dis lawes and ordinances , 133 lawes and divinging, , , a 20, &c. Decealeth, 134, b10

Renneth crowned king, bertuous of life, 153, a 10, ac. Dis oration, b 10, ac. Sathes reth an armie againft the Danes, 154, b 60. Betteth bis men in arrate, exhorteth them to ballautne Ec. 155. a 10, fc. worthite commenbed for his iuftice, porsoned his couline Malcoime, not fuspected of the fact, 156, b 50, 60. Requeffeth that the crowne might come by inberitance,157, a 50, 60. Penu= niftred inflice truelte , his gitte confcience, confession of his finne, repentance and pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c. Sourthered: nore, 158, b 30,

Kennethus Reir & of Score bieth of the cough, III, a

Mentigerne begotten in a ra: uilhment, 107.860 ternes, 143,6 20 Rildog Sohie fo named : note,

Billegrew Benrie fent into Scetland, Etimbaline king of 2511tons,45, a 50. Decealeth, 45,b 40. Bing goeth fecretie to France, 318,669. Co the well boz-bers, 329,810. Recciucth the order of faint Dichaell, 382, b 10. Perfusoed to ftate the parlement, 382, b 40. Be en= treth into the queenes prisue chamber, 382, b 50. Derfuabed by the queene, 383, a 20. Goeth to Beggat land, 384, a30. As a folitarie per= fon goeth to trueling, mur=

bereb. ting, and what milchictes infine for lacke of one, 204, 850
kings, the chooling of their not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scotland take byon their to rule the realme (without procuras tors) being within age, 41, b 50. (See England, Scot-land.

Kinnatill king of Scotland, 108,a 40. Dis beath, furren-

dereth his kingbome on his death bed, 108,860 Einterinuabed. Burcawdie causeth the pulsa-ners not to returns at the date appointed, 400,b10 Bircambie James entreth @: benburgh caftell, 412,815 Emghts fifte bubbed, 264,820 Chirtie and two of one furname, Entights of the Khods, 182, b 50 Emghts of faint Michaels 02= Enochlergus whie fo named,

Incafter towne burnt, 224 of his to perfuede the nos Langtonburnt, 362,550 bilitie, 40. Entreih into Lawes of king Kenneth: note, Sterling flyre, 129, 840. 133,820,86.Of king Wacks 171,060 Lawes filthic, Lecheric in James the third. Legat from ik ome with the an-

fiver made to him, 223, b 20 for a collection from the pope, 195, a 60. From pope Clement, his bemand, 202,

Legue publifhed by heralds, and the articles thereof,123,a 10,20.25ctwane france and Scotland, 306, 8 30. Conclus Led, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed, 194, 8 50, 207, 8 60. Betwene Embene and Scotland, 360. b 10. Betwane the Scots. Picts, and Britons, 96, 860 98,a 10,b 40

Leirmouth James amballadoz into England, b 50. Sax Liermouth.

Letth belieged, 363, a50. Burn ned, 335, a10. Fortified, 348, a 20 367, a 40. 403, a 30. Un-prounded of vittell, 373, b 10 Leneur the carle gathered apower, 314, 810. Slaine, 314, 830. Goethinie Scet-land, 331, b 60. Confer-reth with quene Downs ger, 332, a 10. Dis bifpleas ceth his feruice to the french bing, 332, b 40. De feigeth on the French fbips, 332, b60 Commeth to the gonernour, 333, a 10. De fortified Gla-333, a 10. He toltines wish frow, 333, a 20. He fendeth but o the king of England, 331, b 30. He goeth into England, 335, b 10, He marrieth the ladie Marga-ret Dowglasse, 335, b 10 He is herre to the look of Dbegnie, 335, b 20. Resturneth into Socotland, 335 b 20. In vanger to be bestraied, 335, b 60, Landeth at Dinnune, 336, a 20. He procureth those of the Fles to ferue the king of Eng= to terne the sing of Eng-land, 338, a 50. He cus-treit into Scotland, 344, b 40. In doubt what to bou, 344, b 60. Diffembleth with his diffemblets, 347, a 10. He with the load whatton innabeth Scotsland, 345, b 50. Commeth into Scotland, 381, a 10 warben of the east marches, 381, b 60. Pardos ned, 383, a 40. He returneth into Scotland, 400, 8 10 De carreth Englithmen into Scotland, 400, 840, De com= meth to @ benburgh, 400,8 40

The fourth table for the

Made regent,401,8 10. Gozeth against the earle of Calciels,401,640. Taken in his lodging.403,b 50. Wounded, 403, b 60. His words before his octh, 404,a 10. his beth, 404. b 10

Leneur & Argile at bartance, 114,b 60. 5 & Carle.

Leneur herried, Leneux countelle. Con Mar= garet.

Lelle their familie, 425,810

Son Erldome, Letter of Benrie the eight anfwering the king of Scots. 297, a 10, ac. Di James the fourth to the king of Portungale, 293, a 20. Df the Scottish king to Denvie the eight, 295 b 40. Df Robert king of Scots to his fonne prince James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the prior of S. Andrews to the French king, 368, b 20. Of the French king to the prior of S. Andrews, 367,b 50. Concerning the marriage of his fonne to the quene of Scots,361,20. Of the nobi= litie to the regent, 369,630 Libels against king James the fecond 275.860

firft reproued, Liberties of Scotland Defended, 190,8 19
Licemouth James would have referred the cardinall, 340,820 Liermouth capteine befenocth the countrie againft the En=

Liberalitie of king Dauid the

glish, 345,b30 123,b10 Lion crowned. London wome by the Battons

Lozdane. She Lurden, Lords allemble, 312, a 10. Eris led come into Scotland, 383, are. They make their proteltation,383,a10. flie into England, 383, a 40. ¶ Se Conspiracte and Pobles.

Lozges fent into Scotland, 337,b50 Louison Soe Ewinam.

Loth king of Dicks, 98, 840. Oparried to Burelius Am= brofe his baughter, 98, b 50. Contrarie to his oth of cre= bence, ac: aideth the Barons 100,860. Requireth the kings Dome of Briteine, 101, a 50. De Gouernement.

Lothian, of whome fo named, Louchhouse castell burnt, 437,

Louchquhaber the reafen of the name. 84,620 Louet lozo flaine, 338,b10 Lucius king of Britaine Di-

Lucius Intenous licutenant of Britaine, 61, b 40. Beis wounded, Lugthake king of Scots, his

incontinencie and other bile vices, murthered with a number of his men, 61,830 Lugtake crowned at Scone,

flaine, 176,650 Lurden a terine of reproch how 163,630

it came bp,

Maconell James, 364,8 50 eth, 320,840 Magistrats subject to spite & 281,8 10,20 enaie. Magnus king of Mozwaie co: meth into the welterne Jies, 180,b60. Dendeth amballa=

boss to Plexander, 201, a 10. Dis reigne of the Scattify 201,0 40 Maine the marquelle, 352,0 60 Mainus crowned, confirmed the league with the Dids, Des

ueut in religion, 36, 8 40, &c. Paroz of yozke flaine, 222, b 20 Dabbeth a baliant gentleman, 168,b 20. Sent against the rebels, 169, a 30. Pis crueltie, befamed, a 60. Maileth the campe of the Danes ouercome with brinke and flepe 170, a 50. Dade thane of Camber, beuileth how he might obteine the kingdome, he Clateth king Duncane, blurpeth the crowne, his lis beralitie , and ftudie to ad= uance iustice, 171, all. his lawes, 171, b60. his couns terfet zeale and equitie, his quiltie confcience, bis deuile to flea Banquho & his fonne, 172, b 20, &c. Dis bread, his crueltie cauled through feare 174,830, Dis confidence in miggards, his crueltie, 174,b 10,40. Dis truft in prophe= fie. 175 b 60. De and Make buffe in armes one against another, 176, a 20. Be is flaine,176, a 30. Dis lawes

abrogated, 176,b 50 Makdonald proclamed king of the Bles inuadeth Lorne & 119,b 10,8C. Makdonald Roffe a notable

robber notablie punifhed:

263.060 note. Dabbowgio offereth himfeife to be capteine of the rebels, 168,660. De Discomfiteth the kings power, flaieth hims felle, his wife and children, his head fent to the king,169

Makbuffe thene of file, 17 60. Dis elcape into Eng= land,b 40. Dis abuancement: note, 176,b10. 95 @ Mak= beth.

Makferlane Walter. 336,860 Makintosch Lanchlane appres hendeb,

Makintofche at bariance with the Glenchattens,315, a 10. Chep raile fedition, 215, a 60 Cheir Soonderfull faith to theircapteine, 315,620 Makpender earle of Merns

flaicth R. Duncane, 180, 640 Makulzen and Makbein cap teins of pirato:note, 190, b 40 Malcolme the fonne of Do= nald the fift, he is created betre amarant, 146, a 10. Elcapeth hurts, a 60. Abs mitted bing, 147, a 10. De is murthered, b 10. Seketh frends againft Conftan:

tine,159,840. Goeth with an armie to fight with Con-fantine,159,860. Poiloned by his coufine Renneth, 156,

Malcolme the fonne of king Renneth prince of Cumber-land, 157,630. In armes a-gainlt Grune for the crowne, 160,8 10,20, ec. Refufeth the crowne but bpon condition, he is made king, his wife-Dome in ordering officers, 162, b 10,20. Senbeth am: baffabozs to the Danes, 164, a 20. wounded, 164, b 30. Dis pasier, 165,830. Hafteth for-ward to fight with Dance, his ozation, b 60. winneth the field against the Danes, 166.a fo. Dis ordinances

pecrees after seace obteined, 167, b 10,20, ac. De wareth a: uaricious, crueil to purchafe riches, confpired against and murthered, 167,a10,ac.

176, a 40. Dis manlie cou-rage against a conspirator, 177,a 30. Marrieth Marga= ret, fifter to Edgar Ethes ling, 177, b 10. In armes as gainft william conquerour, 177,060. Giueth himfelfe to beuotion, 178, b 40. IRefto= reth & erecteth bilhops fes, 178,6 60. Siaine in battell, 179,6 50. 3 builber of churches,179,860,b 10.1his fons 180,840

Malcolme the Conne of Benrie proclamed prince of Scotland,185, 830. Summoned to bo homage,185,660. 15:= ginneth his reigne, his education, 185, b 20, Worth with king Benrie into France, b 60. Reproned by his nobles, goeth to yorke, fen-tence against him, belieged, hated of his people, 186,a 10 ec. Meaneth to gouerne in bpzight iuftice , not perfua-bed to take a wife, his beath.

187,8 20,60,b 20 Maldwin inuefted king of the Scots, a louer of peace and tultice, 114, b 60, Went about to punish the authors of a commetion, ir, aro. Buils beth the church of the abbie of Colmekill,30. Strangles

in his bed. Mollerie the viceadmerall of France, 348,840 Man The Cpotled, Manlius Malens inuadeth the Dias.

Mar earle made regent, 407, a 20.Died, 410,a 60 Mar, for Marthea, 84,b 20 Margaret queme of Morwaie Deceafeth deceaseth, 203,810 Margaret Dowglasse coun-

telle of Leneur, fome part of hirite,414,640,00. Dir beth, epitaph, Rateite Delcent, &c: note. 415,830, &c.

boane,329,b10 Seuen Daies old when the began hir reigne 330,820. 2 motion made for bir to marrie king Edward the firt,330,b 10. She is com= mitted to the lord Leuinftone o,a 20. Dir mariage to king Ebward confirmed,331,8 10, The French king milliketh the match,331,840. Conuei= ed to Stering, 332, 820. Crowned, 332, b 10. Deber taken for hir cultodie, 332, b 10. She goeth to ABentith, 343, b 10. Conneied into France, 347, a 60. Hir bili-gence, 350, b 40. She giueth the gouernment of the realme to the queene mother, 357, a 40. She goeth to Inuernelle, 358,660. She goeth on p20= greffe foz iuftice caufe, 359, a 30. Dir bowgie in France, 362,850. Hirmariageto the Dolphin of France, 362, a 60, She requireth a matrimonis all crowne of Scotland to be giuen bnto hir hufband,365,8 20. She writeth out of france to the prior of faint andzews,368,a 40. She bi= eth,374,8 70. Dir paaife, 374, bro She gorthinto Loraine 75, a 50. Caules to make hir Cale in France , 375, 860.

She commeth to Calis, 377, a62. Brineth at Leith, 377,a 70. Dir collie tewels and housholdkuste, 377, b40. She biliteth the townes of Scotland, 378, b 10. Phaketh hir progrede into the north parts 379, b 10. Malketh a progreffe to Atholi, 381, a 10. She go: eth into file, 381, a 20. She marrieth the Lord Dernene, France for att, 32,4 50, 34 to conferreth with the king, 383 ato. She commeth to Conburgh, 383, a 60. She agreth the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Ca-beth hir chamber for to be deinered of child, 383, b 10. Sendeth buto the quene of England and to the king of France,383, b 20, Denbeth for the novilitie against hir belinerance, 383, b 50. She goeth to Bliowate, 384, a 10. Sendeth foz godfathera for hir fonne, 384, a 20. She goseth into Deggat land, 384, a 30. She burieth bir bulband not farre from Dauid Richio 384,6 20. Caken by force by Wothwell, 384,6 20. Maried Bothwell, 384,6 40. He excus feth the mariage buto the French king, 384,b 10. She gathereth a power, 387, a 40. She is taken of the lozds, 387, a 40. Imprisoned in Lochlemae, 387, b 50. Shr rendzeth bir title to bir fonne, 388, a 40. Escapeth out of Lochleume, 391, b 60. Gathe reth a power, 391, b 60. Dila comfite 0, 392, b 10. Flieth inte England, 392, b 40. Commits teb to fir iRafe Sabler, 443,8 60. Committed to fir Amies Dawiet, 443,59 Marie Magdalens date profe

perous for the Englishmen to fight against the Scots, 210,b40 Mariage of the kings baugh= ter, and his fonne the prince

202,b60 oi Scotland, Mariage repented, 244, 850, Inceltuous. Marius mate hing of Britaine 52,6 60. Doubteth rebellion of his fubicats, 19,660. Come pelleth the Romans to leave the north parts, 60, a 10. Slaine, 81,660 Marnachus, thane of Buch=

qubane, 166,b40 Marquelle Doplet appeinted to Beepe Berwike, 311,860 Martignes a fozward capteine but an bntrue prophet, 372,8

Martyzs, Martinian fent ouer into 1826 taine, 85, a 50. Cauleth them to toine with him against the Komans 60. Pursueth the bictorie, 85, b 60. Taketh bpen him the absolute government of Britaine , with the ims periali title, 86, a 30. Granteth peace to Scots, 86, 86.0 Barimus his practife to bes Arrote the Scots, 76, 8 60. Sendeth to Heirgust king of Picts,b 10. Sendeth an heralo to Eugenius, raifeth a mightie power, inuadeth the Scotill) regions, 40,50, 60. Dis feigned græfe, 77, 850. Ampocheth towards the Scots, 60. Dis sudden arris uall, b 30. Grenteth peace to the Trilh, and feketh by his bountious liberalitie to win Bulch

thepi empe Rule pare Warm iand

Marta prifo Mara toth

to th Menti Du

Maru

Merci Merh Stati Mern pun

Mete DECI mat 800 Milk Æ)ini A)ira bea Dira

> Mog tot lou Swz ma ext an D2t DZÍ ag ho 99ol A)or Œ1

> Mor cu of : iar M) ot th AP) or

M)01

ku

At **M**01 AD OI to M) w

ftr

Юœ no ne **SP**O 3 c 900 th

Ŋю u AD) O bı

AP)O Mo A)o m for ro

Historie of Scotland.

the propie,79, b 60. Cholen emperoz in 25;itaine, \$0,8 20. Ruten the chate feuentame vartes. 233-rweil ford innadeth Eng-land,311,6 eo.Heareth maste, 453,040

Antwell John delinered out of pulon, 399,b17 Darweil Kobert bale bjother to the earle Mamion, 437, 8

Marinels would not be fubicat to the earle of Fraine, 437,

Mentith John capteine of Dunbzetton talteli: note,220

Mercie notablie exemplifieb, Merherns were men of godie ftature, Dernes and Ingus cruellie

panilbed, 129.050 Melures an ordinance for them 264,8 60

Metellan B.of Scots, 45,850 becommeth friend to the iso: mans, 45, 8 60. Departeth the world.

Dike castell paided, 344,810 Dinisters called home, 448,660 Mirade, 111,820. Di a child bealed. 192,850 13) tracics, 220,8 20: 11016, 254,8

Mogall admitted king, flubirth ro redres abules, 61, a 60.25cs leued of his lubicas, b 10. Requireth a refitution of wrongs done by the 1802 Apurcic earle elutor butothe mans, prepareth to warres, exhorteth bis men buto valisgent flaine, 381, a 40. Earle risgent flaine, 397, b 20 entnelle,20,30, se. Chaough pride abuleth himlelfe in fundue kinds of bices, confpired agains, flieth out of his owne houle,murthered,62,b 50, 60 Molocke a preacher, Monafteries of Scotifhmen in Germanie, 123,630
Monie, and a deuile to get it foz king James the fourth,291,8

Monfieur De la Clarenne fent out of france to and the part of Margaret quene of Eng-279.060 Monlicur De Bauter flaine bp the logo of woodburne, 306,8

Monfter borne, 19, a 50. Dia frange forme and of no icffe frange qualities : note,283,a 10,£¢.

note, 146,640 Montgomerie earle of Eglinton flaine, 457,840 Done new worthipped,36,620 Donte porsoneth the gouers nour of Scotland, and is bur-229,060, b 10,4c. Monte were preachers, 112,8 30. Called the white monks,

Mozanians helpe to apprehend theeues and offenbers, 13, b 10.28liflaine. Mozbacke bing of Scots a loner of peace, Decealeth : note,

117,510,60 Mordacke the kings lieutenant beareth with offenders, 118,8 40. 1But to Death, Mozbacke obteineth the earle= come of Bolle, 433,050

Mordo. Se bukt. Morder, the opinion which men conceined of him for his fort and towardinelle, beli= rous tobe reuenged, toa, a fo \$ 60. Complaineth to king

was created heire apparent, 105, b 10. Succedeth Loth in the singbone of Piciand, 105,610. He and Eugenius persuaded to peace, 106, a 20. 35 Claine, 106,8 60. Bis it= nage quite ertina,107,8 10. Camen.

Morton caric mabe regent,410 b 20.30ut to the work, 402, b 60. Surrendzethins regent= Chip,416, b 10. Dis craminati: 02,429,b 10. De is beheaded,

Moles capteine generali under Dharo , his boings not fol-lowed, be fled , called out of Madian into Egypt, not regarbeb,29,830,40,\$c,b10,\$c. baliant : note, 216, b 20. (5) & 25caumont.

Mindiard apprehended, 357, a co.yelbeth to the queme, 3,8,

Burkettus (an innabor) with manie moze hangen,44, b 50,

Muredac. Sac Mubiard. uernour with the carle of March, 231, b 50. Caken prifoner, a 60. Commeth out of the mounteins, his wall, fc: 237,860. His videries, 237,5 to Decealeth, 238,840 Murrete william beparteth from the kings faction, 391,

Murreis rebell, bifcomfited and ouerthamme, 186,6 50. De: 187,810 53,810 Murreie lans,

Maurret monlieur. 352,850 Murther Deteltable, 42, 860 Moft crucli, 40,660, Dfone for another,117,830. Sufpes ded & tried by the racke:note, 118,820. Whereafter infued open war,274,640. By mil-fortune: note, 56,610. Malt thamefull of R. Duffe: note, 150, b 10, sc. How punified, 151, b 20. Diaking cone by his owne hands on himfelfe,

43,8 50. Confpiracie. éo:note, Murtherers torne in paces with wild horites : note, 147,

Monffers, 268, a 10. Strange: Mulgraue Thomas, capteine of Berwike,puloner, 246, a

> Mutinie among fonlbiors, 59,8 60. Among the people of

clamed, 68, b60. Boeth to Dunftafage to be inthaom= fed, 69, 8 10. Sæketh loue of his nobles by bribes, putteth fuch to beath as he fulpeaeth, 60. Murthered, b10 Recanus king of Picks b20= ther to another Accanus dieth of hurts receined in field, 75, 60. warreth been the Scots, 75, a 20. Deirous of teuenge, 40. Inuaderh the Scotish confines, 60. Refufeth all offers of peace, b 10.

Arthur, for that Conftantine Bobles created, 275, b 40, Con: Diation of Comman in the beaforre againft Thereus, 39.8 60. Dane the government gi= wen them by lots, 34, 660 Staine in battell, 210, 630 Their prefumptuous bemes: no2,283,a 50, Dimbeb, 175,b 50. Sweare to frant tothe bing of Englands opber,206, Dwoine to king Comard,213,810. Banilbed in: to England,230,830. D2800 their fwords at a parlement, and white : note, 221, b60 Confpire, and are committed toward, 223, b 10,20,4c. Dilscontented with the kings Doings,149,840, They mur= mur,and whie,50. Set wit= ches on worke to bewitch their bing, 150,a10. Goto wache,146,a50. Slaine and taken pationers, 241, b 40 Slaine at Dupin, 231, 810 Raile an armie againft bing James the fourth, ouer: th20wne,187,b 20. Summo: ned,284,620. Through feare confent to creat Billus king. 42,8 20. Committed to culto-Die,448,640. Com Dillen: tron.

Bozman of palling ftrength o uerthzowne by a Scot, 202,b

Bosthumberland, when it firft began to be fo catteb, 95, b 60 3 postion thereof reliozed to the Scots,188,830. Caketh part with king Malcoine, 177,b 60. Under the English men, 189,9 50. Bilotteb bnto England,147,8 60. Inuaded, 249, a 10. (Se Inalaflus. Porwate, the bing therofrelig: neth his title to the out Iles,

280,030 Porwegians come to the aid of Inalassas, 148, a 40. Put to flight, 200, a 60. Shrir flet funke by behement winds, 70,b 10. Phá Acho.

Dothatus crowned king and 37,830 murthered,

Deca returneth out of Germanie with a new pow= er,101,660. Flieth by fcatnato Bent,96,630. De and Das fcentus reiurne into 1831= taine,99, a 60. Conftreined to flie,103,810. King Caine,100,

Daauius obteineth the rule of 25zitaine, 73,660. Couctith to inlarg. his dominion, 74,8 60. Zwong the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

N

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of Louchquhaber, 168,b 40

The case of the people of L Chie thousand within two peares fpace put to beath,

263,650. Che Parbon. Officers creqted,411,660. New made, 380, b 60 Change 0,357 b 60. Df king Coward chaleb out of Scotland, 211,040 Planus and Godzedus diuide tweine them, 201,860 Dimer a Scot in fernice with the Baracens to their lolle and hinderance, 191,b30 Dnetus a Danifh captein flain, 165,860

ring of king 3chaius: note, 120, b 60. Dl Bibiana #: bis man,121,b20. Diking Da: um to bis nobles at the beath of his fonne, 184, 860, bio, ec. Df the Scouth ambellaboas to the French king, to excule the mariage of 25 orbmell, 384, 660, Dfan ambala fanoz to Acho B. of Acres u. 198, 560. Of Lelle againft the carle of Durrie, 376,810 Dt the Q. Dowager at bir Deth to the mobilitie, 373, b 44 De a bilhop ainst the Bomish ciergie,185,b10,9c. Df ken: neth king of Socots, 130,650 Dt Chomas Bandolph fent into Scotland, 397.b5@ Dibomces miltaben bp Drots,

igan an acculer, ac. Siame mithin lifts : note, 180,b 10 Digana brought to Scotland, Dibneie Whie called Pictiand,

Dikneie Jies and Shetiand ingageb, 281,620,50 Ofbert put to flight, 133, 210 Her put to flight, 133, 210 hen, 20 He and Sila kings of Mozthumberland, 134, b 60 De and Cha flaine, 139,650 frike an infidell, 113,850 Dfrike an infidell, Difozius Scapula fent inta Batiane, 49,840. Incouras geth his iRomans to fight, 50.

Oth of king James the firft at a pariement, 262, 860. De knights in Morwate to resuenge the death of their frænds, 170, \$20. 4 50 fealtie, Loth.

Dutlawes. Con Brudens, Conrane. Driogolbire allaulteb, 49,620

P Mabius fent into Scotland, 89,620, Cherrapolite, 30 Baimer: The Pilgrime. Daron none to offenders for the fpace of feuen peares, 286, a 60. Generall to rebels:note 287, b 30,277,830. Granted by the gouerno; are boid,263,

Paris. Con Uniuerlitie. Parlement fummoned, 403, b 10. Polden,375,820.382,660 359,870. At faint Andzews, 444,8 40. It Cornburgh,391 8 10. 402, b 10. 380, b 60 361, b 30. 365, 8 10. 358, b 10. 410, b 60 411,820. 455, b60. 456, 810. 456,b 30.2t strineling,381.

held in Scotland, 442, b 20. Acknamed,442, b 60. Bun= ning parlement, 443,810 Balcentius. Com Deca

Daffeic taken, 401,b 10. Befic= ged by the regent, 401, b10 Surrendered to the regent,

Batillocke called Le petit roy olanus and Godjedus dimbe de Gascoigne; 261,860 the kingdome of the Fles be- Barnke Dunbar banquisheth theres, made erle of March, his arms, 177,810 Pauis. See Paris.

Deace intreated, 352,8 10. Cons cluded,318,b 50.456,b 60,352. #10,358,# TO 19eace

The fourth table for the

Peace betweene England and Scotland, 290.b 30. 360,b 30 Erticles thereof, 374, b40. At Hotingham, 284,660. Concluded for three peares, 285,a 10. 319,a10. Concluded betwirt the Danes and Scots, 170, b 40. Betweine king John and king William of Scotland, 193, a 10. Con= cluded betweene the logds of the religion and the queene, 367. Betweene England and France, 302,660. In Scot-land,291,660. Concluded for want of power to mainteine battell, 167, a 50. Erhotted buto after wars, 34, b 30,40 Oclagian herefie,89,b20. Toe

Penda king of Mercia, 114, b 50

Derkin warbecke, 288, b 50. Marrieth the earle of Bunt= lies baughter,289, b 10. An article for him, 290, a 10. went into Arcland to come into Flanders, 30

Perfecution. Soe Chailtis

Werlie earle of Mozthumber= land,246,a 30. ¶ De Denrie Hotipur.

Perfies Rafe and Denrie pailo= ners, 250,8 10 Perlies with others conspite against Benrie the fourth,

254,040 Perfies,their name and origi-

nall, 179,660 Pertha towns builded and pris uileged, 193,b20, Dtherwife called faint Johns towne, 216,860. Wefieged, 238,630, 366, b60. Surrendzed, 239,

Pertinar fent as lieutenant to Waitaine, bameth backe the Scots and Dicks, chosen em= 65,b30,40

Deltilence the firft coming of it into Scotland, 203, b 50. The fecond that was heard of in Scotland, 242, 8 10. The third time in Scotland, 246,

Deftilence and berth great, 115,

Petilius Cerealis a Romane capteine fent into Waitaine. 53, b30. Dis men flame, The returneth, 52,a 30. Dieth, 54,

Philolophers thozough fhip= wanche arrive in Scotland: note, 39,650 Phylicians & furgeans, a law

forthem, 39,8 20 Bicks and Scots foine their powers, and enter into their enimies lands, 61, 630. D= uerthzowne by the Romans, 53, b40. Manquilhen, 129, a Sue for peace, b 30. Des fire aid of the Scots againft Romans, 61, b 10. Their cruell dealing, 78, b 50, Pomished for their butruth, 82, a 50. The Union, butanc, put to base services, Spater of Forth, dimbed from the Britons by a wall, 80,b 10,90: 50,60. Are fozbioden to creat a hing, 80 b 10. Dffen= ded with Maximus, 79,810. Cheir king banquithed, 93, a king of Bittaine. 91, b 60. Their king refuseth to be in league with the Bomans, 54, b 60. Burne the citie of Culine, 57, a 60. Send for aid

to agreement among them= against the Romans, ouer= throw their foragers, 50,030 40. Joine with Scots and Battons against the Bomans,64,b 60. Send to the Scots for atd, 51, a 30. Chole feredeth: to be their king, 126,8 10. Cheir hope deceined. 136, b 40. Went into Denmarke and Mozwaie, 50. Di= ferablie flaine without regard of perfon, their whole nation Deftroied, 132, 840,60. IRe= maining after a great flaughter difperled,132,660. Gine God thanks for bidogie, 128, a 10. fall at bariance among themselues, 40. Purpose to be reuenged on the Bzitons by open warre, 105, b 60. Beginne the battell raffite, 127, b 60. Exiled require aid of the Englishmen, 134, b 50. Came into Doctland out of Germanie, 31, b 60. Came firft to Dakeneie, te : make ftrong holds, require women of the Scots , god hufbandmen, become enimies bnto the \$cots, 32,810, #c: b10, #c. Admonished by their wines to peace, moned to pitie, 33,b 40,50. ¶ Se Conftancie and Policie.

ictiand parted buto binerfe men,131,430. See Doknete. Pocclamation publified by the bigrime with letters of con- mobilitie, 446,450 fpiracie in a ftaffe: note, 223, 8 20

Pirat. ¶ Sre Crab. Dirats put to beath on the Sohale, 190,630 Placidus lieutenent of 2B2i= 190,050 taine, his exploits, feketh to hane peace, \$4, a 20, ac. Dieth,

Manctius fent forth with an armie againft Caratake, fet= teth bpon the Scotiff campe, 48, bro, 20, ac. Left a gouer= nour, pacpareth to met the Doots, falleth licke, bieth, 49,

8 10,20,EC. Dlebges fent into England. 370,810. Erecuted,346,b 20. Se Boltages.

Porson given but prevented, 284 b 10. Co the governour prac-tiled, 229, a 60. Of Malcoline brought into fufpicion, 156, b 60. Shé Ater.

Bolicie,239,860,142,b10. Sub= till,243,860. Craftie,106,850 wonderfull,127,640, Coaffright houlles, 246, a 40. Dt king Edward to win 2Ber= wike,207,b60. Dia quene. 268,860. Df the Englif to banquill the scots, 188, b 20 Df the Dias to elcape ban= ger, 95,b 20. Di the Scots. 95, a 10. Co relieue in the tinc of bearth, 209, 840 Pomonia now Kirkwale, 46, a

Pope pittied, 185, b10. Careb comanded to dwell beyond the Pope and king John at biffen= tion,193,650. Dath a thous fand marks fent him out of Scotland, 202, 8 40. Sent to intreat for peace, 284, 6 60. Dis prefent to is william of Scotland : note, 192, b 40. Sendeth a role and a fcepter to the king of Scotland, 188, b 30. Sie buls publifed, 303, a 30. Dis amballaders not re= garded, 233,b 20. Dis authoritie abolifbed. 391,420

to &. Gald, 55, b 60. Brought Praier of fiacre, 112, b 40. Dl Quene mother marieb, 302, b king Malcolme, 165,830 felues, 16,6 30. Moue warre Paners publike mabe foz beit= nerance from the Danes, 167,

h 20

Bieachers. 112,810,20 Dzeaching befpiled, 159,830 Dzefts to betried befoze ferus lar tudges, 122, b 60. Li= uings prouided for them. 26.b 20. which should enetie at= tend their bocation, 137, a 50 Drefent of horffes and hounds, 71, 8 60. Soc Borlles.

Bzelumption, 283,850 Patinting first invented, 277,

Prior of S. Andrewes. Soc Letter. Prifes of Englifhmen foure:

teine taken, 295,330
Puloner, Ché Captuitte.
Puloners breaking promife
how difgraced,250,b 10. Tas ken on the king and queenes

Part, 410,810 Privilege for all the Scotish kings to be and kings to be anounted, 181,810 Drinileges granted to Mak-Duffestinage, 176,b 10. 62an: ted to the towne of Dunder, 192.8 40. Wanted to the bat nerlitie of faint Andzewes,

Drocellion in figne of reinifing,

Procellions folemne for bicto: rie gotten, 170.b 20 nobilitie, Promife breakers how bilgra-

Double Pleasers now oligested. The Prices of Brishers.
Deophelie, 114, a 60. Of faint Coline, 111, a 60. Of Minnatill, 108, a 50. Of a tempet, 203, a 60. Of a witch, 267, b
40. Of the women supple to be faired. to be fairtes, 170,660 Drophelies,32,610, Moue men to bulawfull attempts, 171, a so. De the bukes of Eng= land and Scotland, 434,640.

Paolperitie changeth conditi= ons, Protectors of Scotland their catalog, 417,240 Pasuerbe, Man purpoleth,but God bifpoleth, berifieb, 200, b

175,660

Crufted,

Brouoft. Coe Coenburgh. Durleuants fent into England and France, 295,850

Q.

Marell. & See frate. _Quaterage kept by the Socots for defenle of their li= berties, 361,6 10 Queene of England befirous to fpeake with the quenc of Scots, 379,# 40. Difuabeth the marriage of the lozd Darnelie with the Scotilh quene,381,a30. Sendethto the quene of Socots, 382, a 60. Hir answer to the quene of Scots, 383,6 30 Quene Annabell beceafeth,

253,b 60 Ducene Dowager fled with hir fonnes into Freland, 104,b

Duéne Jane of Scots beline-ted of two fonnes at one birth, 264, a 20. Deceaseth,

Quene Margaret bieth for greek, 180, 610. Hir bancs translated, 197,030 Duxne Maud deceaseth, 183, h 10

60. In armes,313,864, Dr= cealith), 280, 8 20, ¶ 50 Marie, Ducene Begent of Scotland,

302,810 Quene of Scots boubted of bir owne people : note, 305, b 10. Caketh the gouernement into bir henos,312,850 Dir faction ouercome, 409, 860 Duene, a murtherer, bir confestion : note, 119, 8 20. Stateth hir owne fentence, and executeth hir felfe : note, 50

Duene flaine in fted ofhir bufband, Quene of Scots. Marie. Quenes,their meting appointed betwæne them, 379,8 50

Racke. Soe Sulpicion. nommed, that enerie noble man was glad to have his fonne and kiniman ferue buber him, 239,040. Jinpaifo=

nev, 60 Randolph Chomas ambassa-bo2,397,b 50. Sent ambassa: boz into Dcotland, 433, b 10

Ranfome gentle and tollerable, 143, b10. Dfking James, 261 b40

Balin chefe generall & the Danes in England, 141,850 Baufhment, 107, b60. Beuens ged, 92, a 10. The fleance. Bebell. Com Gilelvie.

Bebels cruell, 186, b 50. 60 ucreic punifhed : note, 192, b 20. Durfued by the king, app pzehended and executed, 150, a 30. Bill a fargent at armes, 168,b fo. Sharpelie punifhed, 229, a 10. In armes against James the third, Ekillhim, 287.a 10,20,20

Rebellion in Cornewall, 289, b 30. In England of Jacks Straw,247,820. In Wales, 258,820. In Kent,77,830. In Gallowsie,178,850,3nd Murreie, 60. Of commons that beheaded their king, 53, a 60. Mouted by Donald of the Bics, 257, 8 20. DI Gothreb forteth to an euill end, 193, b30. Moued by the Murreis, 186,b 50. Platti-fed: nete, 149, b 10, 20. Co how entil an end it forteth: note, 279,840, 50,60. Wilh ill fuccelle,189,620,8c. (\$30 Commotion, Treafon.

Regents of Scotland their cas talog, Regicides. 417,840 104,050 Reingraue returneth into France, 349,b 10 Religion Scotiff reproued,40, a 10. Dilputebol, 366, b 10 375, a 20. Certeine burnt therefoze, 321, a 60. Establi= Beligious houles ouerthzowen in Edenburgh, 367,4 10 Report. Che Fame.

Requelt of Date : note , 156, a

Reutha king of Scots, 38, b30 Religneth the fate rotall to his couline Thereus, 39,8 60 Reuther crowned king, confpis red againft, fled, purfued, par-Doned of life, 37, a 50,€c. b 30. Elcapeth banger, paffeth in: to Freland, is fent foz, his

peatt Reuthe

Rhenc Richar uade Dep all p feth, Richar nelit ouer

Rich

Richai

Richm fpoil Right frice Biot. Rioto 2Rahhe Rober con Rober Sohi

rufa Robit con Roge 33ome Rome ftre for cal DC8 Rom lie 77, 50, E

rot

\$

TOI

riu

Œ 58 cai mo fui 59 of ne \$ рu ent Lel OU the tei (T

fo 20 loi br fœ Du ashan DH 61 Þе Di 51

Rog #Rott

an

10

Ron

Historie of Scotland.

beath, 38,840,8c.b10,3c.
Bentherbale white so names, 38,b30
Uhene and Hellen now called Hochrug, 3c; note, 57,b10
Utchard king of England insuabith Sections, 248, a40.
Oeposed, judged toperpetusil pusson, escapeth, deceases, 23,3 to Utchard the third would not between the castell of Dunbar,

Richard the third would not betwee the castell of Dunbar, overthrowns by the carle of Richmond, 286,a 20 Richard de sando dictole, 182,

Richmonolhire redeemed from fpoile with a fumme of mornie, 223, b 50 Right ministreth hope of god success. S5, b 10 Ricot. Sáx Sectiond.

Riot. The street of licker netles, 115,850 Bobbers punished, 142,620 Robert the forms of William conqueror, 178,820 Robert duke of Pormandie whiche was not king of Ferusalem, 181,860

Robin had and little John his companion, 202, a 10 Roges punished, 154, a 20. Social agabonds.

Rome facked, 81,840
Romacus leveth means to defroie his coulus, received for king, governeth typanniscallic, appehended and put to death, 74,010,46. Romans following two lowardsite the chafe receive damage,

77,a 60. Pacuaile againft the Scots,b60. withdzawinto Cantire, ac: 60, 8 20. Thos rough policie banquish the Scots, 49, a 20. Paffe tho= rough Calidon wood ouer the riner of Amond, 57, a 50. Their flups through want of pilots loft in Dialand frith 58, a 20. withdraw to their campe and the Scots to the mounteins, 58, b 40. In pur-fuing buabuiledite dufrelled, 10. Their flet faileth round about the north point of Albion, 59, a 40. Determi-ned agains to fight with the Scots, fierlie affault them, putto flight, require a com-munication , fubmit them-feluen an banquilbed, bepart out of Gallowaie, gine bp all their holds and fortrelles,60, 8 10,7c: b 10, fc. Difcomfi= ted, 19, b 10. withdraw to Euline, fent bnto Marius king of Britaine for aid, b 60. Giue battell to the Wattons, fortune fauoureth them, 47,8 20 860. Che people of Gal-lowase dw submit themselnes bnto them, 48,640. Trained fouth into ambulhes and fo mftreffed,50,b40. Slaine,52,

and flaine, 73, ib 40,50. ¶See Piets and Scots. Romero Julianus distresses, 351, b30 Rose castell taken, 374, 820 Kothseis a transporter of the Scots, 36.

throwne, 52,b 20. Three score

and ten thousand flaine, 29.

Dierthlow the Scots and Piers, 52, b 60, But to flight, 62, a 10. Inuade Scotifh bog- bers, 61, b 10. Their campe affailed in the night by Mas:

Dicia, 54, a 60. Clanquilhed, 51, a 10. Slaine, 72, b 50. Flee,

Rowland in fauour with the king of England made lood of Gallowate, 203, b 20, 30. Conflable of Scotland, 40. Royburgh in old time called Warken, 183, b 60. The caficit taken a broken bowne,

278,660 Ruffell fir Francis knight flaine,444,230. His epitaphs 444,610

Ruthwen loed repenteth, 383, b 30. Commeth to Bawike, 409, a 60 Ruthwen william cometh with

a power to Dziburge, 409, a 10 Rutland earle goeth into Scotland, 456,b 50. Se Erle.

5.

Sacrabell king of Scots less beth to bestroie such as were in fauour with his preseccess, conspired against, strangled by his owne fermanis, 66, bio. 76. Babler sir Klase sent to Scotland, 330, bio Baint Andrews quondam esiscificiant keule. 134, a 60. His crosses, 124, a 60. The Scots mem ratrone, bio. 30. The essential mems ratrone, bio. 30. The seases between the sent collected besiged by the French 340, b 60. Yelded, 340, a 10. Samt Colme towner with the spring of secret knowledge, decedeth, 110, b 10, 40. His prophetic of Eugenius. 111, a 50. He commeth ouer south of Freshald unto Scotland, 107, b

30. Beturnethimto Freland, 108,a 10 Saint Eutberts banner, 181,

Saint Germane preacheth to the campe, 99, 16 60. Leadth their fore ward, beareth the kings flandard, 100, at 0 Saint Johns towne beliegeth, 231, a 60. Fortified, b 10. wwne, 20. Com Plats.

wone, 20. (Se Picts. Saint Phillane, 217, b 60 Saint Reule commeth into Fife, 76, a 40. (Se Saint

Andzews. Saluiation of an Hillandman, 197,b 10

Sanduaries, 90,060 Saracens luce the citic of Ascon, 191,060 Saturdaie after none to be bent holie 192,040

Beptholie, 192,040
Sarons incounter with the Scots,96,020, Alanquilled, expelled out of Kent, flie out of Britaine,30,56, Placed in Kent, 95,050. English breese kers of promife, 127,130 Keistled by the Scots a Potas: note, 100, 0, 0, 50. All minutes louflied thromfitch, 100, 0, 100. Chafted, made their tace towards yorke, \$46,101,050. In hope of gwd flicceffe begin the wars sgainfit the Scots with bloud,93,40 Received by the Worse sgainfit the Scots with bloud,93,40 Received by the thought of the beath that towards the British prefits, 110,060. Converted by tishop Colman, 114,040. Putto flight, 102,060. Ilanquished by the Britons become their tributscies, 101,010. In danger of an overthrow 95,060. First inhabited in Lindfeis, against

the Scots and Picts, 94, b
20,40 Ancw power cometh
over into Bittsint, 94, b
10,
Ebeir women praifed and
the Bittons noted of cowarbife, 93, a
60. Beturne into
England and brine the Bittons into wales, 107, a
30.

¶ Do Feare.

Scone abbeie repared, 182, a 50.
The abbeie burnt, 366, b 60
Scorpions two found in Scote
land, 294, 8 10
Scota daughter to Pharo, 29,

Scot Ivam of Cushiaw name into bing of theuss, 317, a 40 Scot John an Englitzenan, he taught bing Ihreb, haled of his owne scholers, 144, 650,

Scot Thomas, 408,650 Scots plagued for their bealfhe crueitie,78 b 30. They and Bids purfue the Bittons, 94, 8 20. Bilembled againft the Romans, 85, b 10. In= nade the Butons, 86, b 10. Cheir carters furious rage, 78,a 20. Cheir king both fes altte to the king of England for Scotland, 189, a 60, Slame by the Romans, 77, b 60. Their battell ouers throwne,78,a 10. Indamage the Picts, 77, a 40. Repaire into Ireland,79,010. Joine with the Trift, both enconneter the Picts, and are ouerthrowne, 30:40, ac. Bil not of one mind, 53, b 60. Agrec to fight with the Romans. 54,8 10. Difcomfited, 20. Durft not fight with the Romans, fubmit themselves, 54, 810, 8c: b 60. Deceived with a counterfet trope of holder men, fled, 128, 810. Honse rable received of Carolus the French king, 123,810. Baile the wall of Abircoine, 87,6 60. They and Dias put in feare of the Sparous de-liancie, 100, b20, ac. Put to flight, 101, a 10. Line in quiet, 133, a 10. They and Danes to the battell, 138, b 10. Their immoderate 10te for butchic making them fall out, b so. Confult toelect them a new king,35,a50. They Alias twenticthouland flaine, 10, b 60. Giuen to bunting and hawking, 32, a 60. Siehe new feats, 30, b 20. Arine in Fres land, 40. When they receined the chailtian faith, 68, a 10. How they came to be fo cal-led, 29, bio Slandioullie witt againft the English : note, 310, a 60. They and French retire over the water, they burne Blenbate, enter into England, 311,8 60, b 10,40. Banished out of England, 308,840,3 great Difogber in their campe,135, 830. Subdenlie innaded, fo. Ewentie thousand flaine, 60. Chat went with Lewis the king went with Levis the aing of France into Begypt, 197, a 60. Chep and Pites inuade the Britains, 34, a 40. Use nenge iniuries done them, 32, b 30. Send for addition Treland, 40. Slaine, 343, a 60. Illure themfelies but the Englift, 344,8 60. They De= litter plebges,345,b 20. Affared and yet reuolt, 346, 830. Pat to flight, 346, 860. Cheir cruettie. 349, b 60. Chep gain by fpotte,350,830. They in-

uade England, 360, b 60. Bes lifted by the eric of westmers land,361,a10 Bathe bp their armie, 361,a30 Difcomfiteb by the earle of Forthumbers land, 361, 260. They affaite the English at Swinton, 361 b 60. Their healtenen tice, 363,a 10. fotmen flainc,363, a 10, Put to flight at Gorbon, 363,a 50. Manquilhed, 368,a Bepelltheir enimes at 25onuil, 413, 860. Denic their furtherance to the mais ting of the annals of Socots land, 414, b 10. 10mt to flight belides 282ege,414,830. DB= teme bicopies in the low countries,422,b30.435,b 60. Inhabit the Tie of Both= late, and the maincland of Scoriano, make lawes and o, binances, liue in prace, 31,b 20, rc. Difcomfited and Dif= comfit, 75, b30,50. Ehert firft announted king,181,250. Cheir ancient fparenelle of biet,179,8 20. Rob the Death bozbers, biscomfited, 71, b 20, 30. The line of their kings, 172,6 60. They and Picts fight for a greihound,71,6 10. Determine to warre oncie with incurlions, 127, 810. They and Danes one afraid of another, 165, 8 20. Mabe fober ano able to abide hards neffe , their buquiet nature, 137,6 10. Short arrows and barts as thicke as haile, they areputto fight,139,8 50. @= gerlie inuade their enimies, 141, 810. Peace concluded Sith them.and lands furren= bered bntothem,b 40. Duer= throw the Britons, 142, a 10. Their policie to haue taken yozke,142,b10, Chirfpiceb cups for the Dancs, 170,8 40. Grant to aid the Britons against the Bomans, 44, a 10. Duerthzowne, Deuoure one anether, 38, a 10, 20, fc. 1920f= perous fucceffe, 86, b to They and Picts kill the Remans, 52,8 20. Chetr blage to burne pead bodies, 49, a 50. Their contribution for a tornie into the holie land, 203 a 30. Shew themfelues to malicious in most things which they writ in defamation of R. Edward, 204,610,20. Fil bled at the French kings hands, 306,a 60. Reutled of their owne people,301,860. Inuade the bo2= bersof England, raife their fiege, 289,640,50. Innabe England,272,650. Agreat flaughter of them, 230,660. An armie of them fent into France, 258, a 60, b 20. Cer-taine noble families in Italie and Flubzia fpzwng from them, 284, a 50. But to flight, flaine and taken pailoners, 233,830. Their Sogiters Clans Der EDward the third berie maliciouflie, 229,840, Set boon the Romans, 59, 810. Gine the iRomans notable discomfitures, 59, b 30,40.26. falt the Bomans at aduans tage, 59, a 60 Thry and Dids breake by their campe, 59, a 10. Determine to giue bat-tell to the Romans, 58, a 40. Difaduantaged by reafon of their bufit weapons, b 20. Sien the Romans in certaine garrifons, 56,820. Al-Cemble, 56,860. Summoned by the Irith, b 60. Their negligence

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced Downeabill, Discomfited and flaine,254, b 10. Belecuco at point to be ouercome , 249, b 40. Wild called Caterans, 252 a 50. Their maner to carrie a hozne about their necks in battell, and whic, 251, a 10,20. Co the number of thirtie thousand innade England, 248,8 50. Inuare Mozthum= berland,247, b 40. Redie to helpe the French and hinder the English,240, b 10. 1026= paration againft them both by fea and land, 247, b 10. Dil: comfited at Falkirke, 210, b 20. Euer falle to the Englifh= men,145,660. They and the Danes confedered, 146,a 10. Duerthzowne , 146, a 40. Repe off the Danes from landing,165,b30. Cheirte: queft to their king for licence to fight, 167, a 20. They win the name of bictorie, rather than bictozie it felfe,167,830. Chaongh feare are altonis thed, 164,8 40. Disorberlie rush out to battell, and put to flight by the Danes, 164,b 20 30. Dilcomfited by the Eng= 1th, 329,840. Goin proceffi= on for tote, 147,840. Staid from running awaie : note, 155,860,b10. Enterfurther into England than they were acculiomed, 222, a 40, Innade England, b 40. Whie they bie faint Andrews crolle in warfare,124, b 20. Beceine peace. 126, 860. Their wi= ters burthen king Edward of England with tyzannie, 208 b60. That were learned commanded tobe relident in Drf020,212, b 50. Slaine to the number of foure thousand 219,660. Write melicionslie of king Edward, and white, 206,8 50. Slaine like bogs, 208,820. Deceined and in trapped, 208, a 10. with braw to their holds,212,840. with king Richard in the boliz land,191, b 30. Beftozen to their countries, 82, a 60. when they got certeine feats in the Ile of Britaine, bio. Makerodes into England, 183,640. Dated of the Dias to the beath: note, 78, b10. Chey and Pids Would agree boon no reasonable combitis ons of peace, prepare against the Dicks, their maner of en= tring into the lands of the thing and 19 capes or the Sections to bearly perfections. So 40 capeting and laine, 92, 660. Res. Seton Flexander capetine of new the warre against the Romans,65,8 40. Thep are fet buon fpoile and walt, 60. Made prouifion of bittels a= forehand, 143, a 10. Coe Baule, Crucitie, Beirguft, Religion, Romans, Seruili-Utte, Spaniards, Sweno. Scottle king. See King.

Scotlgilmore, 123,b 20 Scotland the whole realme bilcomfited, 135, a 60. Subject to divers governours, 68, a 30. The bounds of the kingbome,134,b 10. when it take the name, 29, b 10. Inuaded, 308, 8 40. Infructed in crafts and occupations, 39, a ro. In= uaded,309,b 60. Parted into portions,34,6 fo. Riot and fuperfluous chere brought thither, 179, a 10. The armes thereof, 123,830. wasfre of the pellilence and plague,

b to. In great bilquietnelle buring the minoritie of king James the fift,302, a 50, D2= gans brought thither, 264, b 10. Tile of baked meats when it began, b 60. Manifoldlie plaged: note, 268, b 60. Gs: uerned by two rulers, 230, a 10. In peace and quietnelle, 291,660. The Hotlles and Oderes. Men of eccupation brought thither to instruct the Scots therein, 265,820. Inuabed both by fca & land, 234, 650. The north parts fore disquieted by two clans, 252,840. Inuaded by king Richard, 248, 840. The line of the kings thereof, 172, b 60. A new act for the fuccellion of the crowne, 157, b 40. Enstreb into by the kings of Denmarke and Porweie, 148, b20. Inuaved by the Danes, 163, b60. Ruled by feuen gouernours, 279, a 10. Ewelue gouernours elected torule it, 209, a 10. King @d= Soard his officers chaled from thence, 211, b 40. Sir qo= nernours cholen to haue the rule thereof, 204, a 60. At ciuill warres, 156,8 30. Moze inda: Spoile Dinibed among folbiogs, maged by dometticall theues than by forren enimics, 188,a 10 Described: note the contents of the filtene chapters, 5, all. Che Bilhops, Crown, Gilpatrike, Liberties, Pobles, Sweno, warres.

Scrope lozo , amballadoz into Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended 223,b 50 the controuerlie betwirt earle Stanlie fir Edward knight, b:s Dozton and Johnstone, 437

memple lozd taken, 400, boo Sencler Dliuer goeth with the king,329,a20. Enuted of the

Sencler biffop of faint In-Diews goeth into France, 381,810 66,860

fought for pong gentlemen,

Seruilitie moft impudent intrubed, ac : note, 90,a 40 Gellefozu the lard flaine, 313, 660

Sellions to be kept perlie, 108,

Berwike, 232, a 50. his wittes manlie fomach, 232,b 20, Dis Connes crecuted,40.

Siaine, 230,6 10 Seuerus letteth farth toward his enimies , commeth bato at yorke,bio. Sichneth,40. Dieth.

Shipwzacke,43,a 10. 235,b 50. 281.h60 Shoting, a becree for the faine to be bled, 281, b 40

Sicknelle called frope gallant, 294,8 10. She Diet and Ris otoulneffe.

Signes. Soe Cokens. Stlures miltaken foz Socotifbe men, Siward earle of Morthumber:

363,b 20

gouernour,204, a 50. Inter= 407, b 10.411, b 10 decb, 194, b 60. Innabed, 284, Shrimgeour a lurname: note, 182,840

Socierie,and that without it no eftate can ftand, 90.b60 Solvan muadeth the chailtians,

Soldior baliant aduanced for fermce. Soc Baie.

Soldiors remarted, 106, 60. Se Britons , Burtall, Keiths, Spoile, 199, b 60 Solttarinelle, Che flacre.

Soluathius admitted king of Scotland,an impotent man, 119,010,tc.Decenfeth, 120,

8 10 somericia thene of Argile goeth about to make himfelfe king,185, 630. His crueltie and flight into Freiand, 660. Beturneth into Scotland, banquilbed banged, 187, a 10. 20. Rebelleth , his humble fubmiffion. 197,8 30,40 Sow a kind of engine fo called.

227 h 66 Sowtherland John heire apparant to the crown, his beth,

Spaniards and Scots become one people, Spirits, illuliens of them, 97,a

78,450.110,b30.155,b50,166 b to. Ofthe Britons campe biutbed,10%,b 20. Df Dows glaibale ginen to foldiozs,275

Spoile, the hope thereof incouragethmen of warre, 199, b 60. Redermed with monie.

baliantnes againft the Scots

Selbie fir walter anight beschendight apearing in the headed by the Scots, 240, b faie,291, b20. The Blafing faire

Stephan the king an blurper, 183,620. Dis repentance,183, 60. Dalleth into Rorburgh. returneth into Kent, 184,a10

Stepmotheraloue. 50830 Sterling callell builded,55,b20 Septimus Seuerus, 66, a 60 belieget, 44,8 40 Berutce Wellthought of, and Steward Benrie created erle of Methwen, 316,b20. Lozd Dernelte cometh into Scot= land, 281, 820. Made earle of Roffe, 381,8 30. Made buke of Mibanie, 381, b 10. Paocin= medking, 381,610. Marieth the quæne, 381, 610. Bu= chanans verles of him,434,4

> Steward James furnamed the blacke knight banifhed, 272,8

Steward James mabe earle of Murreic, 379,8 30. Created erle of Arrane, 433,b.10. His yorke incountred by his eni-mies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth Steward John admitted to the crowne, 251, b 60. Paifo= ner,put to death, 282,650 Steward Morde gouernour of Socotland, repugnant bicce in him, 219,660.260,810,8c. Steward Robert created erle ce Leneur, 422,b 20. Made erle of Mar. Steward Robert bilberited of the crown,243,660. Dedeind againe heire apparent, 244, a 10. Crowned king, 245,850 Steward walter put in prison,

iand, 171,830.175,b 60 262,860 Skurmith at Balibosone hill, Steward erle of Atholi fent ins to the north parts, 358,630

115,a 50. without a king and Skirmilhes about Chenburgh Steward lord of Obeguie made erle of Leneur, 425,b20 Stewards their befcent, 168 h 40. Frift comming to the crowne of Scotland, 245, a 60. Bings of Scotland neuer of full age when they came to the crowne, 390,860 Stonte hill in Scotland a why fo named, 196,850 Stope gallant, 294,810 Strife for the leading of a banta

P

Th

Æhi

Th:

Œħ

(**E** 0

Œr:

18

ti

C

3

Ær.

Æt

Æ.

ĸ

gard, 210, 8 60. Wetwirt Mowbiate and Weaumont, 233, b 40. Godie & commen= Dable,178,650. Tom Con= tention.

Strineling burnet, 274, b jo € Soc Sterling

Submillion of gentlemen, 178, Suetonius innadeth Ingle. Summerfet. & Se Duke. Superintendents & minifters how to be elected,

Surfeiting the caufe of ftrange Difcafcs,39,b 40. Cor Biot. Surrender made to a ble, 193,a

Sulpicion cauled by great power, 276, 660. For murther, and the parties racked, 119, a

Suller and Eller receine the christian faith, 110 060 Soe Eric.

Sweno king of Denmarke landed in England, conner= ted to the chailtian faith, 162, b fo, 60. Dis cruell imagination, bnder what conditions helicenced the English to line in their owne countrie. 163,8 40,8c. 192epareth to in= uade the Scots, b 60. Pre-percth the third time to inuade Scotland, 166, b 60 Landed in file, 169, a 60 Discrueltie, 169, b 60. Dis commandement to fpare fire and [word, 170, a 10. Hanqui= theth the Scots, 170, a 10 Belieged king Duncane,170 830. De with ten others els caped, Swearing of fealtie firft be-41,840 gun,

T.

Tale of queene Guainous grave, 106, b40. Of spirits, 97,840,\$5. Cantalion castell belieged, 316, b40 Tar pearclie to be leuieb, 359, b

10, Motgranted, 359 Cempelt great, 94, a 10. 1020. phelied, 203.a60 Eenths giuen to the clergie,

Chanes changed into earles, Tharan king of Dicks is flain,

Chebes giuen bnto Gathelus,

Theefe that bied to kill pong perfons and to eat them, ere= cuted : note,278,b30. 2Burnt

to death, 317,b20 Chelargus king of Piers an aged man decirous of peace,

Thereus king of Scots fled to the Bzitons, 39,860,610 Thermes monlicur luccebeth

Delle, 311,810 Thenes banbed and banquis fhed,176,160,177,810. Laws beuiled against them, 191, 8 10. Their cruelite, 181,194 19unished

Historie of Scotland.

Dumibed : note, 228, 6 50 Motable notablie executed : note, 263, b 60.264, 8 10 Choloule belieged, 186, 8 10 262.b 60.264,8 10 Thongcaftell, 94,610 Chrockmorton fir Michalas knight fent into Scotland, 381.830

Chunder terrible and moztail, 180,830

Sobens. So warning. Craberus musdeth weltmerland,73,b 10. IRclifted by fincomarke, 40. Beturneth in= to Butaine, vanquilheth Detaung,74,310. Hy confpirascie murthered, 30

Craitois that murthered king James the first, most terrisblic executed : note, 267, 660. In attitle for them, 285,8 50 Trebellius lieutenant of 1821= taine, giuen to conctonfnelle, hated of the Britons , fighter against his eminies, forfaken of hisowne men, chafed out of the field, writeth for aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c : b 10, #c. Errifieth the emp?= rour of the ftate of Bzitaine,

Trefon of confpirators to haue Claine king Bierander, 181,6 60. Cried by combat : note, 180, b 10. Of the thane of Cawder for the which heis condemned, 171, a 20. Dl Tottagerme, 92, a 50. Detected bed, 76, a 10. Against king 252use of Scotland, & what tiline it had, 220,b 40, 50, &c. Seuerelie executed bpen a Swoman, 51,a 60. The Confpiracie, Enan, and Bebel=

Eribute releafed, Eruce betweene England and Scotland, 303,850.304,840. 60. for one peare betweene England and Scotland,312 a 60. For three moneths betweine England and Socot= land, 183, b 60. For foureteine peares betweene England & Scotland, 243, b 40. for three peares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20. for fiftene prares betweine the kings of England and Scotland,279,b49. Benew: ed,313,830. Coc League and Peace.

Trumbils with others taken by king James the fourth, Enibale reconered out of the Englifhmens hands , 238, a

Culine citie now called Inch= tutbill. Se Dowglaffe Curkes. James.

Tyzannie impoztable, 53, a 50,

7 Agabonds an ordinance for them, 228, 660. Compel: led to learne an occupation, 149,830. Judged to dic:note, 154,840. Chá Roges. Ugldzed boctor of the Picks,

111,310 Mariance, 114, b60. Betwene king Robert and the erle of March, 253 , a 30. ¶ 50

Strife. Menulius the hulband of Car= tunanoua, he revolteth, 51, a

Clerannius licutenant of 2521= taine, oicth, 51,b50,60 Wefpalian commeth into Bits taine, allatieth the Battons in their campe, 47, b 20,50. Imealeth the rebels, returneth to Rome. 49,812

Mice. Che welth. Clices following belicat fare, 264,b fo. IRcpugnant in one man. 259,660,260,a10,Ec. Uldozie doubtfull, 257, a 60. Affured befoze the battell fought.217,a 40. In name not inder gotten by the Scots, 167, a 30. Modelitie vied, 96, 660. Wifed with mercie, 143, a 50,60, Alfed with gentleneffe 102, a 20. with triumphant toy, 109, b 20. with crueltie,

132,8 50,60,133,830

Mictorite afcribes to drthur, 105,8 10,20. Com Procellion Mictorine his aufwer to Etho-Diugrequelt, 64,850. Sens Deth letters to Bone, is fent foz to returne, 20,30. 132cpa reth an armie against the Scots , fæketh to perfuade the Dias from talking with the Scots, incampeth nere Camelon with 50000 men, 82, b 60. Inuabeth Gallomaie accused bnto Donozius. taketh bpon him the name & authoritie of emperor in 2Bris taine, 83, b 30, ac. Deliuered into Peraclianus his hands,

Willegagnon beparted from Leith, 347,840 Ulifion: note,128,660,129,820, Of Edgar, 181,8 20 Tillions. (Se wonders. Univerlitie of faint Andrewes

Soben firft begun : note,257, b 20. Df Glafcow founded,276, bio. Df Paris and Pauia, 123,b 40. Soc Patuileges.

Moada quene belireth aib of hir bzother Cozbzeid, she killeth hir selfe, 52,840,660. Allem-bledan armic against the Romans,52, b 40. Imprisoned, 46,8 50. Melcaled, conucied into wales, 60 Mondicia reneweth wars with

the Romans, 54,8 60. Slain, 54,620

Moztigerns treafon, 92, 850. Doubting the hatred of his people would have fledout of bis realine, 92, 660. Counfelsled to fend for aid into Bers mante, 93, a 10. Doth honoz to Bengilt,94,8 60. Depoled by his fubicats,99, a 10. ABar= rieth Bengilts daughter, 95,

Ewang caffeli, 94,610 b60. Burneb, 97,830 Ewinam Logifon his hiftozie: Clozifmer generall of the Battons,94,b 40. Chofen to go= uerne the Wittens, 96, a 10. Aleth the victoric modefflie,

Mow kept and performed, 192, a 30. Df Dungar and his folbiors, 139, a 20. Df king Palcolme ifhemight obteine bictozie,178,b10. Com then=

Minites what kind of people, Murpation. & Se Makbeth, Somerleid, and Stephan.

After begat Arthur the great,

99,640. **Pailoned**, 101,810. **S**& Turclins.

Wall Roger his words of the duke of Summerler,

wallase william beginneth to war famous, 209,820. Winneth caftels, ac : 209, 860, 1918 policie to relieue the people in the time of berth, b 40. Inua: beth Mothumberland , 50. Dis anfwer to the king of Englands mellage,60. En= tred England with an armie of 20000 men, 210,820, 19615 enuieb, 40. Raifeth a power to relift the bing of England, 10. Conference betweene him and Bruse, b 40. Refuseth the offers of hing Coward, 212,8 50, Elcheweth to agree with the Englifhmen, 213, 8 20. Is taken, brought to Lonbon and put to beath : note,

walter the fon of fleance high fleward of Scotland, 178, a

wanthop archilhop of Arma= cham, 355, a 50 warke castell besieged, 361, a 10 Malted, 311, a 50, 60. wwne,

marre without flaughter and burning,123,660. Continuall in Scotland What calamitie it caufed, 237, b 10. Ciuill and Sohat mifcheeles infae, 162,a 10. The frutes thereof, 160,b 10. Commo: tion, and Mictoric.

warning of a young babe to his mother: note, 137, a 10. De fome great mifchance, 300, a

Welfhmen rebelling against the Romans brought to their former obedience,64,b 60. Suba bued by Benric the fift, 258,

welth fuperfluous occasion of 90,610 welt bodor ambaffabor into 295,860 cotland, westmerland why fo named, 52

660,53,a10, Alligned to the Ecotifinen,73,660, It and Cumberland recoucred, 146, a 60. Irand Ernball by the Scots & Dicts (poild,65,860 wharton Pentie, 345, b 60 whitherne a place of fanctuarie, 186, b 40. 5 se Candida cafa. wight Ile reveileth, 49,810
willes two in a monter & both contrarie. wilford fir James taken, 349,

millian Conqueroz threteneth hing Malcolme, 177, b 50. De proclamed open warres, 60 william Rufus in armes against the Scots, 179,630 william furnamed the Lion

crowned k. required to bohos mage, his requelt, goeth ouer with k. Henrie into France, 187,6 50,60. His zeale of inftice , he receiveth a pece of Morthumberland, with his right faued to the relidue , he inuadeth Cumberiand, 188,8 10, ac. yelbeth himlelfe pailob 50,60. Ranfomed, 189, b 10, Dis gift bnto king Richard,

192,8 60. Did homage to king John, 192, b 50. Surren-Leeth to king John the lands 8' Cumberland, #c. 193,830. Decealeth. 193,850 Decealeth. william lieutenant of Eufcans 123,860. Mabeth Christ his 123,b20 heire, 123,b20 willoughbie fir Hugh, 352,a10

wind. So fire. wine fold by weight, 268, 6 10. Soc Mealure and Ale. winter long, 139, b30.

wilcart George burnt,339,6 10 witches confulted withall, and what happened by giuing cre-Dit to their words , 69, 8 60. In Fores inquirie made for them found out, their practile against king Duffe , cramis ned, 149, b 30, ac. Confelle and are burnt, 150,810, 25urnt, €c.282,050,60. ¶\$0 1020= nhefie.

moburne logo indicted, 306,8

moldolius earle of Mozthums berland and Buntington,182

woman abuled with a fpirit,97. 840. Df bnnaturali crueitis 278,640. Dfa Rout Bomach, being a quene, 278,660. Dir manite fromach : note, 232, b 20. Manlie, See Blacke Ugnes. De manlike force and

Women as redie to the battell as men, 62, 8 40. A combrance to the Picts, 130, 860. Deli= rous of high eftate, 171, a 60. They and children are kept harmeleffe,143,860. Set bp= on mischiefe. Se Counseil and Fencila. Walle their friends, 58, 660. Placed in oz-ber of battell, 50, a 10. Come with the queene in armour, 52

wonder of a young babe gining warning to his mother,137,a 10. Strange ef a boice, 158, a 10,20. Dfadders, 192,850. wonders frange: note, 180, 8 10: note, 152, 810. 151, 660. 170, b 60.171, a 10. 245,810, 20. In vanling:note, 203, b 60 In danling:note, 203, b 60 In frange lights, 167, a 60, 59, a40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50, a 60. Maruellous a bucouth, 137,810, 106, b60, 89, b40. Rare and notozious, 139, b 20. And bisions, 116, b 10. 128,660. Æcrrible,79,840. Molt dicadfull, 159,820. And prodigious chances,300,860 Beene in the aire.193,b 50,60 317,b 40. 190,a 30. 132,b 20. Appearing to the Scotish armine, 53,b 50. Import a meaning, 146,b 60. Interpreted,

137,a 10,8c.132,b 40 weellling berweine a Posman 202,030 and a Scot, writers of Scotland their ca: talog,457,620. The Scots and Scotland.

Dake peided to Datanius. 1 73,650. Welicged, 101, b 50.
See Scots.

yorke in polletion of Hengist, yozkeswold wasted by the Scots, ner, conueid into Pomandie youth trained by in hardnesse, 137,a 60, Should eate but one meale a Daie,



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Harifon, George Bishop, Rase Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Thomas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON

Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.

Cum priuilegio.